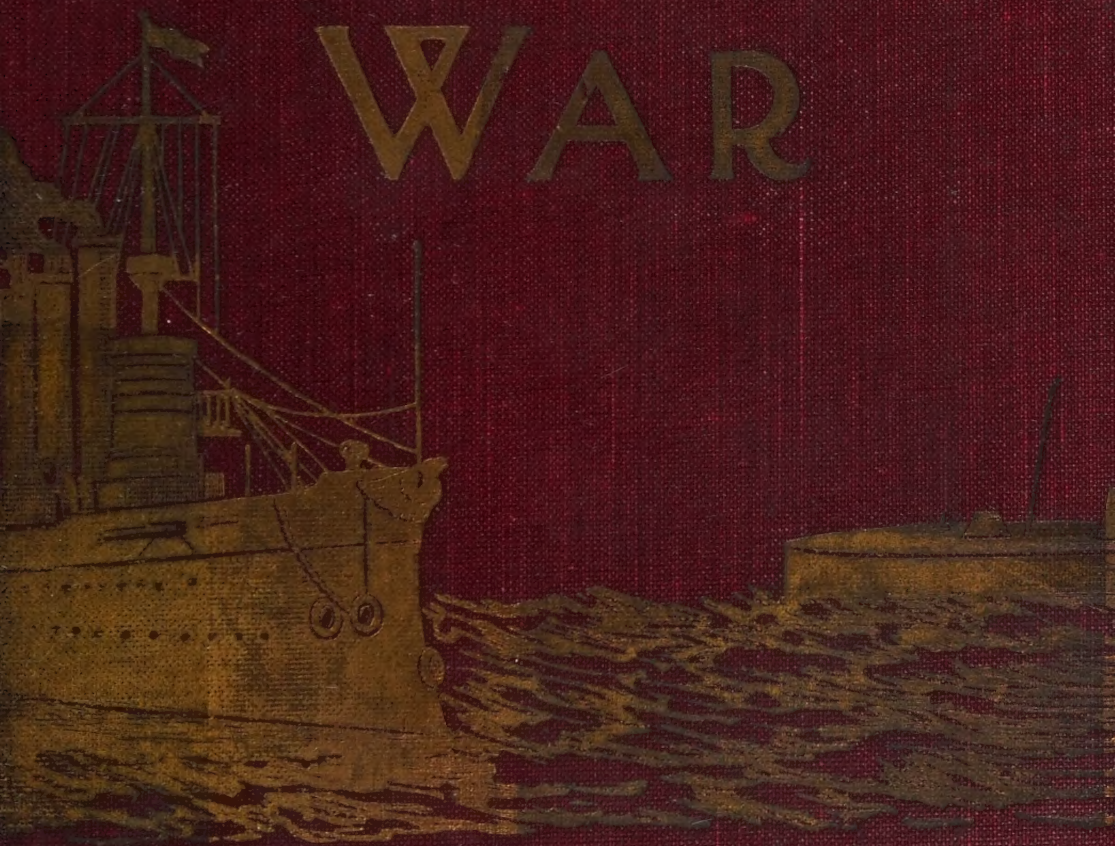
EXCITING EXPERIENCES IN THE JAPANESE-RUSSIAN WAR



INCLUDING

THE CAUSE OF THE WAR

THE RELATIONS OF NATIONS TO EACH OTHER

A SHORT HISTORY OF JAPAN AND RUSSIA

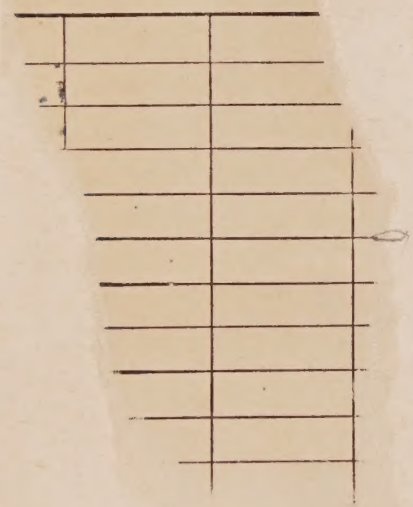
PRIVATE LIBRARY
OF
C. A. ROSCOE
NO. 292

952

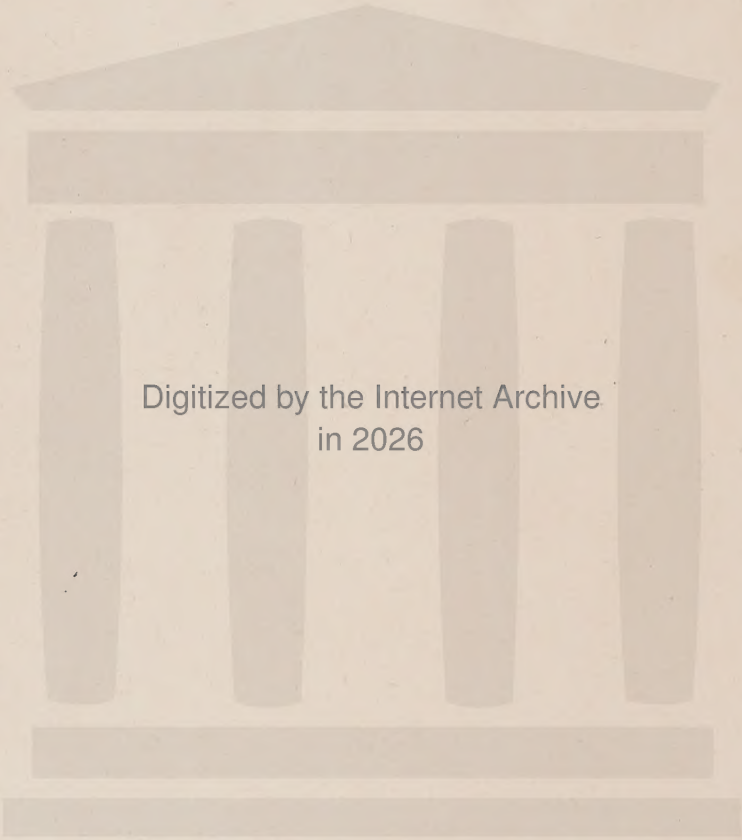
8.50

W J S
MILLS ADD

book may be kept
FOURTEEN DAYS
last date stamped below. A fine
be charged for each day the bo



2175


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/excitingexperien0000mars_f9z6

THE EMPEROR OF JAPAN AND HIS SUITE.

The stern yet calm face of Japan's ruler is well set forth in the above. It is the face of a warrior and a thinker. In the background are typical Japanese officers grouped around the imperial standard.

EXCITING EXPERIENCES IN THE JAPANESE-RUSSIAN WAR

By MARSHALL EVERETT,
The Greatest Descriptive Writer the World has Ever Known

INCLUDING

A Complete History of Japan, Russia, China and Korea.
Relation of the United States to the Other Nations.
Cause of the Conflict.

STARTLING STORIES OF THE WAR AS TOLD BY THE HEROES THEMSELVES. WONDERFUL DESCRIPTIONS OF BATTLES. THRILLING PERSONAL EXPERIENCES. EXCITING STORIES OF BRAVERY. SUPERB HEROISM. DARING EXPLOITS. VIVID STORIES OF JAPANESE CUNNING. HISTORY OF EACH BATTLE TOLD BY BOTH THE JAPANESE AND RUSSIAN COMMANDERS.

ILLUSTRATED WITH

A Vast Gallery of Photographs of Battle Scenes, War Incidents,
War Maps and the Leaders on Both Sides.

Copyright, 1904
By
Henry Neil
All rights reserved

TROOPS LEAVING TOKIO RAILWAY STATION FOR THE FRONT.

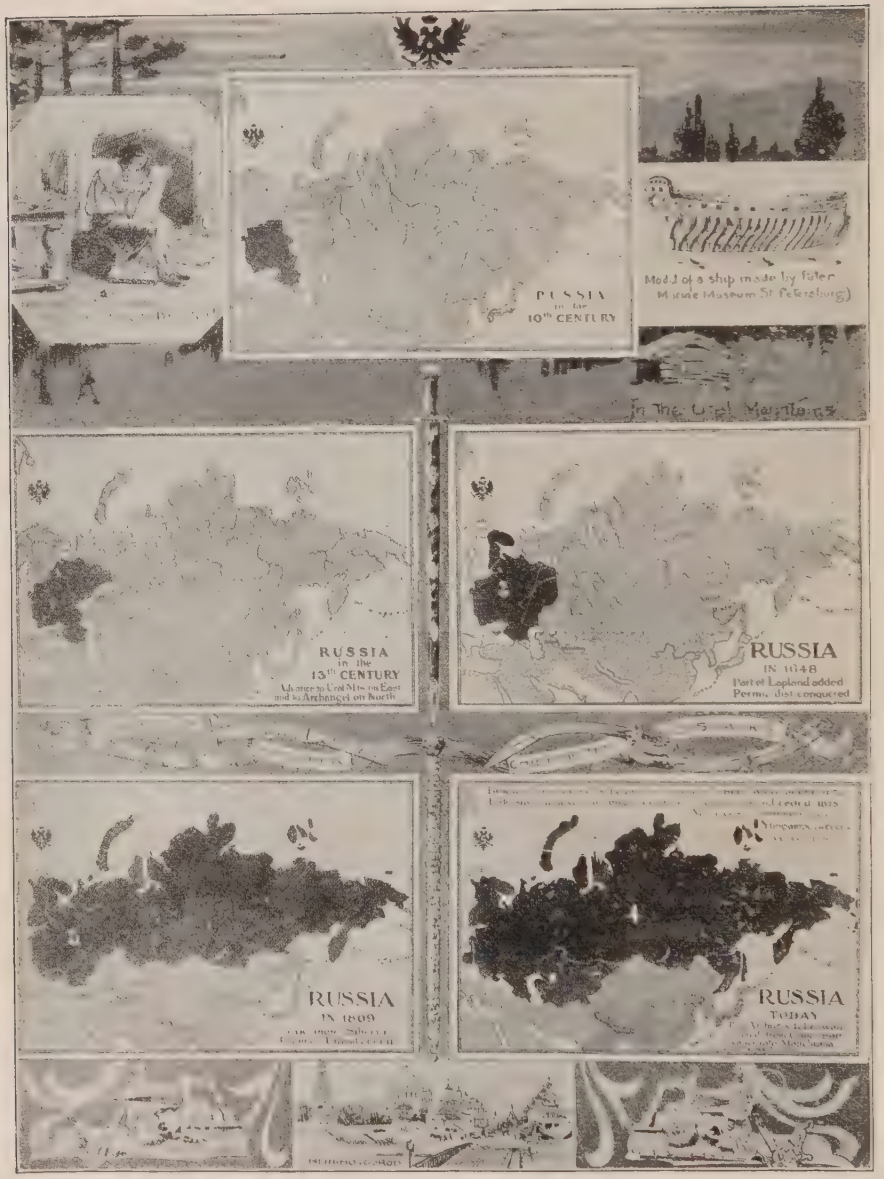
The Departure of the Imperial Guard Division. Tokio station on that occasion was bright with color, and there was an exhilarating enthusiasm about those who were leaving. But the scene had its pathetic side, too, as all such occasions must have. (129)

REPELLING ADMIRAL TOGO'S SECOND ATTEMPT TO SEAL UP PORT ARTHUR.

The design of the Japanese for their second attempt to block the harbor was to sink four large merchant-steamers, which they sent in at 2 a. m., accompanied by six torpedo-boats. Owing to the combined efforts of the sea and land forces, the steamers were driven out of their course, and sank at the side of the fairway. (130)

THE CZAR ADDRESSING A BODY OF IMPERIAL GUARDS.

Nicholas II, the Czar of all the Russias, who is said to have wept bitterly when the news of war was brought to him, quickly rallied from his depression, and issued a series of manifestoes to his army and navy calling for vengeance upon the enemy.

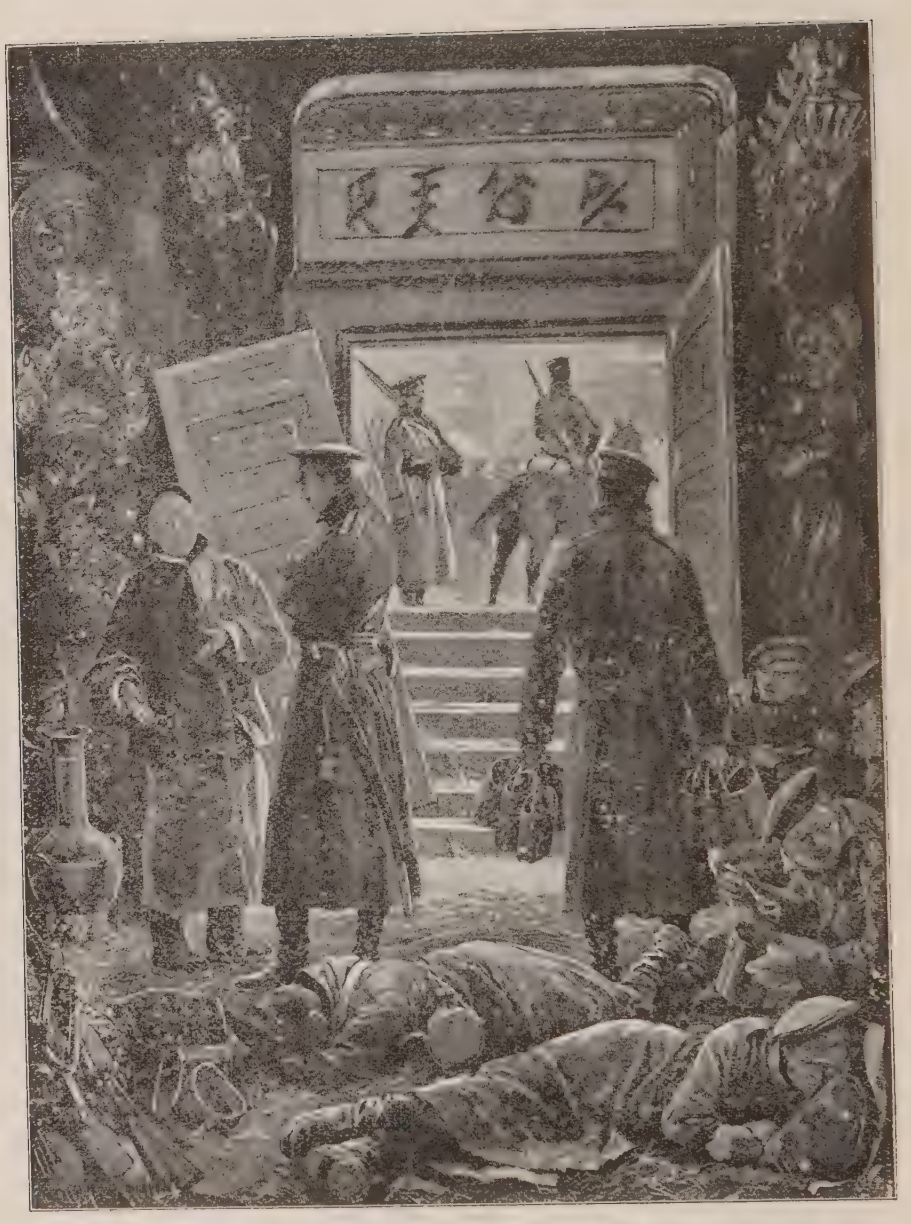


RUSSIA'S ADVANCE TO THE PACIFIC.

THIS series of maps and pictures is designed to illustrate Russia's advance to the Pacific, from the time of Vladimir the Great, in the tenth century, to the present. Peter the Great, the father of modern Russia, is naturally the chief figure in the portentous spread of the black cloud.

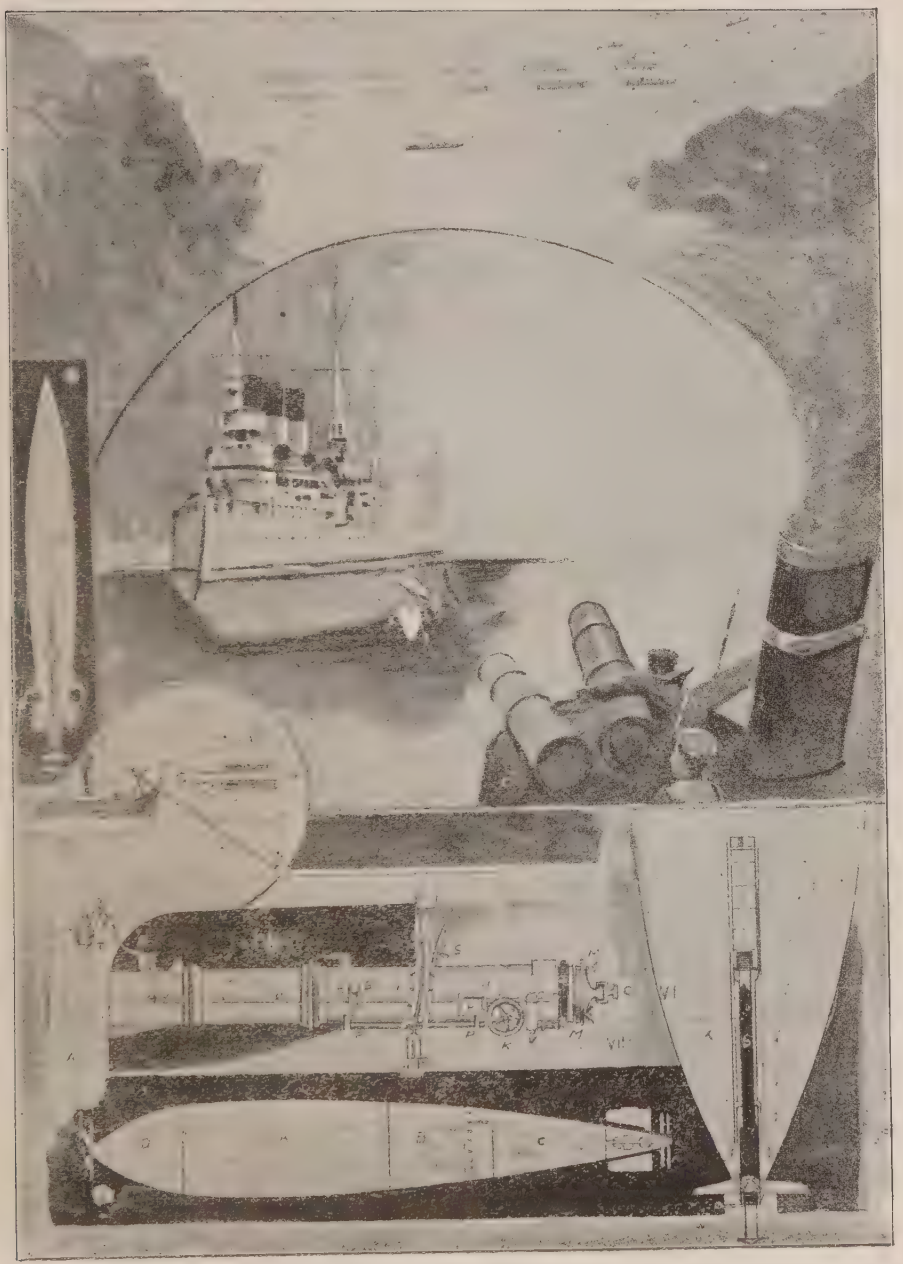
ENGLISH CREWS GOING ABOARD JAPANESE SHIPS AT GENOA, ITALY.

Before the war the new Argentine cruisers, Moreno and Rivadavia, were bought by Japan. The scene represents the embarkation of a British crew on board the Nisshin, as one of them was renamed prior to its departure for Japan on the morning of January 9th, just a month before the engagement at Port Arthur. (22)



RUSSIANS ENCAMPED IN A CHINESE TEMPLE.

IN THEIR military occupation of Manchuria during the war, the Russian troops respected nothing. They even broke into the Chinese temples and hustled their gods aside to make room for their arms and troops. But what could the native do except helplessly protest? (26)



TORPEDO ATTACK ON PORT ARTHUR.

In the above are illustrated: (i) the Japanese attack, indicated by arrows; (ii) the torpedo net under water being penetrated by torpedo cutter; (iii) the Brennan torpedo for harbor defense; (iv) the spar torpedo; (v) sections of the Whitehead torpedo, used by the Japanese; (vi) explosive head of the Whitehead; (vii) modern torpedo tube, in sections, used in Japanese Navy. (33)

COSSACK LEADER RECEIVING ORDER FROM COMMANDER.

EARLY tn the war every available Cossack was ordered to the front, as upon the wonderful Cossack cavalry was to fall the hardest tasks of the land campaign. The scene represents a temporary Cossack station, the tattered war flag leaning against the gate, and the striped posts as well as the two sturdy guards, indicating that here is the headquarters of the commandant and staff.

COMING OUT OF VLADIVOSTOK HARBOR.

THE first effect of the Japanese attack upon the Port Arthur fleet was an order from Viceroy Alexieff calling out the Russian fleet at Vladivostok. There was a prompt response, the huge battleships rushing out of the harbor to harass Japanese shipping, threaten her coasts, and divide the Japanese fleet, which was blocking the harbor of Port Arthur. (31)

WANDERING MUSICIANS PLAYING TO JAPANESE BEAUTY.

In all the so-called holy cities of Japan are found wandering musicians, bound by vows to follow this life of minstrelsy. Their chief instruments are the flute and samisen, and they helped to pass away the time of many a Japanese beauty whose husband or lover was at the front.

PUTTING THE RAILWAY AT DALNY IN GOOD ORDER.

THE japanese made several attempts to make a landing at Dalny, a few miles northeast of Port Arthur, that they might cut the railway at that point. During one attempt more than 400 of their number were sabered to death by the Cossack cavalry. This was one of the chief strategic points in Manchuria.

COOLIES AT WORK UPON THE PORT ARTHUR DEFENSES.

The repeated bombardments directed by the Japanese against the defenses of Port Arthur served only to stimulate the Russians in their efforts to make them impregnable. In this work the Russian whip and the Chinese cooley played a leading part.

WARSHIPS ON THEIR LONG VOYAGE TO JAPAN.

JAPAN purchased of the Argentine Republic two twin cruisers, christened the Kasuga and Nisshin. With British crews aboard, they started from Genoa, Italy, on the morning of January 9, 1904, arriving at Nagasaki in perfect order, a short time after the attack on Port Arthur.

A SIGNAL TORCH AT A COSSACK POST.

In the scouting operations of the Cossacks in Manchuria, the country was so broken and rugged that it was often difficult for scattered bodies to keep in communication. At times they were obliged to fall back upon their ancient way of signaling by means of huge torches.

THIS PICTURE WAS PAINTED IN 1895 BY

EMPEROR WILLIAM II. OF GERMANY

INTENDED AS A WARNING TO THE NATIONS OF EUROPE OF WAR OVER CHINESE TERRITORY

The prominent figure in the foreground is an angel with white wings, carrying a flaming sword in his right hand. He is directing the attention of the Nations of Europe to the great black cloud overhanging China; also, to the bulky form of Confucius, the god of the Chinese, who is sitting upon the back of a horrible Chinese Dragon.

The Great Powers of Europe are represented by women.

France is standing next to the angel, with her left hand raised to her head.

Germany to her right, ready to fight the foe, has a long sword in one hand and bearing a shield with the other, her proud head being crowned with the Imperial Eagle.

Russia stands behind and a little to the left of Germany, gazing intently at Confucius and the Dragon.

Austria is grasping, with her right hand, the wrist of England's left hand. Austria wears a liberty cap on her head.

England's right hand rests upon a shield with the Cross of St. George upon it, a long spear being upheld by the shield and England's right arm. A helmet covers the head of the royal and imperial figure.

Italy is represented by the lovely woman who, with uncovered head, stands between Austria and England.

Spain, her raven locks floating with the wind, is at the extreme left of the picture, her strained eyes fastened upon the flames of fearful war which lighten up the Chinese God and the Dragon.

AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

Moved by the immensity of the death struggle precipitated by Jap and Russ in the far East, its importance to Americans in common with the whole world, and the intensity of interest with which the war was received, I have undertaken to record a detailed, connected history of this epoch making period. Recognizing the futility of attempting to make clear to the reader the unique complications of the situation without first familiarizing him with what has led up to the strife, particular attention has been devoted to the story of the past. Thus I have delved deep into the misty story of long ago and have borrowed without stint of the wisdom of learned men of all ages who have left to us the priceless heritage, information concerning the development of their forgotten days.

To these innumerable and unnamed contributors to the treasury of human knowledge grateful acknowledgement is rendered. Without their labors it would be impossible to present an accurate, concise and comprehensive statement of the political, economic, traditional and diplomatic factors that brought Russian and Jap face to face in deadly combat on the frozen fields and arctic seas of Korea and Manchuria.

It shall be the aim in this work to not only acquaint the reader with the stirring events of this, the greatest of modern wars, and to transport him with the marching legions that made history in the Hermit Kingdom, but to lead him among these contending people in their more peaceful moments and acquaint him with their racial characteristics, their customs, manners, religion, antecedents, their mode of life past

and present and their conception of the destiny that has driven them to arms.

It was no ordinary quarrel that brought on this frightful carnival of suffering, bloodshed, death and destruction. The sword was not drawn on the spur of the moment under stress of emotion and uncontrollable anger.

Manifest destiny leads Russian ambition eastward. The same potent power turns Japan's eyes westward. Somewhere these energetic representatives of opposing systems were bound to meet. The collision came when the first shot was fired at Port Arthur.

As is the case when two speeding express trains seek to pass on the same track, the impact has proven something awful to contemplate This record of what actually took place is intended to be an accurate, truthful presentation of the developments of the war, free from bias or prejudice. If it serves to break down prejudice, to increase love of peace, and to illuminate discussion of this grave crisis with the light of calm, sound reason, to set in motion a wave of thought that shall be productive of a broader and more philosophical view in the office, workshop, or at the family fireside, the labor of preparing this work shall not have been vain.

MARSHALL EVERETT.

PUBLISHER'S PREFACE.

With the ghastly traces of a monstrous war still fresh upon the land and sea, and the shock of battle yet echoing throughout the world from the theater of strife where Jap and Russ met to determine which should advance and which retreat, this history of the long predicted struggle for mastery of the East has been prepared. Viewed day by day as the dread tragedy unfolded itself, its ever changing prime features have been indelibly traced in word-picture by one familiar not only with the subject, but with the unusual and unexpected.

The civilized world was staggered with the tremendous possibilities with which the situation was fraught. Intense perplexity prevails as to the "Russian peril" and the "yellow peril." Are civilization and progress to receive a setback from which there will be no escape for centuries? Is the peace of the world threatened and are the powers of Europe, and perhaps our own country, on the verge of a great struggle?

In view of the remarkable situation this publication is particularly timely, affording opportunity to the busiest to become familiar with this greatest of modern problems without sacrifice of time. At the outbreak of the war great navies and armies of gigantic proportions were marshalled throughout all Europe. Even little Denmark was not free from the contagious war fever. England showed an alertness that portended aggressive activity. The thought, whither are we drifting, was uppermost in the minds of the people of the whole civilized world.

In the preparation of this work diplomat, military expert, globe trotter and statesman have all played a part, so that the reader will enjoy

a recital of fact and impression direct from the fountain head—the man who has seen, heard and felt the breaking storm.

That this will prove a compact handbook on the far East and its bewildering complications is confidently anticipated. Never before has a topic so strange and little understood been thrust upon us so suddenly and so laden with fascination. Two civilizations diametrically opposed in character and purpose have been brought face to face in deadly conflict for self-preservation—two religious, economic and political systems having nothing in common save a deep seated spirit of rivalry have entered the lists to settle by recourse to arms the question of survival.

While the story of mankind is almost an unbroken record of warfare, it is only at remote intervals that a struggle ensues which leaves its imprint upon the world, changes the course of civilization and makes its influence long felt by nations and peoples having no part in the physical strife. Such an epoch-making conflict was the war between the Slav and the Jap. Wrapped up in it were questions at issue which affected not only the teeming millions of the Orient, but the world at large, particularly the United States with an empire lying close to the theater of war.

It is with a full appreciation of these grave conditions that this work is issued.

THE PUBLISHERS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

THE FIRST SHOT OF THE WAR.

Was It Treachery? The Historic Festival Night. Grim End of Festivities. War, the Hell-Born. The Skeleton at the Feast. News Flashed to the World.....33

CHAPTER II.

THE SECOND SHOT OF THE WAR.

The Big Guns Boom. The Circus, Japan's Ally. Scene Disclosed by the Blood-Red Moon. Japs Again Attack. Cool in Face of Death. Plucky Fighting of Russians. Japanese Spy System.....38

CHAPTER III.

ECHOES OF THE FIRST SHOT.

Russian Disaster at Chemulpo. Heroism of the Russians. Brave Men Cheered. Blown Up with Dead on Board—How Russians Were Trapped. Russian Transport Accidentally Destroyed—Blunders! More Blunders!.....66

CHAPTER IV.

PREPARATIONS FOR LAND BATTLES.

Russians 300,000 Strong. First 30,000 of 300,000 Japs. Thoughts Turn to Dynamite. War's Frightful Cost. Stories of Russian Brutality. Freeze and Drown in Arctic Waters. "The Weak Link." Treason in the Ranks?.....74

CHAPTER V.

THE CAUSE OF THE WAR.

Russia's March to the Pacific. War Over the Fruits of War. Hermit Monarch Has American Wife. The Great Commissary Question. Language Difficulty.....86

CHAPTER VI.

NO ROOM FOR BOTH IN KOREA.

Either Japan or Russia Had to Leave. Russia's Manchuria Promises. Russia Threatens Korea. Why Japan Defends It? What Does Russia Want of Korea?.....93

CHAPTER VII.

NEUTRALITY OF THE UNITED STATES.

The President's Proclamation. Warning to the Citizens of the United States. Rights of Belligerents. Occupancy of Posts. Rights of Neutrals at Sea. Misconduct at Peril.....117

CHAPTER VIII.

STORY OF JAPAN AND HER EMPEROR.

Early Contact with the World. Martyrdom for Missionaries. Terrible Slaughter of Christians. First American Visitors. Rough Sea-Dog's Diplomatic Victory. Emperor Asserts Himself.....124

CHAPTER IX.

STORY OF JAPAN AND HER PEOPLE.

Revelled in Sickening Cruelty. Lost Like Spanish Armada. Gigantic Japanese Wrestlers. The Land of Upside-Down. Early Bloody War in Korea. The Soldier an Aristocrat.....129

CHAPTER X.

RUSSIA, THE LAND OF THE GREAT WHITE BEAR.

Not a Young Giant. Why "Russia?" Christianity Introduced Through Royal Marriage. The Ancient Russian Republic. Intrigue and Perpetual Warfare. Tartar Rule Broken. Ivan the Terrible.....137

CHAPTER XI.

BIRTH AND PROGRESS OF MODERN RUSSIA.

Peter the Great. Death of a Romanoff at Conspirators' Hands. Elements Prove Deadly Enemy. Russia's Greatest Humiliation. Siege of Sebastopol. Pity the Czar.....141

CHAPTER XII.

STORY OF THE GRAY OLD HERMIT.

Soldiers Armed with Arrows. Queerest People on Earth. Frightened at a Laugh. Strange Marriage Customs. The Pig Important to the Korean. Weird Medical Treatment. Where Wild Beasts Lurk. 10,000 Korean Ears as War Spoils.....165

CHAPTER XIII.

RUSSIA'S FIGHTING POWER.

The Eastern Gibraltar. Precautions that Failed. A Railroad Conductor Mistaken for the Czar. Russian Officers Box Sailors' Ears. The Vital Connecting Link. Horror of Lake Baikal Recalled. Compared with Santiago Campaign. Soldiers' Diets Compared. Russia's Grim Warrior Leaders.....177

CHAPTER XIV.

TORPEDO WARFARE OF JAPAN.

Japs Study Torpedo Warfare Closely. Inexpensive Hornet Can Destroy Millions. Terrors Suffered by Crew. The Modern Mechanical Fish. Close View of the Death Dealers. Cared for Like Hospital Patient...209

CHAPTER XV.

JAPAN'S NAVAL POWER.

Ready to Fight Without Pay. What Warships' Names Mean. Poetry in Each. Pagan Heroine Honored. Love of Island Home Shown.....221

CHAPTER XVI.

JAPAN'S LAND FORCES.

Japanese Leaders Reviewed. Yamagata Had Rapid Rise. Negotiated Troublesome Treaty. Swept Chinese Away. How Jap Soldiers are Rewarded. All Regarded as Heroes.....229

CHAPTER XVII.

RUSSIA'S MIGHTY RAILROAD.

Stretches Quarter Distance Around the Globe. Figures on Equipment. The Secret Chinese Road Government Was Victimized. Work Started by Czar. Strong American Sentiment. Railroad Loses Vast Sum.....237

CHAPTER XVIII.

MIGHTY MEN OF JAPAN.

The Work of the Magician of the Far East. Sacrifices of Japan's Lords. No Similar Event in History. The Passing of Old Traditions. Destiny Foretold. Called the "Bismarck of Japan." Spencer Would Keep Foreigners at Arm's Length.....259

CHAPTER XIX.

HOW INDIA VIEWS JAPAN.

Ancient Acquaintance Renewed. Hope of Deliverance Raised. Yearns for Federation. Spark of Liberty Still Burns. Suggestion for an Asiatic Triple Alliance. Is It Only a Dream?.....269

CHAPTER XX.

JAPAN'S YELLOW JOURNALISM.

A Polite Calldown. Some Notable Exceptions. Yellow Journalism Flourishes. The Newspapers Got the Gold. The Lottery Scheme Strikes In. Sensational War News. The Yellowest One of All. Press in Darkness.....273

CHAPTER XXI.

WOMAN'S PART IN THE WAR.

Expects Her Son to Return Victorious. Faith as Necessary as Air. The Icon Smiles Upon You Everywhere. To the War She Gives Family and Jewels. The Japanese Wife. Cleanest People on Earth. Worship Pure Air. Women Fought to the Death. Refuse to Weep Over Dead Sons.....279

CHAPTER XXII.

THE BRIGHT VIEW OF RUSSIA.

Commercial and Sentimental Relations. Anglo-Rebel Warships. Son of W. H. Seward Speaks. Russo-American Telegraph Cable Abandoned. Do We See Through Colored Glasses? Shouting Hoarse Over Russia's Hymn. Russia Devoid of Snobbishness.....307

CHAPTER XXIII.

RUSSIA'S MENACING POWER.

Remarkable Prediction of a French Writer. Prophecies of a Great Historian. A Note of Warning. Official Relations with Russia. Russia Apparently Checkmated. Abolished the Serfdom of the Press.....321

CHAPTER XXIV.

RUSSIA'S PROTEST AND JAPAN'S REPLY.

Is a Formal War Declaration Necessary? The Chemulpo Attack Examined. Korea Declared Neutrality. France Upheld Russia's Views. Poor Korea Mildly Protests. Japan's Formal Reply to Russia. Refused to Meet Proposals. Busy Preparing for War. Responsibility with Russia.....331

CHAPTER XXV.

OUR RELATIONS WITH JAPAN.

Japanese Admiral and Wife, American Products. Japan Adopts America's Cry. United States Refused an Entangling Alliance. Americans and Russians Greatest Japanese Tourists. Explanation of a Polite Japanese Spy. America's Friendship in Evidence.....357

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE RUSSIANS' "BENEVOLENT ASSIMILATION."

First Teach Subject Races to Fear Them. An Asiatic Commanding Asiatics. First the Sword, Then Sugar. Wounds Quickly Healed. England's Asiatic Rule from a Russian Standpoint. Russia's Asiatic Rule from an English Standpoint.....365

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE STORY OF MANCHURIA.

Russia's Advance Begins with Her Defeat in Crimean War. March of the Great White Bear to the Water. Russia as China's Protector. Manchuria Russia's Land of Promise.....371

CHAPTER XXVIII.

HOME OF THE MANCHU DYNASTY.

The Golden Dynasty Overthrows the Iron. Manchuria's Vast Natural Wealth. Senator Beveridge's Account of the Blagovestchensk Massacre. What of the Moscow of Asia?.....377

CHAPTER XXIX.

HOW THE WAR NEWS REACHED AMERICA.

A Journey of Fifteen Thousand Miles. Brave Little Spark Again Under Water. Cost of Getting the War News. The Russian Route. Japan and the American Commercial Pacific Cable.....399

CHAPTER XXX.

CHINA, ANTIQUITY'S MYSTIC LAND.

Were the Chinese From the Caspian Sea Region? Fiery Dogs and Ungovernable Vermin. Fabulous Millions of Years. China in the Time of Christ. Jenghiz Khan Wipes Out the Golden Dynasty. Early Warfare with Japan Over Korea. War Horrors of Flood and Cannibalism.....403

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE STORY OF MODERN CHINA.

Dark War Cloud Gathers. Enter England and America. Side Lights on the Opium Traffic. The Chinese Worm Turns. Reign of Slaughter Continues. Peace at Last. More Strife and Bloodshed. England again Makes War. The Historic Gordon on the Scene.....409

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE PERPLEXING WAR OF 1894-'95.

The Chinese Puzzle Fairly Before the World. China's Real Weakness Exposed. Like a Comic Opera Plot. Fellow Conspirator Escapes Death. International Muddle Begins. Korean Army "Takes to the Woods." China Prepares to Root Out the "Wojen." The Japs Swarm Over the Great Chinese Guns 415

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE BOXER UPRISING.

How the Eyes of the Nations Were Opened. Critics of the Bible and Western "Civilization." "Squeak of the Celestial Pig." Ancestral Worship a Contributing Cause. Missionaries Charged with Bewitching Children. United States Saves China. Chinese View of Foreign Invasion.....421

CHAPTER XXXIV.

JAPAN'S SWIFT BLOW AT MANCHURIA.

Islanders' Wonderful Overland March. Russian Outposts Resist. First Crossing of the Yalu River. Battle of the Yalu. Japs Push Northward. Preparations for Liaoyang's Bloody Field. Russia's Triplicate Problem. Detailed Story of Battle of Towan Valley.....429

CHAPTER XXXV.

LIAOYANG'S CRIMSON FIELD.

Japanese Force Desperate Battle at Ancient Manchurian City. Nine-Day Struggle Begins. Fighting Before Doomed City. Kuroki's Flanking Movement. New and Terrible Engines of War Employed. Dead Piled in Rows. The Russian Retreat to Mukden and Tieling.....457

CHAPTER XXXVI.

SIEGE OF PORT ARTHUR.

General Stoessel's Bold Defiance. Investment of the Gibraltar of the East. Battle of Nanshan Hill. Baron Stakelberg's Defeat. Destruction of the Petropavlovsk. Death of Admiral Makaroff. Russian Naval Raiders Work Havoc. Japs Lose Warships and Transports.....475

CHAPTER XXXVII.

RUSSIA'S DARKEST HOUR.

Internal Disorders Break Out in the Muscovite Empire. Reign of Terror Not Unexpected. Force Met with Force. Attack on the Czar Fails. Bloodshed at Palace Gates. Vengeance on Grand Duke Sergius. Story of an Eye Witness to the Tragedy.....497

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

MUKDEN—THE BATTLE AMID TOMBS.

Russian Forces Yield Before Jap Onslaught. Continuous Fighting for Weeks. Muscovites Discover their Peril. Wonderful Rear Guard Action. Evacuation of Ancient City and Details of Flight Beyond Tie Pass. Kuropatkin Recalled and Later Returns to the Front.....503

CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE SMASHING OF ROJESTVENSKY.

Russian Vice-Admiral's Pyrotechnic Appearance in the East—Togo's Waiting Game—Into the Jaws of Death—Fearful Story of Carnage—Warship Borodino a Shambles—Death in the Fighting Tops—Climax of Battle at Sundown—Surrender of Nebogatoff—Influence of Engagement on World's Navies—Famous Parallels in History. 519

CHAPTER XL.

PEACE DECLARED AT LAST.

Honors for Roosevelt—Text of American Note—Warring Powers Accept—Peace Commission Assembles—Russia's Diplomatic Victory—Result a Surprise—Prepared to Continue War—Hinged on a Word—Wild Demonstration Follows—Terms of Agreement. 535

SMALL BEAR—"FATHER COME HOME WITH ME NOW."

Drawn by Cartoonist Rehse, of the St. Paul Pioneer-Press.

Domestic Interests evidently thinks that the Russian Bear is getting gloriously drunk over his foreign conquests and rightly suggests that he should come home and attend to its affairs.

RUSSIA (HOLDING UP THE ORIENTAL)—"IS THERE ANY DOUBT NOW AS TO MY BEING THE GREAT 'PIECE-MAKER?'"

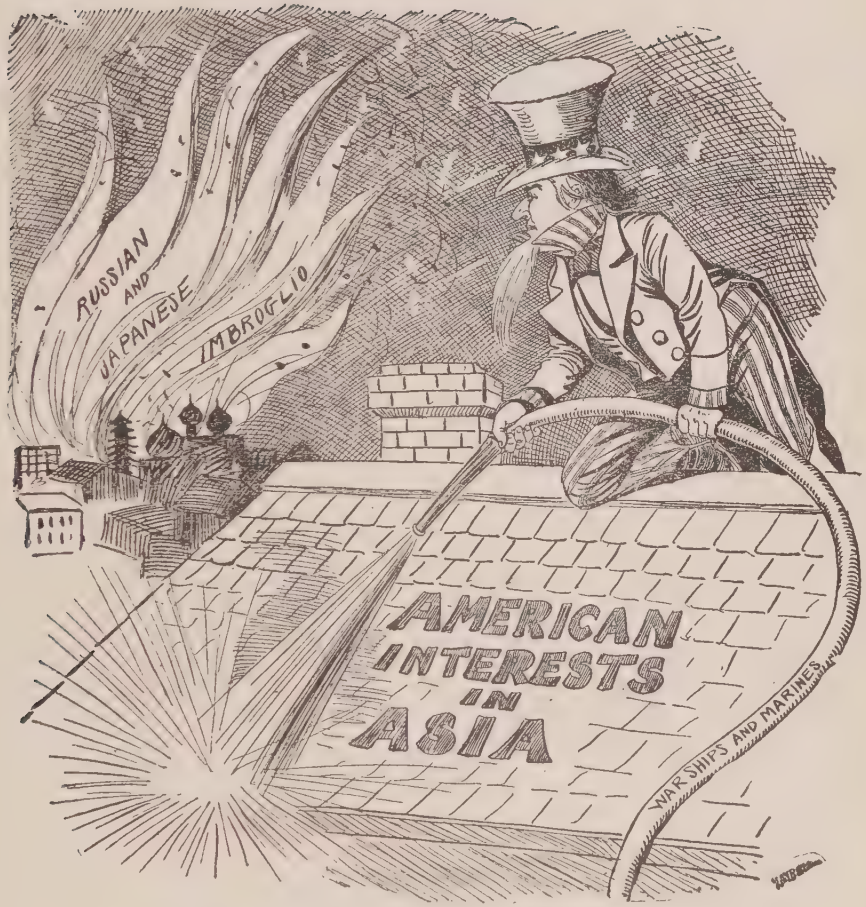
Drawn by R. M. Brinkerhoff, of the Toledo Blade.

Even after the Czar's appearance in the role of the world's "peace-maker," there was a doubt in the world's mind whether he could stay the hand of his military leaders who, in their dealings with the Orient, instinctively took the mere tragic part of the "piece-maker."

RUSSIA---"WHAT MIGHT HATH JOINED TOGETHER, LET NO MAN PUT ASUNDER.

Drawn by R. M. Brinkerhoff, of the Toledo Blade.

The advice uttered by the Great White Bear, who has helpless Manchuria in his close embrace, does not deter Japan from running to the assistance of the prisoner. It was no joke, either for Manchuria or Japan.

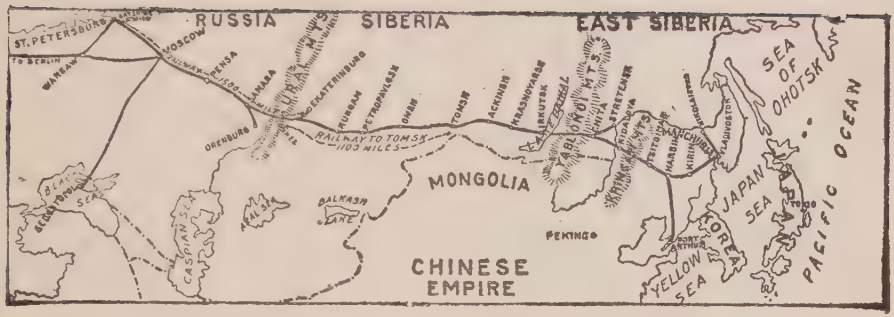


UNCLE SAM—"I MUST TAKE A FEW PRECAUTIONS, AT LEAST."

Drawn by Cartoonist Maybell, of the Brooklyn Eagle.

The breaking out of the war between Russia and Japan was the signal for immediate activity on the part of the administration to complete the programme already laid out which should make the United States the third naval power in the world. This was Uncle Sam's precautionary measure for keeping the fire from his Asiatic roof.

RUSSIA
YEZO
VLADIVOSTOK
SEA
OF
JAPAN
POK-CHIENG
HAM HEUNG
CHANG-PIENG
WANSON
CHAN-SING
MATSY ISL.
YOKOHAMA
GULF
OF FU
SOCIETY BAY
PORT ARTHUR
RUSSIAN
PUMPORTING
FLEET
SAM-CHOK
C. CLONAR
FUSAN
(BRITISH)
HAI-YANG
YELLOW
SEA
KIAO-CHANG
KWELPA
COREAN STR.
CHINA
YANG-TSE-KIANG
N
W
E
S
JAPANESE TROOPS
RUSSIAN
RUSSIAN VESSELS
JAPANESE ..
BRITISH ..
JAPANESE TELEGRAPH GUARDS
RUSSIAN FORTS
HEADQUARTERS
NAVAL DEPÔTS
RAILWAYS
BOUNDARIES [RAILWAY
PROPOSED RUSSIAN LINE
JAPANESE TELEGRAPH
TERRITORY TAKEN BY RUSSIA



Outline Map of the Trans-Siberian Railway.

CHAPTER I.

THE FIRST SHOT OF THE WAR.

Was It Treachery?—The Historic Festival Night—Grim End of Festivities—War, the Hell-Born—The Skeleton at the Feast—News Flashed to the World.

THE roar of the exploding shells that broke the stillness of the night in the harbor off Port Arthur on Monday, Feb. 8, 1904, will go echoing down the annals of time as the first shots in a warfare likely to mark one of the great epochs in human history. Moving with the silence of grim specters across the lonely deep a flotilla of Japanese torpedo boats approached Russia's mighty Gibraltar of the East, crept in close to where the Czar's fleet lay in fancied security and scattered death and destruction over the peaceful surface of the calm bay.

The Mikado's bursting messengers of annihilation proved the toc- [illegible] ified Russia, the giant, sleeping bear, to arms too late— [illegible] too late to repair the damage done, the grim array of huge [illegible] studding the hills and bristling from the casements of the [illegible]ined port roared forth defiance to the unbidden and unwelcome guest.

Speedily and with the ghastly silence of its approach the flotilla withdrew. In its wake confusion and chaos reigned. Great ships, built to withstand the shock and impact of battle, lay pierced and battered at their moorings. Decks and quarters were strewn with dead

and dying. There was work for the repairer of battleship and fighting man. Aye, and for grave digger as well!

WAS IT TREACHERY?

War had begun! The first blow had fallen. It had descended unexpectedly at the dead of night with crushing force. The sword, half drawn, had been thrust home before the victim had seen it leave its scabbard.

Like the cry of a wounded animal, Russia rushed to arms. Treachery! Is there such a thing in war? Russia contends there is and that it was practiced in that moment when Port Arthur was awakened from its festivities to behold the pride of the navy shattered by an unexpected foe.

THE HISTORIC FESTIVAL NIGHT.

Port Arthur, like all other Russian centers, had dreamed of a war that was to come—perhaps. In anticipation of that possibility—or probability—its military and social leaders had taken advantage of the occasion for a last function before the dread actualities of battle might materialize. Bright lights flashed throughout the town. Carriages rattled over its thoroughfares. The dreamy strains of the waltz and the martial note of the patriotic anthem echoed through the streets. Beautiful women in the height of fashion and brave men in the habiliments of social intercourse lent life to the gay scene. Wine and laughter, the unbounded hospitality of rich homes and the glitter, glamor and noisy joyousness of the circus tent were the order of the hour. Naught suggested the war cloud hovering overhead save the presence of silent sentinels at their posts and the shrill whistle of the night wind cutting through the rigging of the fleet of warships lying at anchor in the harbor, each bristling with guns and freighted with agencies of destruction.

GRIM END OF FESTIVITIES.

It was 11 o'clock and the merriment was at its height. Then came the awful transition. Torpedoes that seemed to shake the very globe

burst forth in uproar and flame. The festive music and the soft murmur of happy voices died away in circus and ballroom and a momentary hush fell. The hideous crash of warfare, the cries of wounded and the groans of dying men smote the ear—a chorus of terror. As on the eve of Waterloo the booming of cannon blasted the dance, so now a sudden sweep of violence terminated the festivities. Men in evening dress rushed to the ramparts to work the guns upon whose efficacy depended the honor and stability of Russia. Richly gowned women whose gleaming white throats and soft arms glistened with jewels made their way unattended to hospitals, where errands of mercy called them and grewsome tasks awaited.

WAR, THE HELL-BORN.

War had broken its fetters and burst upon the land with hellish fury. War, concerning which one great writer has declared "A day of battle is a day of harvest for the devil;" than which Martin Luther said any plague was preferable! War, that Sherman called hell, and Shakspere the son of hell! Franklin said there was never a good war or a bad peace. The great Wellington contributed to this general depreciation of war the declaration that nothing save a battle lost was hardly so melancholy as a battle won. And now this vast game of devilish ingenuity and hellish consequences was on in deadly earnest, born in the darkness of an Oriental night and destined to be maintained through many a day and night to come.

THE SKELETON AT THE FEAST.

Musket balls henceforth would claim their uncounted victims, the sword and bayonet their harvest of human suffering. Torpedo, shell and bomb cast off their restraining fetters to sing their harsh, discordant song of death. Potent engines of destruction, designed with all the cunning known to man would now have their frightful inning. Nature's resistless elements, blinding storms, frigid Arctic winds, trackless spreads of ice and snow would at once become man's ally and his foe in the struggle at hand. Far from the eyes of the interested

world, beyond the realm of romance, where throb of drum and wave of flag would awaken neither dream of "glory" or excitement, vast armies of men would do and die. Lonely stretches of glary ice and virgin snow would be crimsoned with their life's blood and the shifting snowdrift the resting place of their battle-scarred bodies.

It was indeed a harsh, cruel awakening that the Japanese torpedoes forced upon Port Arthur that night, transforming it from a center of social gaiety to the besieged hub of a great center experiencing all the horrors of relentless war in the dead of an Arctic winter.

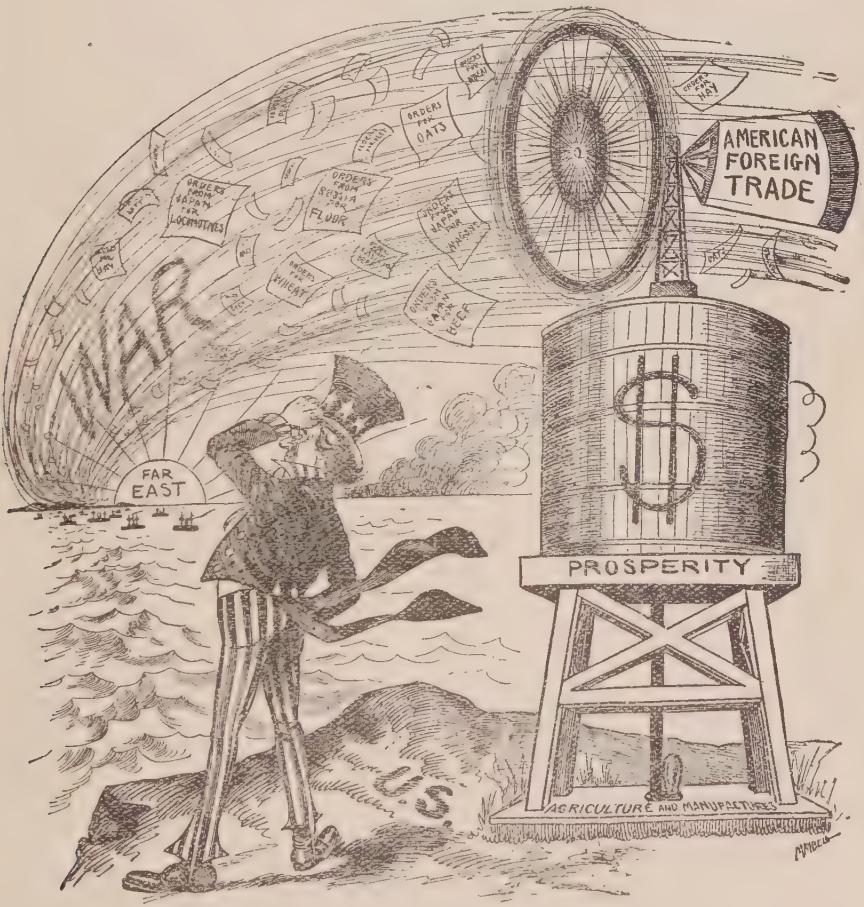
NEWS FLASHED TO THE WORLD.

Information of what had taken place reached the world the following morning in an official report from Admiral Alexieff. Like the early reports that reached England from the theater of war in South Africa during the Transvaal campaign it was of the "I regret to state" order. Who can say with what emotion the Russian commander penned these lines to his imperial master, thousands of miles away and quite unconscious of the outbreak of hostilities:

"I most respectfully inform your majesty that at or about midnight of Feb. 8-9, Japanese torpedo boats made a sudden attack by means of mines upon the Russian squadron in the outer roads of the fortress of Port Arthur, in which the battleships Retvisan and Cesarevitch and the cruiser Pallada were damaged. An inspection is being made to ascertain the character of the damage. Details are following for your majesty."

The Russian commander's disastrous report was all too true. Not only had the Cesarevitch, pride of the Muscovite navy, and other powerful vessels been put out of commission, but before the message had left the viceroy's hands and before Port Arthur had recovered from the first shock and surprise, the Japanese fleet appeared in force and began a terrific onslaught upon the Russian seat of power in the far East. Twelve hours after the torpedo attack the Japanese fleets were sweeping the seas in pursuit of everything Russian, centering their attack upon Port Arthur. The battle that ensued was terrific.

The invading fleet was received by the land batteries with a storm of shot and shell. The Russian fleet joined in the battle and even the warships crippled during the preceding night participated in the firing from their moorings on the shelving shores where they had been beached to prevent sinking.



The War Raised the Price of American Products.

CHAPTER II.

THE SECOND SHOT OF THE WAR.

The Big Guns Boom—The Circus, Japan's Ally—Scene Disclosed by the Blood-Red Moon—Jap's Again Attack—Cool in Face of Death—Plucky Fighting of Russians—Japanese Spy System.

OFFICIAL information of the action was conveyed to the imperial government and the world at large in the following official report from Admiral Alexieff:

"I beg to report that at about 11 o'clock a Japanese squadron consisting of about fifteen battleships and cruisers approached Port Arthur and opened fire.

"The enemy was received with a cannonade from the shore batteries, and the guns of our squadron, which weighed anchor and participated in the engagement.

"At about midday the Japanese squadron ceased its fire and left, proceeding south.

"Our losses in the fleet were two naval officers wounded, nine men killed, and fifty-one men wounded.

"On the shore batteries one man was killed and three were wounded.

"The battleship Poltava and the cruisers Diana, Askold, and Novik were each damaged on the water line.

"The forts were slightly damaged.

"I most humbly report to your imperial majesty that the three injured vessels in the torpedo attack were not sunk, nor were their boilers or engines damaged.

"The Czarevitch received a hole in its steering department and its rudder was damaged.

"The Retvizan was damaged in its pumping apparatus under the water line.

"The Pallada was injured amidships not far from the engines. After the explosions the cruisers hastened immediately to their assistance, and in spite of the dark night, measures were taken to bring the damaged vessels to the harbor.

"We have no loss in officers. Two marines were killed, five were drowned, and eight were wounded. The enemy's torpedo boats received a heavy fire. Two unexploded torpedoes were found after the attack. ALEXIEFF."

THE CIRCUS, JAPAN'S ALLY.

As before intimated, Japan's strongest ally in the sudden midnight attack on the Russian fleet in the harbor of Port Arthur was a circus. While the czar's powerful fleet swung lazily at anchor in fancied security the officers of the squadron, almost to a man, were ashore applauding the clown in the tan-bark ring and cheering the chariot races and the trapeze performers. When the first guns boomed out their challenge the officers hurriedly left the canvas tent. Hastening to the water front, they found their ships in motion, striving to beat off the Japanese war ships that came ever closer. They strove to reach the several vessels to which they were assigned, but before they could accomplish it they saw two great warships stricken, and a cruiser, the pride of the Pacific squadron, sorely damaged.

Like the British officers who were summoned from a ball to the battle of Waterloo, the officers had determined on one last evening of pleasure before they entered on the grim business of war. Unlike the British, they had no warning, and when they sought to remedy that which their thoughtlessness had cost they found it impossible.

Not alone were the naval officers present at the circus, but the military officers deserted their places at the land batteries to occupy seats

beside the ring. The honor of Russia, both by sea and land, was left in the hands of subalterns.

FIRST HALF DAY OF THE WAR.

The story of the first 12 hours of actual hostilities off Port Arthur is graphically described by an eye witness, who was aboard the steamer Columbia in the harbor during the entire period, in the following language:

"I was lying Monday night quarantined on the Indo-Chinese steamer Columbia, between the entrance to Port Arthur and the Russian fleet and close to the latter.

"Only one of the Russian warships was using its searchlights, in a leisurely fashion, and only three of the torpedo boats were patrolling the outskirts of the fleet. It was clear and there was a light southerly breeze and a hazy horizon. Then deep silence settled down.

FIRST MUFFLED EXPLOSION.

"I was going to bed about 11:30 when I heard three distinct but muffled explosions one after another. Apparently they came from under the water, for the Columbia vibrated violently.

"Instantly firing with the twelve-pounders and three-pounders began and the searchlights were placed, but without much method.

"I watched the operations, thinking they were only maneuvers, till midnight, when the firing had almost ceased, entirely ceasing at 3 in the morning.

"About 1 o'clock two battleships, probably the Retvizan and Cesarevitch, and the large cruiser Pallada passed us, coming toward the harbor entrance. The battleship then lay across the narrows at the entrance, where in the morning both were aground. They were helpless, close together, not, however, blocking the entrance except for ships of heavy draft. The disabled battleships were taken inside forts Huna Ching Shan and Chi Kwan Shan. The cruiser lay outside, but within range of the forts.

"The Retvizan had been torpedoed forward and the Cesarevitch aft. The cruiser was badly listed to port. It also was torpedoed.

"At 2:40 some Russian naval officers came aboard the Columbia in a state of great excitement, saying the viceroy had ordered us not to attempt to leave. Their object, apparently, was to prevent us from giving any information to the Japanese concerning the extent of the damage.

"Up to this time we thought the operations were only maneuvers or a scare. But now we began to suspect something serious, especially when at daybreak we saw the strange, pathetic appearance of the two torpedoed battleships. We suspected a collision, but soon learned these battleships and cruisers were certainly torpedoed. It seemed strange, for though the flashlights were whirling wildly and the lighthouse light was now extinct, no firing took place.

SCENE DISCLOSED BY THE BLOOD-RED MOON.

"After 3 o'clock the moon rose red, disclosing the presence on the horizon of three two-funnel cruisers, on whose masts we afterward distinguished the flag of the rising sun—Japan's. They came boldly within long distance range and remained calmly watching for two hours after daybreak.

"A strange apathy seemed to possess the Russian crews of white-faced gaping men, who crowded on the forward decks of the damaged battleships.

"I saw through a glass the cook of the Peresviet calmly throwing out slops and the men on the other vessels carefully washing the anchor chain while weighing anchor.

"For a long time after the anchor was weighed no vessel showed a disposition to chase the Japanese or fire a single shot.

"Finally the Japanese left. This was at 8:20. They were pursued by the Russian fleet, which proceeded towards Dalny, inshore of the Japanese. At 9:15 the Russians returned to their anchorage, no firing apparently having occurred.

"The Japanese effected a complete surprise, owing to the bad lookout.

"The Russians had now outside of the harbor five effective battleships, five effective cruisers, one volunteer cruiser, one gun vessel, one

training ship, and seventeen torpedo boats and destroyers. The latter were grouped near the entrance of the harbor.

JAPS AGAIN ATTACK.

"It was almost 11 o'clock when sixteen Japanese ships, including five battleships, appeared along the horizon. They were in fine order. At 11:15 came the first flash from the Japanese vessel. This landed a twelve-inch shell near the torpedo boats and disabled a battleship. The aim was splendid.

"Owing to the confusion of the quarantine officials or perhaps because the Russians thought the Japanese would dislike to fire near the British flag, the Columbia had been left lying close to the Russian fleet and in the line of fire, so that the Japanese shells aimed at the battleships fell thickly around the steamer, several bursting near its stern and strewing the deck with splinters and water.

COOL IN FACE OF DEATH.

"Capt. Anderson then got under way, although ordered by the Russians not to leave, and despite the protests of the Russian guards aboard, who were eventually conveyed to Chefoo.

"On one occasion, while the shells were bursting round about us, the captain called: 'Boy, get me some cigarettes.'

"The vessel was brought out of its excessively dangerous position by running near shore and then making full speed for Chefoo.

"The Russian guards were praying fervently and the Chinese crew was frightened, but worked well. We feared the Russian batteries would sink us for disobeying orders or send a torpedo boat in pursuit. The captain had repeatedly signaled for permission to proceed, but his signals were not answered.

GOOD SHOOTING OF JAPS.

"The bombardment of the port lasted till 11:45, the Japanese shooting with good aim. Two shells burst on the summit of one fort and numbers on the face of the cliffs and along the beach. All of them

were heavy shells. Owing to the length of the range all the shells burst on contact with the water or land. Some threw out yellow smoke, but generally it was dense, black smoke, temporarily concealing the ships struck.

"The rate of fire on both sides was slow, many Russian shells falling short. The Sebastopol or a sister ship was hit by a heavy shell near the base of its forward funnel. Another three funneled battleship was struck amidships on its armor plating. A third, also a battleship, was struck abaft its armored section near the stern.

"The exact damage could not be learned. The fleets were about three miles apart. Apparently no ship on either side was disabled.

PLUCKY FIGHTING OF RUSSIANS.

"The Russian cruiser Novik fought pluckily, keeping by far the closest to the Japs till a heavy fire was concentrated on it and compelled it to retire on the battleships. The other Russian cruisers fought at first outside of the line of battleships. The Russians seemed to fight with little formation, probably owing to the cramped space, being never more than a mile and a half from the shore. They remained all the time under the guns of the forts, which fired over them, but not frequently. Whenever the heaviest shore batteries fired over our heads the air vibrated strongly and there was a great crackling.

"Before the action we saw the Russian battleships throwing beds and other lumber through gun ports. Chinese in sampans were busily engaged in picking up the articles (including pingpong tables) until the shells began to fall. The Russian battleships constantly wheeled round in the same position, while the Japanese kept a splendid formation, retiring slowly in line to the southeast at 11:45 after half an hour's action."

DEVELOPMENTS AT ST. PETERSBURG.

The news that Japan had duplicated her tactics at the opening of the Chino-Japanese war by a torpedo attack on the Russian ships off Port Arthur created intense excitement throughout the world. The bare announcement came to St. Petersburg from Viceroy Alexieff at 8

o'clock in the morning of the 9th. Extra editions of the morning papers printed early in the forenoon, after the appearance of the *Official Messenger*, conveyed the intelligence to the population of the capital and dispelled any lingering hopes that war could be averted.

The czar and his ministers, who had been informed immediately of the receipt of Viceroy Alexieff's telegram, accepted the gage and prepared to face the reality of war. The czar's manifesto declaring a state of war to exist was immediately drafted.

Feverish activity reigned at the ministries and war preparations were pushed in all directions. The Russian Red Cross society had already sent 2,000 beds to the far East and Sisters of Mercy began leaving for the front.

JAPAN'S ATTACK DENOUNCED.

The temper of the people of Russia which was indicated in the great personal demonstration accorded to their majesties at the imperial opera house the preceding evening, the audience rising and singing "God save the Czar and Give Him Victory," was further manifested after the arrival of the news from Port Arthur in the crowds of volunteers who besieged the general staff offices.

The action of the Japanese in attacking the Russian fleet without a declaration of war was denounced as an outrage by the Russians generally and the result, instead of discouraging them, seemed to furnish the spark necessary to fire their patriotism. The imperial ball which was to have been given that evening was cancelled and the imperial court and all its functionaries preferred to attend a solemn te deum to pray for divine blessing.

St. Petersburg was aflame with the excitement of war. Vast crowds of cheering people filled the streets, while the vast plaza in front of the winter palace surged with excited throngs, shouting and cheering for Russia and the czar.

In the crowds were soldiers, students, court pages, laborers, Jews, Moujiks, merchants, and society folk. The vast concourse watched keenly for an hour and a half the brilliantly lighted windows of the

imperial residence where the emperor had called his highest officials and members of his court to pray for the success of Russian arms in the war which had been so suddenly precipitated.

CZAR SEEKS AID OF GOD.

There was an unprecedented scene at the religious services held in the winter palace that afternoon. At the command of the czar a great concourse of ministers, court officials, high state functionaries, women of rank, and military men assembled in St. George's hall, all the men arrayed in full uniform. After some delay, which became almost oppressive because of the feeling of solemnity plainly apparent, the doors of the imperial apartments opened and the czar entered, wearing the uniform of the First Guard Regiment of Russia, with the dowager czarina on his arm. The dowager wore a costume of pearl gray and no jewels. The young czarina, wearing her favorite white and silver, followed, escorted by the Grand Duke Michael, the heir presumptive. The entire imperial family followed in order of precedence.

Approaching a group of naval and military officers, his majesty turned gravely and greeted them with the customary Russian phrase:

"I wish you good health, gentlemen."

The officers responded with a loud acclaim, shouting vigorous hurrahs.

The scene became one of wild enthusiasm, amidst which the imperial procession moved forward, entered the chapel, advanced to the altar, and stood with bowed heads while the choir and clergy intoned an impressive intercessory service of the Greek church. An intensely religious spirit pervaded the entire assemblage, which crowded the little palace chapel to its utmost capacity. During the recital of the litany many knelt and even bowed their heads to the chapel floor.

The court chaplain, attended by the deacon, reverently approached the czar and sprinkled him with holy water from the chalice, and presented a crucifix, which the czar kissed fervently.

At the conclusion of the service the imperial party slowly retired. As they re-entered the palace another scene of enthusiasm greeted

them. The czar made no address. Darkness had fallen before the service was finished.

This ceremony was additionally notable from the fact that it took the place of the grand imperial ball.

THE JAPANESE SPY SYSTEM.

It will not be inappropriate at this point to digress for the moment to throw a side light upon the subtle Japanese character, as illustrated in the Japanese preliminary preparations for the surprise at Port Arthur. The attack in itself speaks eloquently on the subject. Additional details that soon leaked out are well worthy of a place in this record.

A high officer in the Japanese navy visited Port Arthur only twenty-four hours before the surprise and noted the exact position of the Russian warships and also saw that they had little steam up and were not keeping a sharp outlook.

When the Japanese consul at Chefoo was informed by his government that the Japanese minister at St. Petersburg had withdrawn on the preceding Saturday, he chartered a British vessel and went to Port Arthur and Dalny to take off Japanese subjects and refugees.

He was afforded every facility by the Russian government officials at Port Arthur. Quarantine was removed and the consul entered the town in official dress. He was saluted by the soldiers and invited to dinner by a high official, where the toast drunk was that peace might be restored. After leaving Dalny the consul's steamer encountered the Japanese fleet, about eighteen miles from Port Arthur.

A high naval Japanese commander had traveled as a servant in the consul's retinue to Port Arthur. As soon as the Japanese fleet was sighted signals were interchanged and the Japanese naval officer was taken aboard the flagship. There he made a detailed report of his observations to Admiral Togo, the commander of the Japanese fleet, and prepared for the attack that had been planned and was uppermost in his mind when drinking the peace toast. The position of every Russian vessel was charted and its condition duly noted so that the

Japanese torpedo flotilla entered the harbor on its errand of destruction as fully acquainted with the surroundings as the Russian commanders themselves.

This and similar actions of the Japanese military and naval commanders, overrunning the east in the guise of laborers and servants, coupled with the circumstances of the attack itself, roused Russia into a fury that knew no bounds. Patriotism and enthusiasm beyond the conception of Russia's western critics swept over her people in all walks of life and there came a cry for vengeance and reprisal. War must follow such a situation of a certainty. It did.

ALL RUSSIA AROUSED.

Two days after the first shot the czar himself—peace-loving Nicholas—had ordered the mobilization of the army reserves in east Asia and was giving personal supervision to the forwarding of war supplies. The war department practically assumed control of the Transsiberian railway and its capacity already was taxed to the utmost in the transportation of troops and munitions of war. One of the day's military consignments was seventy-two quick firing mountain guns and seventeen carloads of ammunition from the arsenal at Moscow.

The state of feeling at St. Petersburg was illustrated at the theaters when people demanded the national anthem. More remarkable was the refusal of the drosky drivers to accept money from officers whom they drove to the palace.

CZAR ADDRESSES NAVAL CADETS.

There was a great scene at the naval academy when the czar personally advanced the senior class to the rank of officers. The czar, who wore an admiral's uniform, in addressing the cadets, said:

"You are aware, gentlemen, that two days ago war was declared upon us. The insolent foe came by night and attacked our stronghold and fleet. Russia now needs her navy as well as her army. I have come today to promote you to the rank of midshipmen. I am confident that, like your revered predecessors, Admirals Chicagof, Lazaref, Nak-

himof, Karnilof, and Istomin, you will work for the welfare and glory of our beloved fatherland and devote all your energies to the fleet over which flies the flag of St. Andrew."

After his majesty's departure the newly promoted officers hired sleighs and drove up and down the quay fronting the winter palace, clad only in their black tunics, unmindful of the bitter cold, and shouting wild hurrahs. Grave visaged generals, carried away by emotion, saluted the youngsters, whose only regret was that their service uniforms were not ready so as to permit of their departure for the far East on the spur of the moment.

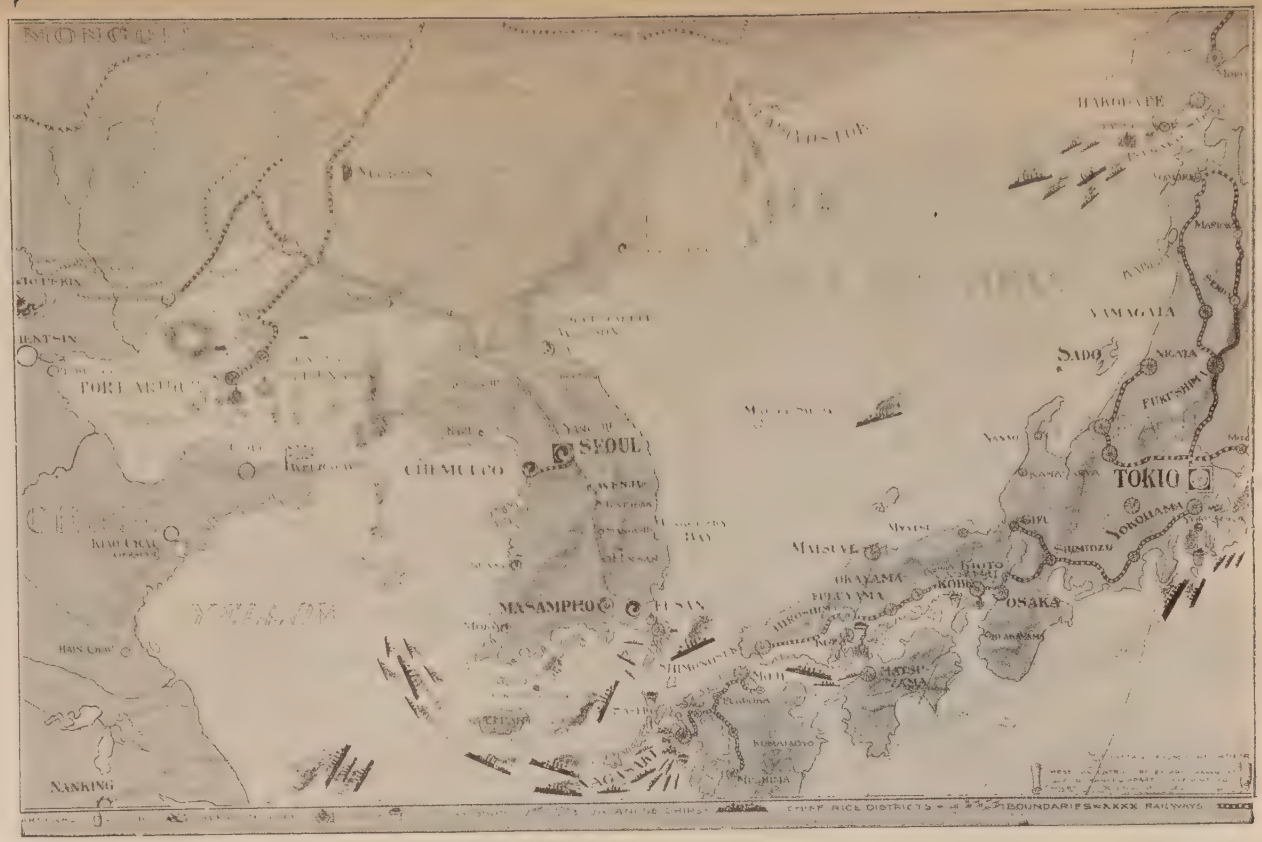
RUSSIA'S DECLARATION OF WAR.

That same day the great white czar's message of war was made known to Russia and the world. Complaining bitterly of Japanese assassination, rather than warfare, the "supreme manifest kindled the fires of war into a raging flame." This important and historic document follows:

"By the grace of God, we, Nicholas II, emperor and autocrat of all the Russias, etc., make known to all our loyal subjects:

"In our solicitude for the maintenance of peace, which is dear to our heart, we made every exertion to consolidate tranquillity in the far East. In these peaceful aims we signified assent to the proposals of the Japanese government to revise agreements regarding Korean affairs existing between the two governments. However, the negotiations begun upon this subject were not brought to a conclusion, and Japan, without awaiting the receipt of the last responsive proposals of our government, declared the negotiations broken off and diplomatic relations with Russia dissolved.

"Without advising us of the fact that the breach of such relations would in itself mean an opening of warlike operations, the Japanese government gave orders to its torpedo boats to suddenly attack our squadron standing in the outer harbor of the fortress of Port Arthur. Upon receiving reports from the viceroy in the far East about this we



NAVAL STATUS OF JAPAN AND RUSSIA AT THE OPENING OF THE WAR.

THE above map shows the position of the Japanese and Russian fleets at the opening of the war, with the location of repairing docks and coaling stations, arsenals and railways. The chief rice districts are also indicated, and the map is both artistic and complete.

RETURNING FROM A REVIEW OF RUSSIAN TROOPS.

As THE flower of the Russian Army departed in sections for the far East, the Czar and Czarina often bade them farewell in person. The rulers of the Russias are here returning from such review, accompanied by the imperial guard.

THE JAPANESE NAVY AT NAGASAKI.

At the outbreak of the war the bulk of the Japanese naval force was at Nagasaki, waiting for the imperial word to make a dash, with its torpedo flotilla, for Port Arthur. The appearance of this gallant fleet is well indicated in this illustration. (2)

RUSSIAN SHIPS AT ANCHOR IN PORT ARTHUR.

THE above shows the fleet tranquilly anchored at Port Arthur the day preceding the attack by the Japanese torpedo boats. Flags are flying, and many officers are on deck, gay and unconcerned, and many more are ashore. All steam is up, but no one dreams of disaster only a few hours away.

RUSSIA'S CHIEF NAVAL STATION ON THE PACIFIC, VLADIVOSTOK. (82)

WHERE TWO RUSSIAN CRUISERS SANK, CHEMULPO, KOREA. (33)

A RUSSIAN TORPEDO BOAT DESTROYER.

CONNECTED with the Russian fleets were nineteen torpedo boat destroyers. In the operations around Port Arthur, where the strength of the Japanese torpedo boat flotilla was concentrated, they were feared far more than big battleships or even swift cruisers.

A SWIFT CRUISER OF THE RUSSIAN NAVY.

THE Russian Navy, of which the above is typical, did splendid execution in the naval contests of the war, and did fine service in the protection of Port Arthur at the commencement of the conflict.

EXILES GETTING THEIR LAST VIEW OF FREEDOM.

VIEW in the streets of Tobolsk, Russia. It is here that the Siberian exiles get their last view of freedom on their way to work in the mines.

THE GREAT RUSSIAN BATTLESHIP, THE CZAREVITCH.

THIS battleship, which was disabled by the first Japanese torpedo attack on Port Arthur, was built in 1901, and was the especial pride of the Russian Navy. It was commanded by Captain Grigorovitch, and was of 13,110 tons displacement.

CONVICTS IN A RUSSIAN PRISON.

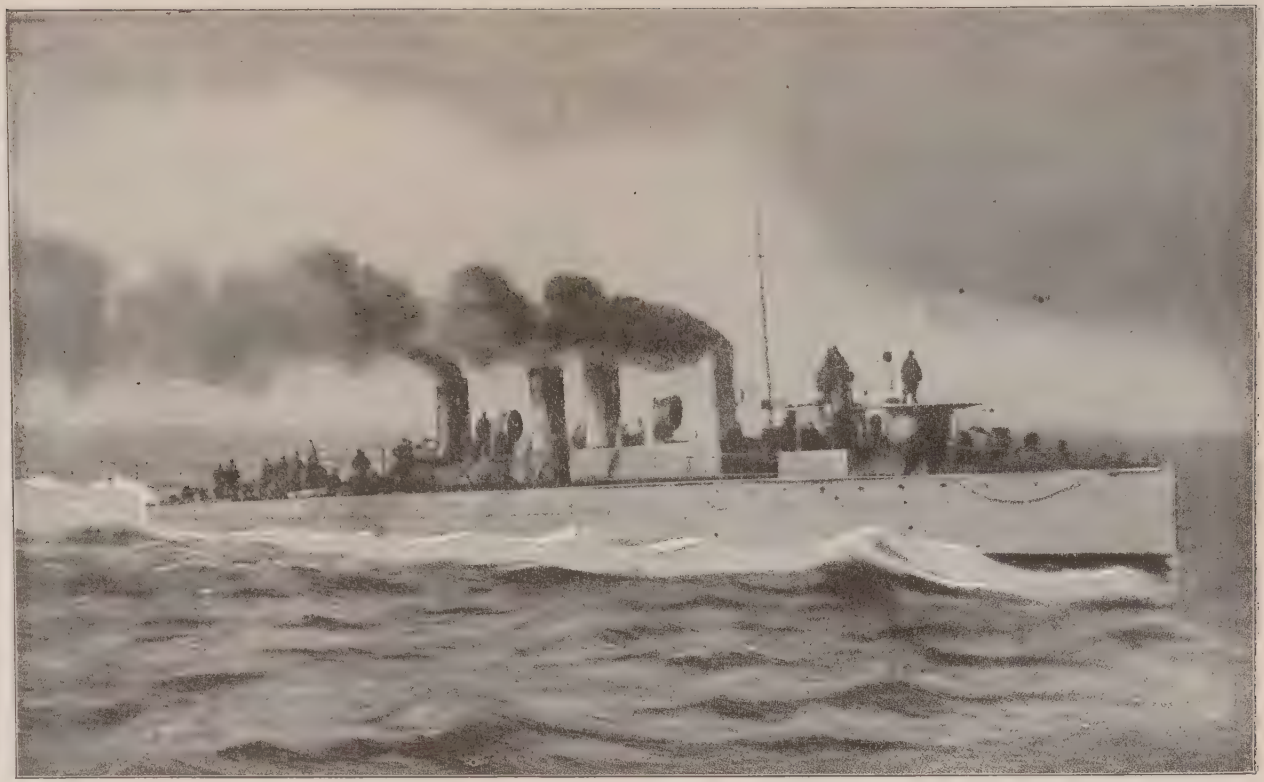
THE prison barber in Russia shaves one half the head of the convict, as will be seen by these groups. This marks the men so they can be easily identified if they escape.

ONE OF THE JAPANESE NAVAL HORNETS.

THE Usugunu was one of the twenty torpedo boat destroyers which, with the torpedo boats themselves, were rightly called the hornets of the Japanese Navy. They issued forth like lightning, and their sting was swift and sharp.

A TEMPLE IN THE JAPANESE ROYAL GARDEN.

THE Shinto temples, which still abound in many portions of Japan, are often located in the midst of beautiful gardens. Both interior and exterior are well adapted to impress both the worshiper and mere spectator.



A JAPANESE TORPEDO DESTROYER.

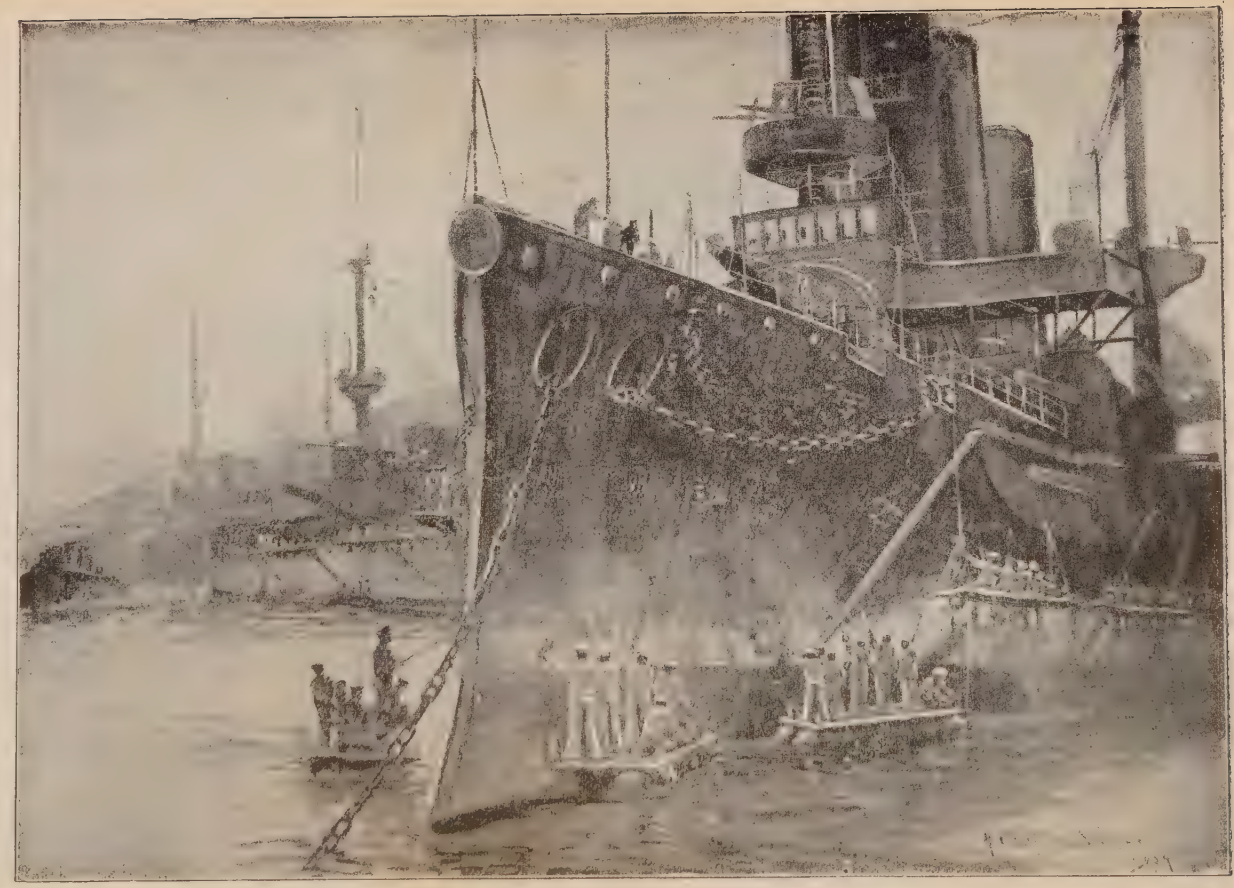
THIS is one of the little demons which played such a large part in the opening stages of the war. It is even more dangerous than it looks.

JAPANESE RUNNERS AIRING TOWN BEAUTIES.

In all Japanese towns coolies are employed to draw the native two-wheel carriages, or jinrickshaws. They keep up a dog trot, and sometimes a pretty lively pace for hours without apparent exhaustion.

RUSSIAN SHIPS RETURNING TO PORT ARTHUR.

DURING several of the Japanese bombardments of Port Arthur by the blockading fleet, the swift cruisers of the Russian squadron advanced toward the enemy beyond the outer harbor, but not beyond the protection of the fortress guns. The warships of Japan would then disappear for a time, and those of Russia return to the harbor, covered in midwinter with a respectable layer of ice.



THE JAPS PUTTING ON THEIR WAR PAINT.

IN A few hours from the recall of the Japanese minister from St. Petersburg, and the issuing of passports to the Russian minister at Tokyo, virtually the entire Japanese Navy was in war paint. The picture shows the painters at work.

immediately commanded him to answer the Japanese challenge with armed force.

"Making known this, our decision, we, with unshaken faith in the Almighty, and with a firm expectation of and reliance upon the unanimous willingness of all our loyal subjects to stand with us in defense of the fatherland, ask God's blessing upon our stalwart land and naval forces.

"Given at St. Petersburg, Jan. 27, 1904 A. D. (new calendar, Feb. 9, 1904), and in the tenth year of our reign. Written in full by the hand of his imperial majesty, NICHOLAS."

CHAPTER III.

ECHOES OF THE FIRST SHOT.

Russian Disaster at Chemulpo—Heroism of the Russians—Brave Men Cheered—Blown Up with Dead on Board—How Russians Were Trapped—Russian Transport Accidentally Destroyed—Blunders! Blunders! More Blunders!

EVEN while the guns at Port Arthur were booming forth defiance and death in the first day of the war, the circle of strife was widening and the spirit of warfare was reaching with greedy hands for victims in all directions. After having conducted the most successful torpedo flotilla attack in the history of modern warfare, the Japanese fleet of sixteen vessels returned to Port Arthur in the forenoon of the next day and renewed the bombardment, as already recited. In that action four more Russian vessels were struck, adding the first class battleship Poltava and the cruisers Diana, Askold, and Novik to the list of cripples in the confused and demoralized Russian fleet, which had already suffered serious injury to the Retvizan and Cesarevitch, both battleships, and the cruiser Pallada.

RUSSIAN DISASTER AT CHEMULPO.

On that same day the cruising warships of the Mikado bottled up two isolated units of the Czar's navy and forced them to disastrous battle at Chemulpo, on the Korean coast, three hundred miles south and east as the crow flies. Throughout the entire Korean peninsula detachments of the Japanese army were being landed under cover of the action at Port Arthur and with the knowledge that the Russian

fleets at that point and at Vladivostok, 1,200 miles away, were in no position to interfere.

Japanese warships covering this wholesale movement of troops encountered the Russian cruiser Variag and gunboat Korietz in the harbor at Chemulpo. The latter were greatly outclassed by the Japs in numbers, armament and the character of the ships, and the Russian commander quite naturally sought to avoid a fight. Early in the morning of Tuesday Admiral Uriu, commanding the Japanese squadron, formally called on the Russian warships to leave Chemulpo before noon. The admiral added that if his demand was not complied with he would be compelled to attack them in the harbor.

The two Russian warships left the port at about 11:30 a. m. and a battle ensued outside the Polynesian islands. After an hour's engagement the Russian warships sought refuge among the islands. Towards the evening the Russian cruiser Variag sank, and the Korietz was blown up. The officers and men of the two sunken vessels sought refuge on the French cruiser Pascal and vessels of other powers in the harbor.

HEROISM OF THE RUSSIANS.

Before the fight the captain of the Russian cruiser Variag held a conference with the British, French and Italian captains, aboard the British cruiser Talbot, in which he asked for the protection of a foreign warship in leaving the harbor.

The request was refused. The British captain, however, delivered a protest to the Japanese admiral immediately before the action.

The Americans present refrained from attending the naval conference, or partaking in the demonstration, although some of the Russian wounded were received on board the United States gunboat Vicksburg later.

With their bands playing the national anthem and their crews cheering wildly the two vessels went forth to certain defeat. Their action set at rest all talk of Russian sailors' cowardice and elicited cheers and applause from the crews of the shipping in the harbor.

Both vessels received a baptism of fire, replied in kind, made a gallant fight against overwhelming odds and returned sinking and laden with dead and dying. The commanders of both caused their destruction to prevent the battered hulks from falling into the hands of the Japanese lest they be refitted for service against the Russian flag. While the Variag was being sunk its captain, fearing that the Japanese would reach the vessel before it settled down, requested the captain of the British Talbot to fire at the Variag's water line. This request was refused.

DETAILS OF THE FIGHT.

The two Russian vessels weighed anchor a trifle before noon, steamed down the bay, and encountered the Japanese fleet while rounding an island nine miles from Chemulpo.

The Russians made a brave fight against an immensely superior force. The engagement was watched by thousands of persons on shore, who had gathered in anticipation of a collision. The American gunboat Vicksburg, the British cruiser Talbot, the French cruiser Pascal, and the Italian cruiser Elba were witnesses of the engagement, and all saluted the victorious flag.

The Korietz was utterly overmatched. Broadsides from the Japanese vessels raked it continuously until it began to sink. Many of the crew were killed by shells or drowned. Those of the survivors who swam ashore were captured by Japanese soldiers.

As the cruiser Variag was steaming out of the harbor it was met by a hail of shells. Its masts speedily fell. The crew fought with desperate energy for several hours.

Sir Cyprian Bridge, the British admiral in command at that station, stated that the British cruiser Talbot, the Italian cruiser Elba, and the French cruiser Pascal took on board at Chemulpo the crews of the destroyed Russian ships Variag and Korietz. On the Talbot 150 men were reported, many of them wounded. The admiral ordered that the wounded Russians were not to be handed over to the Japanese unless the Russians themselves desired it.

United States Minister Allen at Seoul cabled the state department a report that twenty-one Japanese naval vessels arrived at Chemulpo on the afternoon of Feb. 9. The Russian naval vessels, the Variag and Korietz, were in Chemulpo harbor and attempted to prevent the landing of the Japanese forces, but with no success. Minister Allen's report continued:

"A running naval engagement took place in Chemulpo harbor, beginning at noon. The Variag and Korietz again attempted to escape, but failed. The Variag was injured. On their return the Japanese naval vessels announced officially that they would attack the place at 4 o'clock p. m. At the latter hour the Korietz blew up and sank. The Japanese naval vessels attacked the Variag from the outside harbor until it sank."

An American eye witness of this uneven battle in remote Chemulpo, writing from Seoul, gives the following detailed account of it:

"During the night of Feb. 8 the Japanese landed 1,300 men at Chemulpo and on the morning of Feb. 9 three Japanese cruisers, four gunboats and eight torpedo-boat destroyers, under command of Admiral Uriu, approached the harbor, but did not enter. The Korietz and Variag were lying in the harbor. The Japanese admiral gave them until noon to come out. Both Russian vessels cleared for action. All the shipping in the harbor was notified by Admiral Uriu to get out of the firing line.

BRAVE MEN CHEERED.

"There was in the harbor also the British cruiser Talbot, the French cruiser Pascal, the Italian cruiser Elba and the United States gunboat Vicksburg. All were active. The Variag signaled the Talbot and a boat from the British cruiser went on board. Shortly afterward the Variag and Korietz got under way and steamed out of the harbor. The crew of the English warship cheered them as they went out to fight. When the Russians were four miles out the Japanese threw a shot across their bows, but they did not stop. The Japanese lay

between the islands ten miles out, blocking the only entrance to the harbor.

"When the Russians were six miles from the Japanese fleet heavy firing began on both sides. The Variag turned her broadside loose at 11:55 a. m. Then the Variag turned at right angles to the westward and steamed a short distance, as if to make the beach, but was seen to suddenly turn again east and give the enemy her other broadside. The Japanese continued firing until 12:22, when the Variag was seen to be on fire near the stern. The Russian vessels then turned back toward the harbor and ceased firing at 12:42 p. m. The Japanese followed almost to the entrance of the harbor, firing on the Variag, which had a heavy list to port and was evidently in a sinking condition. The Korietz was practically untouched.

"The Variag lost thirty men and seven officers killed and forty-two wounded. Count Buro was killed on the bridge. About 600 shots were fired in all, but the firing was not accurate and the Variag was hit in only six places. One shot which struck her on the water line amidships wrecked one of her engines. When the Russians anchored off the entrance of the harbor the British cruiser sent four hospital boats on board with a doctor and nurse. The United States gunboat Vicksburg also sent three boats with surgical assistance.

BLOWN UP WITH THE DEAD ON BOARD.

"The Korietz was abandoned at 3:30 p. m., her crew going on board the Pascal, and at 3:57 p. m she blew up with a terrific explosion. The Variag was abandoned soon after, her officers deeming her situation hopeless. Her dead were left on board.

Survivors of the Variag went on board the Talbot, the Pascal and the Elba. Some also went to the Vicksburg. The Variag burned until 6 p. m., with frequent explosions, as the flames ignited her ammunition. She sank, turning over to port, as she went down. The Russians eventually went from the Pascal to the steamship Sungaii. A Russian officer told the captain of the Vicksburg that he had come to ask asylum for one night only. The Japanese casualties are not

known, but it is rumored that one torpedo-boat destroyer was sunk during the action."

SILENCE IN JAPAN.

Meanwhile an almost constant attack was maintained at Port Arthur. Japanese troops were pouring into Korea and Russian shipping was being seized by Japanese vessels scouring the seas for that purpose. In strange contrast to public expectation happenings within the Russian lines were promptly made public, whereas nothing came from Tokyo except stories of Russian cruelty and an occasional bulletin announcing a Japanese victory. Thus the world was made aware of the Russian losses and discouragements, but not a word leaked out as to what punishment Japan sustained. Both sides maintained a strict censorship, which accounts for the incomplete and contradictory reports heralded by the press.

RUSSIA'S VLADIVOSTOK FLEET.

Practically frozen in at Vladivostok another Russian fleet lay far beyond striking distance and in a position affording little likelihood of co-operation with the ships bottled up at Port Arthur. It at once became apparent that Russia's salvation upon the sea depended upon bringing about a conjunction of the fleets at Port Arthur, Vladivostok and those in European waters. Japan's prime necessity lay in preventing the accomplishment of that purpose. The Vladivostok fleet sought to draw off the Japanese vessels about Port Arthur by making a sortie against Japan's northern coast, bombarding Hakodate, Japan, and sinking the Nakonoura, an unarmed Japanese vessel. Meanwhile Russia had dispatched fleets from European waters and was struggling with the question how to move its Black Sea and Baltic squadrons to the scene of war without the violation of treaties governing their movements. Japanese vessels took up strategic positions to prevent the arrival of naval reinforcements and began a campaign to weaken and destroy the great Trans-Siberian railroad upon which Russia's dependence for the movement of troops and supplies hinged.

Meanwhile, additional details of the intital attack on Port Arthur came to light. It developed that the Japanese torpedo boats effected an entrance that Monday night into the outer harbor of Port Arthur by using Russian signal flashlights. Consequently the Russians did not fire.

Out of the four Japanese torpedo boats which made the first attack, three were sunk with great loss of life. The fourth was a twenty-eight knot boat and escaped. Two Japanese officers and eighteen men swam ashore from one of the sunken torpedo boats and was placed in prison in Port Arthur.

The battleship Pallada was on the outside edge of the Russian fleet and on lookout duty that night. The chief artillery officer noticed four torpedo boats approach, with full lights, in all respects looking like Russian torpedo boats. He informed the captain that they were Japanese vessels.

The captain denied this and said they were built in Port Arthur. The artillery officer insisted, and the captain got angry, saying:

"I am in command of this ship, sir."

Despite this, the artillery officer gave orders to prepare for action. Immediately after the Japanese launched a torpedo, but the Pallada was able to retaliate instantly, and the other Russian ships at once cleared for action.

RUSSIAN TRANSPORT ACCIDENTALLY DESTROYED.

That Russia was not entirely asleep was demonstrated by the activity with which her harbors were mined with powerful explosives. The awful potency of these engines of war was soon demonstrated to Russia's grief. Through some freak of ill-fortune, that seemed to be the lot of the great white bear in the opening stages of the war, the Russian torpedo transport Yenisei was blown up as the result of accidentally striking a mine at Port Arthur, on the third day of the war. The Yenisei sank and Capt. Stepanoff, three officers, and ninety-one men were lost.

The Yenisei was built in the Baltic works. It had a displacement of 2,500 tons and carried an armament of five twelve-pounders and six three-pounders, quick firing guns. The vessel was 300 feet long, 40 feet beam, and drew 14 feet 6 inches.

BLUNDERS! BLUNDERS! MORE BLUNDERS!

At this stage of the proceedings, a British steamer was fired upon by mistake by the Russians at Port Arthur, and an American vessel was held. Apologies followed and the American ship was released during a temporary withdrawal of the Japanese fleet.

CHAPTER IV.

PREPARATIONS FOR LAND BATTLES.

Russians 300,000 Strong—First 30,000 of 300,000 Japs—Thoughts Turn to Dynamite—War's Frightful Cost—Stories of Russian Brutality—Freeze and Drown in Arctic Waters—"The Weak Link"—Treason in the Ranks?

IT became apparent that the Japanese attacks were intended to cover the mobilization of a vast army in Korea for the purpose of overrunning Manchuria. Immediately the Czar ordered an army of 600,000 men to be in readiness to resist the invasion of Manchuria by the Mikado's troops. The ukase, dated Feb. 10, ordered all troops in the military district of Siberia to be placed in readiness for war, that all divisions in the far eastern viceroyalty be brought up to war strength, and that the army and navy reserves of the Siberian and Kazan districts be called to the colors. The military authorities were empowered to make requisition for the necessary horses.

RUSSIANS 300,000 STRONG.

There were six army corps in the far East, two each in the districts of Kazan, Siberia and Amur. Each army corps was made up of 1,030 officers, 47,653 men, 16,965 horses, and 124 guns. The total strength of the six corps called into active service by the Czar thus approximated 300,000 men. The army reserves in the same districts practically doubled the force. Then followed rapid concentration of the Czar's forces on the Yalu river, the boundary between Manchuria and Korea.

Fighting along the river began on Feb. 13, when a general engagement took place on land and sea.

The significance of these moves was an effort to cut the railroad and telegraphic communication with Port Arthur.

PORT ARTHUR STILL UNDER FIRE.

Throughout an almost continuous bombardment was kept up at Port Arthur. The Russian cruiser Askold, torpedoed during the initial assault on the Russian fleet, was kept afloat until Feb. 14, when she sank in thirty fathoms of water.

FIRST 30,000 OF 300,000 JAPS.

On Feb. 15, one week after the first shot had been exchanged, nearly 30,000 Japanese troops were landed at Chemulpo—the first division of a large number designed to be thrown into Korea as rapidly as possible, in the effort thoroughly to occupy the strategic points in the hermit kingdom while the Russian fleet was bottled up in Port Arthur.

Then frank announcement was made that the repeated attacks on Port Arthur were not for the purpose of seizing that place at once, unless an unexpected weakness in the fortifications there developed.

They were part of a well-defined plan for the harassing of the Russian fleet until Korea could be occupied. The bottling up of the fleet there enabled the landing of troops on Korea without the convoy of a large number of warships. The reports of disorder in various parts of Korea hastened the operations of the Japanese that they might obtain possession before anarchy became prevalent and foreign interests menaced in consequence, bringing on greater possibility of further international complications.

Reports of the sinking of a Japanese transport with 1,800 soldiers on board came with the following day, and the efforts of that portion of the Japanese fleet which was lying in wait for the Russian colliers on their way from Europe to Port Arthur with fuel for the Czar's squadron, were rewarded by the capture of six Norwegian vessels, all coal laden.

More than 100,000 tons was on the way to the far East from Europe, and the Mikado's naval officers were given orders to capture as many of the collier fleet as possible.

Fifteen warships destroyed and eight captured was the record of the Japanese navy up to this time, according to reports the government of Japan made public.

The mobilization of the Japanese army had been carried out methodically. Fully 300,000 troops were now ready to be placed in the field without impairing the national defenses. The movements of the troops were shrouded in secrecy. They were moved at night toward their bases at Sasebo, Kure, Miji and Yokusuka, and the lights of ordinary trains were extinguished when in the neighborhood of troop trains.

Members of the reserve force immediately stepped into the places of the outgoing regulars. Their organization was perfect and a full equipment ready for each one of the reserves.

Hundreds of hotels, tea houses and temples were requisitioned, in Tokyo and other divisional centers. All the steamers of Japanese merchant liners were rapidly converted into auxiliary cruisers, armed with quick-firing guns and fitted with torpedo tubes.

The government officials refused to give out any information regarding their military intentions. They expected to profit by dissensions in the Russians' council of state. They believed that the extraordinary powers conferred on Viceroy Alexieff would lead to a clash between Foreign Minister Lamsdorf and Gen. Kuropatkin, especially as the general is unfriendly to Aliexeff. The result of a disagreement between these two Russian leaders would be to their advantage.

Japanese officials felt convinced that the Russians would be unable to concentrate and maintain 50,000 troops at any important point of military operations.

THOUGHTS TURN TO DYNAMITE.

Popular gossip in Japan turned on the possible dynamiting of the Russian railroad in Manchuria. Thousands of Japanese who were practically undistinguishable from Chinese were working in Man-

churia, and would willingly risk their lives to aid their country's cause.

A protective boom of mines was early placed about the entrance of Nagasaki harbor. Yokohama and other ports were also guarded by mines.

STORIES OF RUSSIAN BRUTALITY.

At this time came numerous Japanese complaints of Russian ill-treatment. It was said that 400 Japanese refugees from Harbin and elsewhere, who arrived at Mukden Feb. 10, were arrested and that many of them were severely beaten and detained until they purchased their release. When they were liberated the Japanese were sent in open trucks to Taihichou, where they were again maltreated and sent on to Port Arthur. Some of their women were sent to Newchwang. United States Consul Miller took the women under his protection and sent them to Shanhaikwan.

With the whole country swarming with Japanese, any number of whom might prove spies, and whose presence contributed to the danger of a food famine in event of a prolonged siege, the Russians on the peninsula leading to Port Arthur and on the mainland, promptly set about clearing them out. Stories concerning the treatment accorded the refugees and those under suspicion of spying—which might include the whole number without any great stretch of the imagination—are exceedingly contradictory. It may be safe to assume that the Russian soldiers, never noted for gentility toward a hated and despised foe, took no particular pains to make pleasant the plight of the Japanese settlers and coolies within their lines.

WAR'S FRIGHTFUL COST.

By Feb. 15, Port Arthur was systematically besieged by the Japanese, with prospects of being surrounded on sea and land, but in the maneuvering to accomplish this feat the Japanese lost in dead more than 2,200 men. Of these 1,800 perished in the sinking of a transport and 410 died in a desperate hand-to-hand battle on land.

In this combat the Cossacks, at the bayonet point, drove back an

army of 12,000 Japanese soldiers, who had attempted to make a landing at a point menacing Port Arthur.

ATTEMPTED LANDINGS NEAR PORT ARTHUR.

The Japanese fleet which had paralyzed the Russian fleet and bottled it up at Port Arthur, made an effort to land in the rear of Port Arthur two forces of men simultaneously on opposite sides of the peninsula. The Japanese object was to completely cut the Russian Gibraltar off from communications and supplies.

One party was landed on the west at Pigeon, or Dove Bay, just north of the last of the Russian land fortifications there on the west of the peninsula.

The other party was landed on the east at Talien Wan Bay. These tactics were a repetition of the Japanese maneuvers in the war with China.

But the result was different. In the war with China the Japanese made a successful landing and subsequently captured the fort. In this instance, both parties were repulsed with serious losses, after the Russians had engaged them in a hand-to-hand fight. In an engagement near Dalny, many Japanese were sabred to death by Cossack cavalry. Elsewhere the Japanese succeeded in making temporary landings that enabled them to damage the railroad. Anticipating a further flank movement, the Russians began laying mines in the harbor at Dalny, and a merchant fleet of ten neutral ships left under escort of torpedo boats.

FREEZE AND DROWN IN ARCTIC WINTER.

At this same time, additional horrors began to unfold. One of the much-dreaded storms that terrorize Lake Baikal broke out, just at the moment when the rails were being laid over the ice to transport troops to the front. A double rupture of the ice had taken place some versts from Tanhoi on the eastern side, leaving open gaps of several yards to be filled up with ice blocks.

The work had been interrupted some days while wood sleepers

were massing in big stacks at Irkutsk, men having been employed in consolidating the railway there. Thus the anticipated road across the lake was not completed, as was hoped, in time to facilitate the massing of Russian troops at the Yalu. Impatient commanders sought to rush their men across the frozen surface on foot. In consequence, what might have been expected happened. A large detachment of soldiers were overtaken in a blinding blizzard. They struggled on, unable to advance or retreat with intelligence in the face of the storm. Of the band that set out 600 were lost and perished in the bitter blast. Those who escaped were fit only for the hospital.

It is a matter of common knowledge that there is a Trans-Siberian railway, and that on it Russia must depend for the transportation of troops and supplies from the European part of the empire to the far East. It is not generally known that the continuity of that road is broken and its military value lessened by the existence of Lake Baikal, which has been appropriately described as "the weakest link in a rather weak chain" of transportation between Russia and the Pacific ocean.

"THE WEAK LINK."

Lake Baikal is situated in eastern Siberia, at an altitude of 1,400 feet, surrounded by wild mountains which rise to 4,000 feet. It is chescent-shaped. Its greatest length is 370 miles; its greatest breadth about 70 miles; its greatest depth 4,500 feet, and its average depth about 800 feet. Three large rivers and many streams discharge into the lake, which empties through the lower Angara into the Yenisei. The lake is frozen from January to the beginning of May. It forms part of the line of communication between Russia, the Amur and China.

In winter the lake is crossed on the ice and a temporary station is established half-way. Many people have lost their lives in the wild storms that sweep over the ice and sometimes partly break it up. A road has been built round the south coast. The Trans-Siberian railway will follow this road, but it is not yet complete, communication

being maintained in summer by steamer and in winter by means of a temporary railway on the ice. This temporary railway had not been finished this year. The lake is a great fishing ground, 60,000 hundredweight of salmon being cured every year.

The railroad, when completed, will make a detour around the southern end of the lake. As the country to be traversed is mountainous and much tunneling will be required, work on that section has been pushed slowly, and cars laden with passengers and freight are taken across the lake in great ferry boats. Fairly good service can be had in summer, though sudden and violent storms sweep the lake at times and make navigation hazardous. In winter it is impossible.

The lake lies so far north and at such a height above the ocean that it begins to freeze in November, and by the beginning or middle of December is frozen over to a depth of nine and a half feet, and remains ice-bound for about five months. The Russian government, encouraged by the success of ice breakers it has used in the Baltic and the White seas, bought an immense one for use on Lake Baikal, but it was practically a failure.

If it were not for one insurmountable difficulty it would be easy to lay rails on the ice and run light trains during midwinter or to organize a sledge service across it. Unfortunately, crevices from three to six feet wide and two-thirds of a mile in length are continually opening. When they close they pile up the ice along their course in almost impassable hummocks. The thermometer in that region often drops to 35 or 40 degrees below Fahrenheit zero in December and January, and the weather is not much milder in February.

If the United States were carrying on war in the Rocky mountains; if it had to send men and provisions over one insufficiently equipped, poorly-constructed, single-track railroad, which was bisected by Lake Michigan, and if the lake were so blocked with ice that it could be crossed only with the greatest difficulty, the government would be almost as badly hampered as Russia is now. Russia had millions of men and unlimited stores of supplies. Her problem was

to get them to Manchuria. Lake Baikal broke the line of communication, and in so doing merely added her contribution to the overflowing cup of sorrow that was Russia's portion.

ONE WOE DOTH TREAD ANOTHER'S HEEL.

Then, if at any time, the great white Czar might have cried in all truth, like the Queen mother in Hamlet:

"One woe doth tread another's heel, so fast they follow."

With conditions bordering on anarchy prevailing throughout the entire East, half the length of the great Manchurian railroad jeopardized by bands of Chinese malcontents, Vladivostok threatened with famine, Port Arthur beseiged by a superior force, the land overrun by Japanese and their oriental sympathizers favored with a physical make-up, disguising military expert and vagabond outcast beyond recognition, two Russian fleets helplessly bottled up, and reinforcements cut off—with all this to contend against, came word that another Russian vessel had been destroyed by Russian mines set to hold off the enemy at Port Arthur. This one proved to be the Russian cruiser Boyarin. All her officers and crew, 197 in number, were lost.

The Bayarin was 348 feet long, 41 feet beam and 16 feet draft. She was of 3,200 tons displacement and her trial speed was twenty-five knots. Her armament consisted of six 4.7-inch guns, eight 1.8-inch guns; two 1.4-inch guns and three machine guns. She was also fitted with six torpedo tubes. The Bayarin was last reported, prior to its destruction, as having taken part in the engagement of Feb. 9, at Port Arthur.

TREASON IN THE RANKS?

That two Russian warships should be blown up accidentally by their own mines in Port Arthur's waters was most remarkable. It was taken to indicate either a state of demoralization or a lack of discipline which is almost inconceivable.

In some quarters the suggestion was made and received some

credence that these strange disasters may have been the work of revolutionists pressed into the service of the Czar.

The loss of neither of the vessels thus blown up affected the fighting strength of the Russian fleet to any extent, but the fact of the accidental explosions did not look well for the efficiency of the Czar's naval forces.

STORM PREVENTS ANOTHER ATTACK.

Throughout, a withering, menacing attack was kept up upon Port Arthur and the fleet there. Only a heavy storm spared the Russians from a desperate torpedo attack in force at Port Arthur on the morning of Sunday, Feb. 14.

During the preceding night the vessels of the Japanese flotilla of torpedo craft were parted by the force of the blinding snowstorm so that only two of the larger destroyers succeeded in forcing their way through the fierce gale to Port Arthur.

When they arrived there they attacked separately and the officers of one of them reported they were confident that they succeeded in torpedoing a Russian warship.

Anarchy truly reigned on all sides and throughout northern and eastern Asia abuses, pillage and murder became rampant. The lowest instincts in human nature had been aroused and mankind was burning with desire to share in the disorder. Personal rights and privileges disappeared and the land teemed with non-combatants of every kind, seeking to escape the war-cursed spot. Away to the south, in China, new embarrassments confronted Russia, where the Russian gunboat Mandjui, isolated and bottled by a superior Japanese force, sought refuge in the Yang-tse Kiang river and after her commander had vainly offered to disarm his ship until after the close of hostilities, refused to depart. China, under the ordinary rules of neutrality, was compelled to enforce departure within 24 hours. Defying Japan and China alike, the Russian commander lay in his snug berth refusing to come out to certain defeat, and contributing to China's embarrassment.

By Sunday, Feb. 21, two weeks after the opening shot, the crash of warfare could be heard over a battle line of a thousand miles, reaching nearly from Port Arthur to Vladivostok. Harbin, where the Chinese Eastern Railway branches off from the Trans-Siberian road and runs southward to Port Arthur, had been selected to be the great military center of Russia's operations. Viceroy Alexieff, convinced that Port Arthur must sooner or later fall into the enemy's hands, unless unexpected succor was at hand, decided upon the change of base before necessities might compel it.

TRANSFER OF RUSSIAN HEADQUARTERS.

With this in view he began concentrating his forces at Harbin, which is so far back from the coast that there was little likelihood of the Japanese ever being able to reach it. It is far enough back also to render it improbable that the Japanese would be able to get in his rear and by destroying the railroad cut off his communications with the west.

Instead of sending more troops to Port Arthur they were concentrated at Harbin as they arrived from Russia and from there dispatched to such points as required their presence. Some were sent south to Newchwang, Antung and the points along the Yalu, and others east to Vladivostok, which the Japanese were expected to attack as soon as the opening of spring permitted.

The Russian fleet in Port Arthur harbor was seriously hampered by the congestion of the anchorage for large ships. Several big Russian merchantmen in the harbor dared not leave, as to do so would mean almost certain capture by the Japanese. The harbor naturally affords perfect shelter and good anchorage for a number of large vessels, but with the battleships, cruisers and merchantmen it was so crowded that the warships were greatly inconvenienced.

The water supply in Port Arthur is poor at best, and much inconvenience was suffered both by the fleet and garrison from this source under the conditions that were enforced.

Two big steamers belonging to the Okhotsk-Kamchatka Company

were captured by Japanese cruisers just outside of Port Arthur harbor. The Kolik and the Bovrik, after having been shut up in the harbor for ten days, attempted to escape. The Japanese warships were not in sight and it was believed that the coast was clear. The steamers got under way and left the harbor, but were only a few miles out when Japanese warships appeared and made prizes of both, taking them to Nagasaki.

IMPERIAL CRY FOR VENGEANCE.

In the face of these conditions and with a great war just opening, the embarrassment of the Russians was made known to the people in an official proclamation, urging patience and breathing forth the spirit of vengeance with which the Czar's campaign was henceforth conducted. The full text of this unusual document follows:

"Eight days have now elapsed since all Russia was shaken with profound indignation against an enemy who suddenly broke off negotiations and by a treacherous attack endeavored to obtain an easy success in a war long desired. The Russian nation, with natural impatience, desires prompt vengeance and awaits feverishly news from the far East.

"The unity and strength of the Russian people leave no room for doubt that Japan will receive the chastisement she deserves for her treachery and provocation to war at a time when our beloved sovereign desired to maintain peace among the nations. The conditions under which hostilities are being carried on compel us to wait with patience news of the success of our troops, which cannot occur before decisive actions are fought by the Russian army.

"The distance of the territory and the desire of the Emperor to maintain peace were the causes of the impossibility of more complete and earlier preparations for war.

"Much time is now necessary in order to strike at Japan, but it is worthy of the dignity and might of Russia and, while sparing as much as possible the shedding of blood of her children to inflict just chastisement upon the nation which has provoked the struggle, Russia must

await the event in patience, being sure that our army will avenge a hundredfold that provocation.

"Operations on land must not be expected for some time yet and we cannot obtain early news from the theater of war. The useless shedding of blood is unworthy the greatness and power of Russia.

"Our country displays such unity and desire for self-sacrifice on behalf of the national cause that all true news from the scene of hostilities will be immediately due to the entire nation."

THE VICEROY'S PROCLAMATION.

At the same time, much the same spirit was sounded in an order issued to the besieged troops at Port Arthur by Viceroy Alexieff. The document follows:

"A heroic army and fleet have been instrusted to me by his majesty, the Emperor, and now, when the eyes of the Czar of Russia and of the world are upon us, we must remember that it is our sacred duty to protect the Czar and the fatherland.

"Russia is great and powerful and if our foe is strong this must give us additional strength and power to fight him. The spirit of the Russian soldiers and sailors is high. Our army and navy know many renowned names, which must in this hour serve as an example to us.

"Our God, who has always upheld the cause that is just, is doing so now. Let us unite for the coming struggle; let every man be of tranquil mind, in order the better to fulfill his duty, trusting in the help of the Almighty, and let every man perform his task, remembering that prayer to God and service to the Emperor are never wasted.

"Long live the Emperor and the fatherland! God be with us! Hurrah!"

Such was the spirit that closed the first period of the war, ushering in another and equally bloody epoch.

CHAPTER V.

THE CAUSE OF THE WAR.

Russia's March to the Pacific—War Over the Fruits of War—Hermit Monarch Has American Wife—The Great Commissary Question—Language Difficulty.

CHRISTENDOM'S mightiest power and the greatest of heathen and semi-heathen nations springing at each other's throat! All the wondering world watched the deadly struggle with bated breath. Destruction of fleets and the annihilation of armies followed so thick and fast, echoing around the globe through the medium of the telegraph and the ever-present press correspondent, that the stirring scenes at the theater of war absorbed the universal attention to the exclusion of consideration of the cause.

Why this sudden call to arms—this epoch-making warfare of Jap and Russ? What has stirred the slumbering fires of war, inherent in the human breast, and made Manchuria and Korea a reeking altar of human sacrifice to War?

RUSSIA'S MARCH TO THE PACIFIC.

The great white Czar has arrived on the Pacific. For years the world has had a nebulous vision of a grim, gray, militant figure looming dimly upon the frozen shores of that ocean. Colossal though its proportions, its outlines were vague, indistinct, uncertain, indefinite. In a haze of arctic fogs it appeared merely a sentinel of the ice-locked harbors of the distant Czar. Lately the silent specter has commanded the attention of the thinkers of the world, of diplomats, cabinets and men

who train to march to death at the cannon's mouth. Russia the land-locked, Russia the feared, hated and despised, was slowly but surely sweeping aside the barriers imposed upon her at home by the powers of Europe, and with stealthy, noiseless tread was reaching its long-coveted goal—a free and open-all-year seaport.

Incidentally, Russia was taking to herself a territory of tremendous expanse. The British lion, with inherited suspicion and traditional hatred, lashed himself in silent fury and ill-concealed apprehension. The other great European powers looked on in jealous awe, fearful of what the future held in store. Action remained for the pygmy of the nations—the little, ant-like Jap—to discover that his future was jeopardized by the encroachments of Russia. It requires no great stretch of the imagination, to reason that diplomatic counsel of the lion played no small part in determining the ant to rise, and smite the bear. However that may be, rise she did, smiting in darkness and by day—relentless, resourceful and tireless in her deadly, destructive energy.

RUSSIA'S DESTINY LIES EASTWARD.

Russia, since Rurik reorganized the pastoral communities which formed the nucleus of the huge autocracy, has obeyed what the Germans appropriately express as the Drang nach Osten, an unconscious impulse to expand eastward, just as American civilization has moved in a constant westward direction. When the Muscovite was still a neglible quantity in European politics he crossed the Asiatic continent and established himself on its northeast coast. His modern method of aggressive expansion dates from the time when occidental nations, the United States included, began to discuss earnestly the advisability of opening Japan. Count Muravief was appointed governor-general of Siberia in 1848. Soon after his arrival he organized an expedition to explore the Amur region. This expedition came to grief, but, nothing daunted, he dispatched another better equipped. Upon its return and after reading the exhaustive report, the count hastened to St. Petersburg and came back with a free hand.

From that time dates the modern Russian policy, at least so far as its Asiatic representatives are concerned. It has always remained the same unchanging program—a step eastward and southward and then another as soon as the great bear has caught its second breath.

This policy encountered no check until it clashed with that of Japan. The ant, too, had ambitions and dreams of empire. Its field of destiny lay to the west. Somewhere and at some time the advance agents of Russian and Japanese civilization and absorption were bound to meet in positions diametrically opposed. The time and place have been reached. Hence, the war.

THE REAL FIGHT OVER KOREA.

To understand the cause of war, it must be remembered that Korea, not Manchuria, is the real object of the struggle. Russia needed that hapless peninsula, with its ice-free harbors, as an eastern outlet for her vast Trans-Siberian railway system, upon which she has spent nearly $500,000,000, and which is the key of her power in Manchuria, the only means of developing the vast resources of Siberia. Japan wanted Korea because it is the only part of the Asiatic mainland to which her crowded island population and commerce can expand. Besides, the Korean people—about 10,000,000 in number, occupying 85,000 square miles—are cowardly, inane and easy of conquest.

When, years ago, united Europe, led by Great Britain, refused to allow Russia to occupy Constantinople and set the Sultan of Turkey as a guard over the entrance to the Black Sea—thus depriving Russia of the free naval use of her only southern or ice-free ports—Russia turned her face toward the far East and then began the building of that immense railway to Vladivostok, on the Pacific Ocean, which is transforming the green wastes of Siberia into wheat farms. But Vladivostok was a frozen port in winter. Russia needed an outlet in Asia beyond her southern frontier. Her statesmen picked out Port Lazareff, on the eastern shore of Korea, and Port Arthur, on the Liaotong Peninsula, Manchuria, as desirable harbors. Her diplomats began to work toward them.

Japan began to take notice. For years it had been her supreme ambition to seize Korea and thus become a continental power. She was impatient of her island isolation. Not a foot of soil on the mainland belonged to her. With her flag flying over Korea—her nearest and weakest continental neighbor—she would have a right to participate in what was then regarded as the impending collapse and division of the Chinese empire, or, perhaps, she might actually conquer and rule the whole of China. This dream was the inspiration of Japanese policy.

The poor, weak, foolish Koreans—hermits for thousands of years—had for centuries crouched between China and Japan, acknowledging each as their suzerain, anxious only to be let alone with their hermit civilization—hopelessly sunk in Buddhist abstractions and almost incredible superstition.

Ten years ago Japan had her first modern army and navy ready. It was a new toy, and the Japanese were eager to use it. Japan provoked a war with China in the summer of 1894. With an army of about 25,000 men she drove the Chinese out of Korea. With another army of about 23,000 men she invaded Manchuria, conquering the whole Liaotong Peninsula, including its two great military and naval strongholds, Port Arthur and Talienwan. China sued for peace, and, among other considerations, ceded to Japan the Liaotong Peninsula, with its magnificent forts and harbors.

When Li Hung Chang was about to sign this treaty of Shimonoseki the Russian admiral, who was present, laid his naked sword on the document, and, in the name of Russia, forbade the treaty. It was signed, nevertheless.

WAR OVER THE FRUITS OF WAR.

Thereupon Russia, warmly supported by France and Germany—who regarded the presence of Japan on the Asiatic mainland as a menace to the peace of the world and the integrity of China—compelled Japan to relinquish her right to the Liaotong Peninsula.

Japan protested, but submitted. That was a bitter experience, but

there was a bitterer yet to come. After forcing the Japanese out of Manchuria, Russia, under a treaty with China, leased Port Arthur, built a branch of her Trans-Siberian railway to that port, and calmly took possession of the Liaotong Peninsula herself—the very territory from which she had expelled Japan only a short time before. The fury of Japan can hardly be expressed in words.

Presently it became evident to the whole world that Russia was actually annexing the whole of Manchuria, a territory of 363,610 square miles, with a population of 8,500,000 persons. Her soldiers and civil officers were in authority everywhere. Russia had agreed to maintain the "open door"—commercial equality with herself for all nations—in her future acquisition of territory in Asia. The United States, within a year of the opening of the Japanese-Russian war, in 1903 requested her to withdraw her forces from Manchuria. She agreed but did not keep her agreement.

Japan was aroused by signs of Russian influence in the Korean Peninsula, which extends southward from the Manchurian frontier. It was evident that Russia was slowly pushing her authority into the land of the hermits, the only part of the world into which the Japanese could expand, the territorial prize which they had been saving and coveting with greedy eyes for years. Russia craved the ice-free Korean ports. She was also anxious to avoid having an ambitious, restless military nation as a neighbor, such as Japan would prove.

Japan called upon Russia to withdraw from Manchuria and she attempted to secure the military support of the United States and Great Britain in making the demand. In this she failed. Russia practically ignored her, and neither British nor American policy could go to the length of an armed alliance. Great Britain had allied herself by treaty with Japan for the maintenance of the independence and integrity of China and Korea. But neither nation was to be called upon for armed assistance unless one or the other were attacked by two nations.

ISSUE DEFINED BY JAPAN.

Then Japan dropped her mask. She practically proposed to recog-

nize Russia in Manchuria if Russia would recognize Japan in Korea —each nation to maintain the commercial "open door" in its new sphere of influence. Russia, which by this time had set Admiral Alexieff as her viceroy in Port Arthur, with power second only to the Czar himself, over all her possessions in the far East, offered to recognize Japan in the south of Korea while she herself would dominate the north of Korea. Japan refused to agree to this and repeated her demand, coupling it with a demand that Russia should give a guarantee —her promise being insufficient—for the future evacuation of Manchuria. Finally, weary of diplomatic delay and exasperated by the sight of Russian troops gathering on the northern frontier of Korea and the Russian fleet obviously preparing for war at Port Arthur, Japan broke off diplomatic relations with Russia Monday, Feb. 8, 1904. Hostilities began that night, when Japanese torpedo boats made a sudden attack on the Russian squadron at Port Arthur, seriously damaging three ships and making their escape practically uninjured.

"HERMIT" MONARCH HAS AMERICAN WIFE.

Admitting possession of Korea as the real objective of the struggle, there was grotesque and gigantic humor in the fact that neither Russia nor Japan appeared to care what the Emperor of Korea or his people thought about the matter. That unhappy and defenseless monarch, surrounded by hundreds of concubines—his wife being an American girl—sent forth a wailing appeal to the Christian powers of the world to save his country and his crown.

AMERICA'S RELATION TO KOREA.

A curious fact, too, was disclosed in the unique position of the United States—the first nation with which Korea negotiated a general treaty, opening her ports. We had incurred special obligations to protect the peninsula. Here is a significant extract from the Korean-American treaty of 1882:

"There shall be perpetual peace and friendship between the President of the United States and the King of Chosen (he was then King,

and Chosen is the native name of Korea) and the citizens and subjects of their respective governments. If other powers deal unjustly or oppressively with either government, the other will exert its good offices, on being informed of the case, to bring about an amicable arrangement, thus showing their friendly feelings."

THE GREAT COMMISSARY QUESTION.

The question of commissary supplies naturally played a great part in preparations for the campaign. The natives of Korea, fearing the exactions of officials, seldom raise more food than is necessary for their own support. Rice, black beans and millet represent their food-producing crops. There is little meat to be found anywhere. The rice-eating Japanese soldiers can always find partial subsistence in any land like Korea. Besides, Japan has a most wonderful way of transporting her military supplies of rice and dried fish on the backs of men and in little push-carts, a quartermaster method wholly unknown to the Russian army. Most of the country is rough and roadless, so that it is difficult for wagon trains to pass over it. This proved in advance plans a serious matter for the heavily equipped and clumsy quartermaster system of Russia. Nor could the Russian soldiers find their accustomed food in such a country, being therefore forced to carry their supplies with them.

LANGUAGE DIFFICULTY.

The difficulty of language was another important point for consideration. There is not the slightest similarity between the Korean tongue, written or spoken, and the language of Russia. That would make it hard for a Russian general to use the natives for the purpose of gaining information, either of the country or the enemy. The Japanese and Koreans use virtually the same written langauge, although the spoken language is entirely different and they cannot understand each other orally. In the war between China and Japan the Japanese constantly made use of the natives as spies and guides.

CHAPTER VI.

NO ROOM FOR BOTH IN KOREA.

Either Japan or Russia Had to Leave—Russia's Manchuria Promises—Russia Threatens Korea—Why Japan Defends It—What Does Russia Want of Korea?

THE primary cause of the Japanese-Russian war was the Chino-Japanese war, as already set forth. It will be remembered that little Japan startled the whole world with the quickness and strength of her blows against the moribund Chinese empire. She swept all before her and fully expected to reap her reward by annexing certain of the choice territory of China. Her "reward" consisted of holding a few second-rate war vessels and the island of Formosa.

After that war Russia perpetrated one of the most colossal accessions of territory in history. Briefly, the facts are these: In 1895 Russia compelled Japan to give up Port Arthur, which controls the gateway to Pekin, Manchuria and Mongolia. In 1897 Russia secured Port Arthur for her own. Three years later the Great Bear got a foothold in Manchuria, which covers 363,610 square miles, and has a population of 8,500,000. The Boxer uprising, which Japan declares was fomented by Russia for the purpose of making this hold more certain, followed in the next year. Of course, Russia poured into the district protective troops to the number of nearly 100,000. This, Russia said, was to protect her Siberian railway and her interests along its route.

RUSSIA'S MANCHURIA PROMISES.

At the end of that same year Russia obtained from China exclusive

trading rights in Manchuria, and in 1902 further rights were ceded on the promise that Russia would evacuate the province within eighteen months. This Russia reluctantly agreed to do, but never did.

Japan and the United States, together with the leading nations of Europe, tried again and again by diplomatic pressure, to make Russia fulfill her agreement. The only result,—new promises.

A year before the war, Russia announced that she would not evacuate Manchuria unless some more exclusive rights were given—practically amounting to sovereignty, in the interests of the great railroad she had built. Although Russia had gone on record that she would keep her promise, especially to Secretary Hay, she still refused and China was told that the Russian troops would continue to hold all the important points in Manchuria until the demands were acceded to. The United States, Great Britain and Japan combined to hold China firm in her refusal, and succeeded. Russia poured more troops in until her railway was completely defended along its entire route.

Russia at last made a promise to the world that she would evacuate Manchuria, on October 8, 1903, if she got some special privileges from China, which she deemed essential to her gigantic investments. These were not so stringent as her former demands, but were denied by China, backed as she was by three great powers. The incoming troops and the fortifications going up caused China to protest against this aggression, but more troops and more fortifications was the answer.

RUSSIA THREATENS KOREA.

The situation was then acute, but the climax came when Russia moved over to the Yalu river, dividing Manchuria and Korea, and built fortifications and established armed camps. This clearly was a move to shut Japan from the continent. Japan always has considered Korea as under her especial protection, and has yearned to develop westward. Japanese interests in Korea are far greater than those of any other country, and the Japs practically run the commercial interests there, although the biggest enterprises are under American control.

Why should Japan want Korea, save for exploitation?

Japan is composed of many islands jutting out from the Korean coast, the nearest point between the two countries being some sixty odd miles and only 150 miles between Korea and the main island of Japan. The area of Japan (including Formosa) is 162,000 square miles, and its population is 47,000,000. Here is a country the size of California, that state having a population of only 1,300,000. The density of Japan's population is nearly 300 per square mile, or, in other words, Japan is like a huge and continuous village in American rural districts, spreading over all its land.

Every inch of Japanese soil is utilized and were the people like Americans, requiring a diversity and immensity of food products, they could not live. As it is, Japan is a big importer of food products. Its busy artisans export $115,000,000 worth of material each year, while its imports are about $2,000,000 in excess of the foregoing figures.

The fecundity of the Japs is well known, and it is imperative that more land be obtained. Already more than 1,000,000 of them live in Korea, China and the United States. Korea is large enough and sparsely settled enough to provide for 25,000,000 souls, living as they do in Japan.

The clash between Russia and Japan had been fermenting for nearly ten years. When the Powers of Europe interfered in the Chino-Japan war, and at its close insisted that Port Arthur, the key to Northern China, remain temporarily in the hands of the Russians, the seeds of strife and discord were sown that bore the fruits of war.

Nor is this surprising, for by right of conquest that most important post belonged certainly to Japan, and diplomatists have since asserted that European interference was due to the skill of Russian statecraft, and that the realm of the Czar alone profited by the intermeddling.

But even more important than the necessity of yielding to another the fruits of her victory in 1894, Japan's attitude in the far East has a deeper significance than any one episode could account for. She of all the Oriental nations is powerfully and keenly alive to the great

events of the last few years. Just verging into the strength of national manhood, she realizes the importance of her position among her decadent neighbors. More nearly akin is she to the Chinese and the Koreans, and more clearly does she understand them than do the picked diplomats of any European country, not even excepting Russia. Ever since she has become a world power she has cherished a plan for the rejuvenation of both China and Korea under her fostering guidance, and every time circumstances seemed to conspire toward a realization of this ambition combined Europe has thwarted her.

NO ROOM FOR BOTH.

Justly or not, she has attributed this to the machinations of the agents of the Great White Bear at St. Petersburg, busily engaged in fortifying her hard-won Port Arthur, and making permanent the occupation of Manchuria, while the Czar repeatedly assured her it was only temporary. Such is Japan's view of the Russians' advance along China's northern frontier.

Nor is this all. Korea, like China, is a decadent country whose national existence is scarcely more than nominal. For years foreign influences have directed her destinies, but racial and geographical predilections incline her naturally to Japanese leadership. For these reasons the Japs have dominated Korean affairs to a greater extent than any outside nation. In self-defense it is almost imperative that she continue to do so, for with a friendly Korea she has an opening upon the continent of Asia and a check upon the encroachments of the Russians.

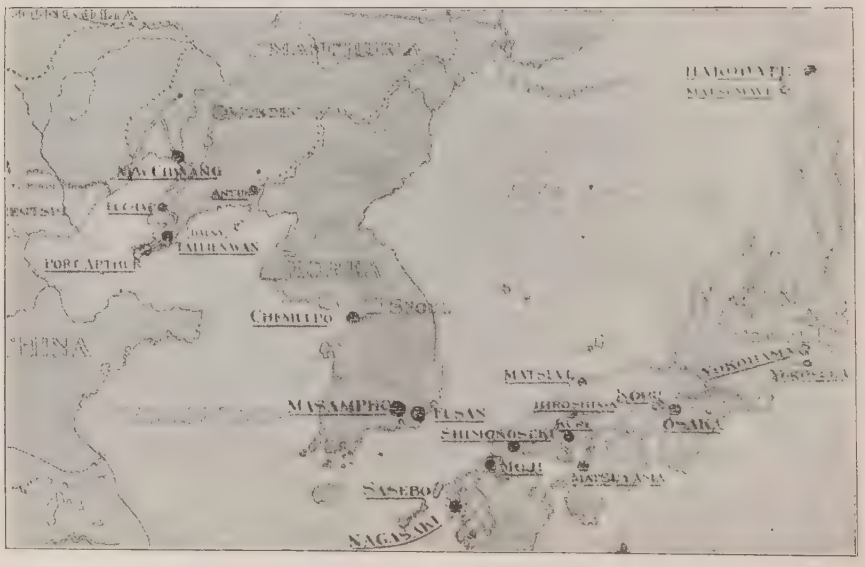
But Korea is a peninsula, bounded upon almost all her land frontier by that part of Manchuria in which the Russians are predominant, and in all countries—Asiatic, European and American—boundary lines have ever been a fruitful subject for contention, especially between two nations, each jealous of the other, and each candidly covetous of the land the boundaries define.

Two such aggressive and mutually jealous nations could not operate side by side without friction, so the world was not surprised when it

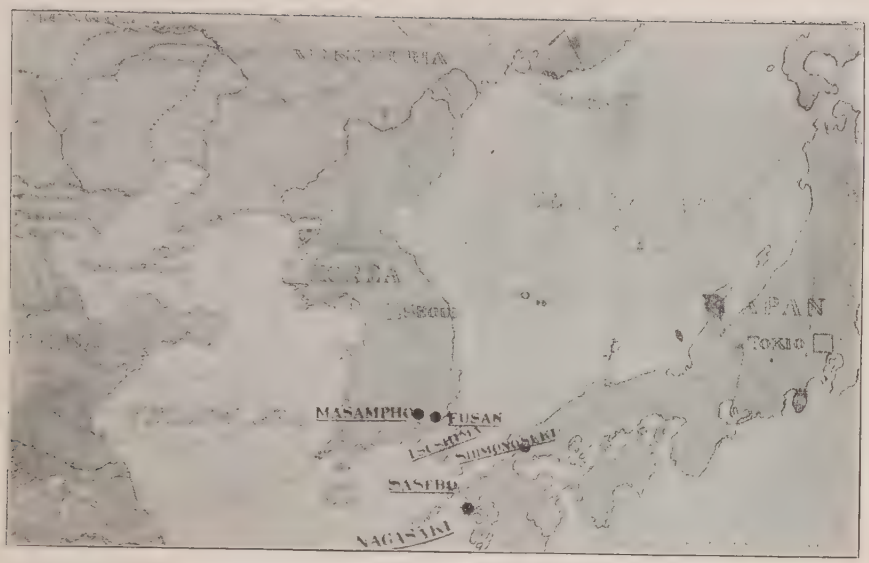
PORT ARTHUR, WHERE THE WAR OPENED. (66)

A NEAR VIEW OF PORT ARTHUR'S DOCKYARD. (67)

POSITION OF ARMIES AND NAVIES AT OPENING OF THE WAR. (45)



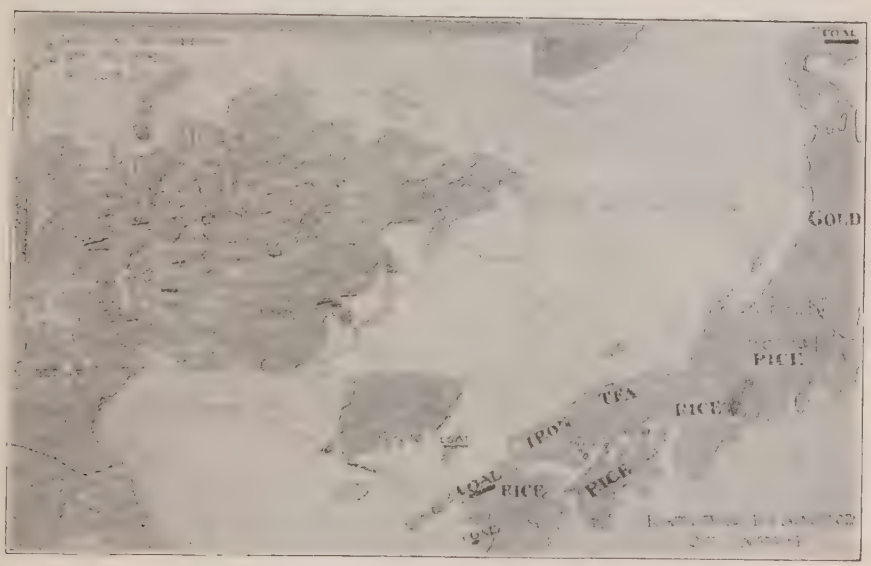
CHIEF CENTERS OF INTEREST AT THE OUTBREAK OF THE WAR. (46)



JAPANESE-RUSSIAN DISTANCES IN THE WAR FIELD.

From Port Arthur as a center, circles are drawn on the above map, one hundred miles apart, so that the reader may realize what a large battlefield was fought over in the opening stages of the war.

(47)



THE NATURAL RESOURCES OF JAPAN AND RUSSIA.

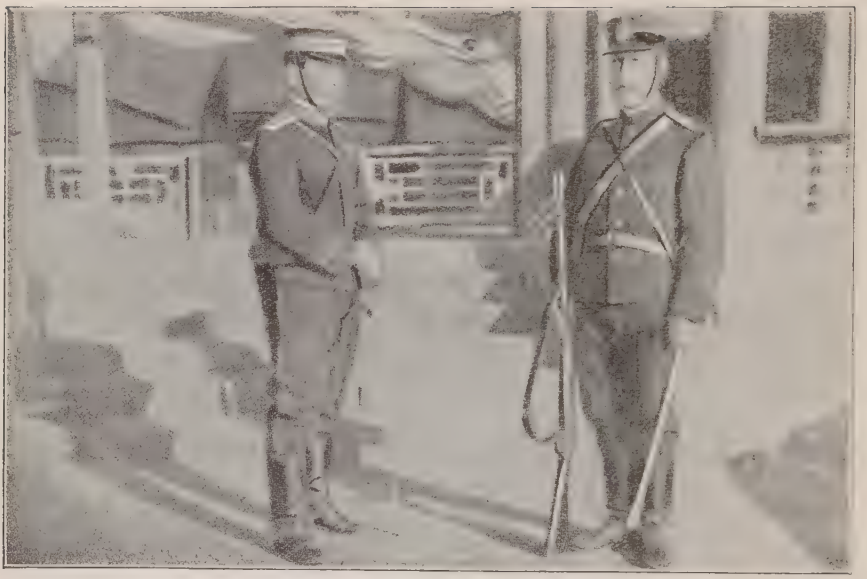
(48)

RUSSIAN NAVAL BASES AND PORTS. (68)

JAPANESE NAVAL BASES AND PORTS. (69)

JAPANESE TYPES OF ALL ARMS. (49)

JAPANESE INFANTRY IN SUMMER AND WINTER. (50)



JAPANESE MILITIAMAN AND MILITARY POLICE. (51)

JAPANESE SOLDIERS AND INDIAN GURKHA. (52)

JAPANESE INFANTRY IN VARIOUS UNIFORMS. (53)

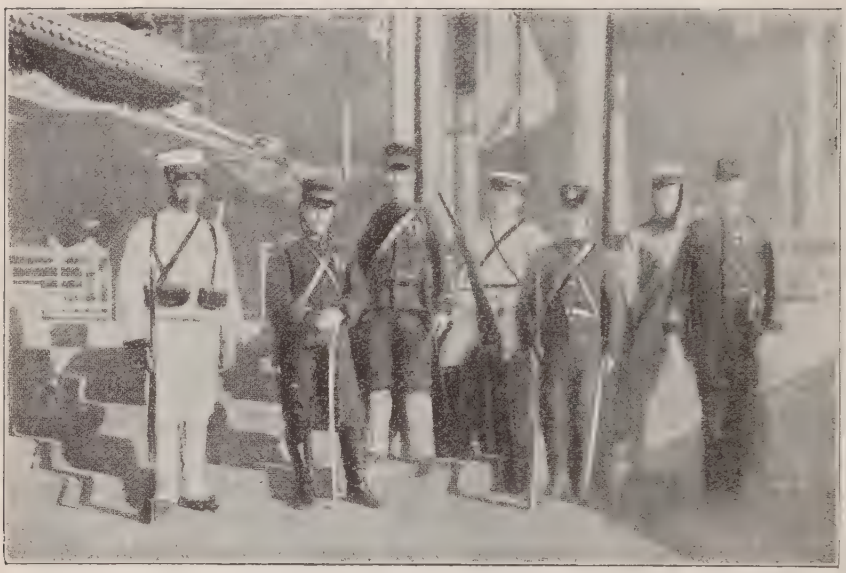
JAPANESE CAVALRY IN SUMMER AND WINTER. (54)

THE "PETROPAVLOVSK," Admiral Makaroff's Flag Ship.

Sunk by a mine off Port Arthur, April 13, two minutes after the explosion.

With her went down Admiral Makaroff and 700 men. Verestchagin, the great Russian battle painter, also perished in the disaster.

The "Petropavlovsk" was of 16,000 tons.



TYPES OF JAPANESE INFANTRY. (55)

JAPANESE INFANTRY, INCLUDING KHAKI UNIFORM. (56)

PACK CAMELS IN SIBERIA.

In many parts of Siberia the merchants use camels as pack animals to transport their goods to the market towns. The animals withstand the cold well, and are good travelers in the snow (69)

RUSSIAN TROOPS IN A MANCHURIAN CAMP.

The advance of the Russian troops to the Yalu River, in midwinter, was accompanied by terrible hardships. This picture shows them in a temporary encampment. (70)

THE CZAR, CZARINA, AND FAMILY.

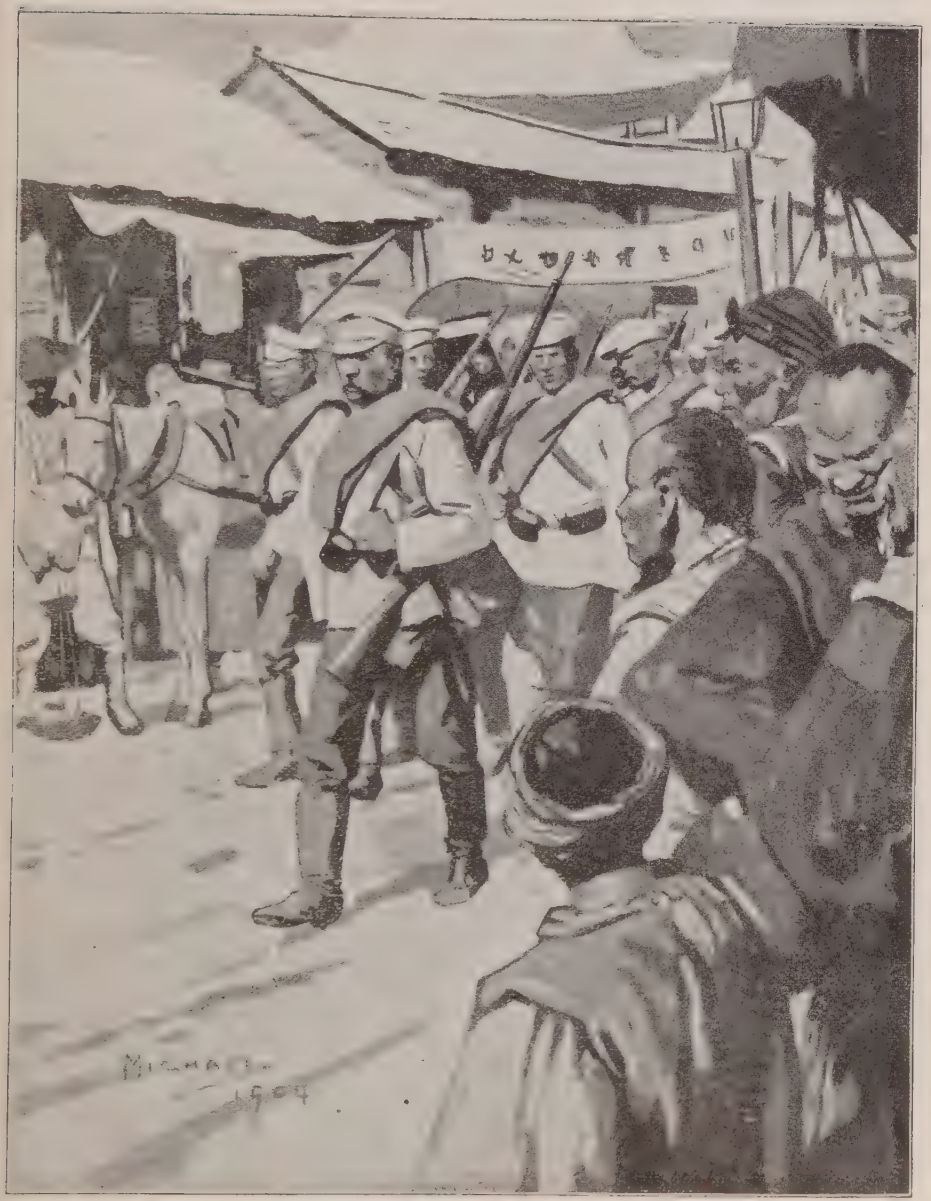
THIS might be the picture of an intelligent, serious-minded German family, but it is that of Nicholas II, autocrat of all the Russias, and his consort, the Czarina, formerly Princess Alice, of Hesse-Darmstadt, and the daughter of Princess Alice, of Great Britain, with their four daughters.

COUNT LEO TOLSTOI, RUSSIAN NOBLEMAN AND PHILOSOPHER.

A STRIKING portrait of the Russian nobleman, novelist, and moral philosopher, who for years has fought for peasant and laborer, as against despotism, and who donated the proceeds of 1,000 sets of his works to support his country in the Russian-Japanese War. (67½)

JAPANESE MINISTER TO GREAT BRITAIN, BARON HAYASHI.

JAPAN'S representative at the Court of St. James was considered one of the leading diplomats of the East, it being considered especially important that the Island Empire of the East should maintain its close relations with the Island Empire of the West. (81)



"GUARDING RUSSIAN INTERESTS" AT MUKDEN.

At the solicitation chiefly of the United States and Great Britain, Mukden, the capital of Manchuria, shortly before the war, was declared by China an open port. A strong Russian force is seen entering the capital "to guard Russian interests."

RUSSIAN ARTILLERY PLUNGING THROUGH MANCHURIA.

THE moving of the Russian artillery through Manchuria to the Yalu River, in the dead of winter, was one of the terrific feats accomplished by the army of the Czar. The terrific part of the task in this case fell on the horses.

learned that diplomatic correspondence had passed between Japan and Russia leading naturally to war in the far East unless one or the other abandoned a policy it had followed for years and to which it stood firmly committed. It is not known what various turns this tedious correspondence took, handled, as it was, by men understanding well the value of secrecy in state affairs. Every answer, every note, every ultimatum was the forerunner of myriads of prophecies of war, while the civilized world waited impatiently praying for peace.

Peace, however, was not to result. The opposing interests of the contending nations were too close together, too extensive and far too intimately wedded to the future of both countries to enable either to recede until driven back by superior force. As a matter of fact, the far East is too small to gratify the ambitions of both nations. To recede was not a part of Russia's policy, and to Japan the points at issue seemed to threaten her position as a power in the Orient, if not eventually her very independence, unless she boldly asserted herself and battled for her principles.

To Russia this has been a long, slow waiting game; to Japan it has seemed an enterprise demanding progressive acquisition. Delay has ever been the policy of the Great White Bear, a delay during which her grasp has strengthened. Japan appreciated this, hence the impatience at Russia's dilatory tactics. She knew that an immense population accompanied by correspondingly great resources backed up the slow, stolid, sturdy men from the North, and she long appreciated the fact that to dislodge them from their already firmly intrenched position she must act with audacity and dispatch.

This feeling was as firmly rooted in the minds of the Japanese population as among her leaders. Months before the opening of hostilities the populace of the Flowery Kingdom clamored for war, while the citizens of St. Petersburg and Moscow went about their daily business, reading of the far Eastern outlook with some enthusiasm, it is true, but with such vague, indefinite interest as the Londoners manifested in the negotiations preceding the Boer War, or as we of the United States received the spasmodic escapades of Aguinaldo in the Philip-

pines. In short, Japan was on the scene. Her interests were near at home, and her people felt that they were fighting for their country's national existence, while, on the other hand, the Russians, nearly 10,000 miles away, viewed the conflict as a part of the annoyances of great colonial possessions—an important fact, indeed, but still only a part.

WHAT DOES RUSSIA WANT OF KOREA?

The master minds—and for ages the highest Russian ministers have been such—who planned that gigantic undertaking, the Trans-Siberian railway, probably mapped out, step by step, the movements that have followed. Page after page might be covered with interesting narratives of this great project, for it certainly is one of the greatest things ever attempted in the world's history, including as it does the various ramifications into diplomacy, conquest and commercial activity, both on land and sea.

The great railway is a fact; it extends from St. Petersburg across the plains of Russia, over the mountains, through the dense forests and over the rolling steppes of drear Siberia; over gorges, around morasses, crossing rivers and lakes, winding through Manchuria to cover the best land, and circling at its extreme eastern end in order to cover the summer port of Vladivostok and the winter port of Port Arthur, and thus reaches the tributaries of the great Pacific.

An answer may be found in the declaration of an American statesman that Russians count time by centuries, not by days. Their empire is not fitted to support a very great population, but still they now have enough room and to spare. But the Russians, counting time by centuries, not by days, months and weeks, are always figuring up the future. They have a population now of 140,000,000, or more than one-twelfth of all the people in the world. They are growing by the natural process of reproduction at the rate of 3,000,000 a year. Without taking into consideration the increase by geometrical ratio, in ten years there will be 170,000,000 Russians, and in fifty years there will be 300,000,000. Indeed, the Czar will need more than Manchuria to house them.

Korea is like the hind leg of a rabbit, with Vladivostok at its top and Port Arthur at the gambrel joint, and the most important part of Japan at the toe. The broad and deep Yalu river separates Manchuria from Korea. The Russians found the Yalu river necessary to them. Vladivostok is isolated from the main terminus of the great Siberian railway. The coast line of Korea, intervening between Vladivostok and Port Arthur, if Russian, would make the Czar supreme on the western side of the Pacific. If Japanese, it would menace the usefulness and military and naval value of both great ports.

Such are the stakes that tempted bear and ant to the desperate game of war—such the issues left for battle to determine.

American Interests enough for Uncle Sam.

CHAPTER VII.

NEUTRALITY OF THE UNITED STATES.

The President's Proclamation—Warning to the Citizens of the United States—Rights of Belligerents—Occupancy of Posts—Rights of Neutrals at Sea—Misconduct at Peril.

SCARCE had the report of the nocturnal onslaught upon Port Arthur reached the startled world before the United States declared its neutral stand in the great struggle in the far East. There was ample reason for this seeming haste.

DIVISION OF SENTIMENT.

At home feeling ran high. There was a marked division of sentiment. The average American, always with the "little fellow" in a fight, hastily declared himself favorable to Japan. Many deep thinkers were equally emphatic in expressing marked sympathy for Russia.

Russia's aid to the cause of the Union during the Civil War was not entirely forgotten. Another reason for pro-Russian sympathy lay in the dread with which the so-called "yellow peril" was viewed by man.

Greater than all other considerations, however, was the possibility of misuse of American ports near the scene of hostilities. While the organization of military companies or privateering expeditions at home was only a remote possibility there was reason to fear for complications in the far-off Philippines—for it could not be overlooked that the United States was a great power in the Pacific with a mighty empire close to the scene of war.

Two days after the first shot President Roosevelt had promulgated a proclamation declaring the neutrality of the United States government in no uncertain terms. Both as a state document of interest and as a code of instructions governing the rights of citizens in the premises it is well worthy of careful perusal.

By the President of the United States of America:

A PROCLAMATION:

Whereas, a state of war unhappily exists between Japan, on the one side, and Russia, on the other side;

And whereas, the United States are on terms of friendship and amity with both the contending powers and with the persons inhabiting their several dominions;

And whereas, there are citizens of the United States residing within the territories or dominions of each of the said belligerents and carrying on commerce, trade, or other business or pursuits therein, protected by the faith of treaties;

And whereas, there are subjects of each of the said belligerents residing within the territory or jurisdiction of the United States and carrying on commerce, trade, or other business or pursuits therein;

And whereas, the laws of the United States, without interfering with the free expression of opinion and sympathy, or with the open manufacture or sale of arms or munitions of war, nevertheless impose upon all persons who may be within their territory and jurisdiction the duty of an impartial neutrality during the existence of the contest;

And whereas, it is the duty of a neutral government not to permit or suffer the making of its waters subservient to the purposes of war;

WARNING TO THE CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Now, therefore, I, Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States of America, in order to preserve the neutrality of the United States and of their citizens and of persons within their territory and jurisdiction, and to enforce their laws, and in order that all persons, being warned of the general tenor of the laws and treaties of the United

States in this behalf, and of the law of nations, may thus be prevented from an unintentional violation of the same, do hereby declare and proclaim that by the act passed on the 20th day of April, A. D., 1818 commonly known as the "neutrality law," the following acts are for bidden to be done, under severe penalties, within the territory and jurisdiction of the United States, to wit:

1. Accepting and exercising a commission to serve either of the said belligerents by land or by sea against the other belligerent.

2. Enlisting or entering into the service of either of the said belligerents as a soldier or as a marine or seaman on board of any vessel of war, letter of marque or privateer.

3. Hiring or retaining another person to enlist or enter himself in the service of either of the said belligerents as a soldier or as a marine or seaman on board of any vessel of war, letter of marque or privateer.

4. Hiring another person to go beyond the limits of jurisdiction of the United States with intent to be enlisted as aforesaid.

5. Hiring another person to go beyond the limits of the United States with intent to be entered into service as aforesaid.

RIGHT OF BELLIGERENTS.

6. Retaining another person to go beyond the limits of the United States with intent to be enlisted as aforesaid.

7. Retaining another person to go beyond the limits of the United States to be entered into service as aforesaid. (But the said act is not to be construed to extend to a citizen of either belligerent who, being transiently within the United States, shall, on board of any vessel of war, which, at the time of its arrival within the United States, was fitted and equipped as such vessel of war, enlist or enter himself or hire or retain another subject or citizen of the same belligerent, who is transiently within the United States, to enlist or enter himself to serve such belligerent on board such vessel of war, if the United States shall then be at peace with such belligerent.)

8. Fitting out and arming, or attempting to fit out and arm, or

procuring to be fitted out and armed, or knowingly being concerned in the furnishing, fitting out or arming of any ship or vessel with intent that such ship or vessel shall be employed in the service of either of the belligerents.

9. Issuing or delivering a commission within the territory or jurisdiction of the United States for any ship or vessel to the intent that she may be employed as aforesaid.

AFFECTING SHIPS OF WAR.

10. Increasing or augmenting, or procuring to be increased or augmented, or knowingly being concerned in increasing or augmenting, the force of any ship of war, cruiser or other armed vessel, which at the time of her arrival within the United States was a ship of war, cruiser or armed vessel in the service of either of the said belligerents, or belonging to the subjects of either, by adding to the number of guns of such vessels, or by changing those on board of her for guns of a larger calibre, or by the addition thereto of any equipment solely applicable to war.

11. Beginning or setting on foot or providing or preparing the means for any military expedition or enterprise to be carried on from the territory or jurisdiction of the United States against the territory or dominions of either of the said belligerents.

And I do hereby further declare and proclaim that any frequenting and use of the waters within the territorial jurisdiction of the United States by the vessels of either belligerent, whether public ships or privateers for the purpose of preparing for hostile operations, or as posts of observation upon the ships of war or privateers or merchant vessels of the other belligerent lying within or being about to enter the jurisdiction of the United States, must be regarded as unfriendly and offensive, and in violation of that neutrality which it is the determination of this government to observe;

And to the end that the hazard and inconvenience of such apprehended practices may be avoided, I further proclaim and declare that

from and after the 15th day of February instant, and during the continuance of the present hostilities between Japan and Russia, no ship of war or privateer of either belligerent shall be premitted to make use of any port, harbor, roadstead, or waters subject to the jurisdiction of the United States from which a vessel of the other belligerent (whether the same shall be a ship of war, a privateer, or a merchant ship) shall have previously departed until after the expiration of at least twenty-four hours from the departure of such last mentioned vessel beyond the jurisdiction of the United States.

OCCUPANCY OF PORTS.

If any ship of war or privateer of either belligerent shall, after the time of this notification takes effect, enter any port, harbor, roadstead, or waters of the United States, such vessel shall be required to depart and to put to sea within twenty-four hours after her entrance into such port, harbor, roadstead, or waters, except in case of stress of weather or of her requiring provisions or things necessary for the subsistence of her crews, or for repairs; in either of which cases the authorities of the port or of the nearest port (as the case may be) shall require her to put to sea as soon as possible after the expiration of such period of twenty-four hours, without permitting her to take in supplies beyond what may be necessary for her immediate use.

And no such vessel which may have been permitted to remain within the waters of the United States for the purpose of repair shall continue within such port, harbor, roadstead or waters for a longer period than twenty-four hours after her necessary repairs shall have been completed unless within such twenty-four hours a vessel, whether ship of war, privateer or merchant ship of the other belligerent, shall have departed therefrom, in which case the time limited for the departure of such ship of war or privateer shall be extended so far as may be necessary to secure an interval of not less than twenty-four hours between such departure and that of any ship of war, privateer or merchant ship of the other belligerent which may have previously quit the same port, harbor, roadstead or waters.

No ship of war or privateer of either belligerent shall be detained in any port, harbor, roadstead or waters of the United States more than twenty-four hours, by reason of the successive departures from such port, harbor, roadstead or waters of more than one vessel of the other belligerent. But if there be several vessels of each or either of the two belligerents in the same port, harbor, roadstead or waters, the order of their departure therefrom shall be so arranged as to afford the opportunity of leaving alternately to the vessels of the respective belligerents, and to cause the least detention consistent with the objects of this proclamation.

No ship of war or privateer of either belligerent shall be permitted, while in any port, harbor, roadstead or waters within the jurisdiction of the United States, to take in any supplies except provisions and such other things as may be requisite for the sustenance of her crew and except so much coal only as may be sufficient to carry such vessel, if without any sail power, to the nearest port of her own country; or in case the vessel is rigged to go under sail, and may also be propelled by steam power, then with half the quantity of coal which she would be entitled to receive if dependent upon steam alone, and no coal shall be again supplied to any such ship of war or privateer in the same or any other port, harbor, roadstead or waters of the United States, without special permission, until after the expiration of three months from the time when such coal may have been last supplied to her within the waters of the United States, unless such ship of war or privateer shall, since last thus supplied, have entered a port of the government to which she belongs.

RIGHTS OF NEUTRALS AT SEA.

And I further declare and proclaim that by the first article of the convention as to rights of neutrals at sea, which was concluded between the United States of America and his Majesty the Emperor of all the Russias, on the 22d day of July, A. D. 1854, the following principles were recognized as permanent and immutable, to wit:

1. That free ships make free goods, that is to say that the effects

or goods belonging to subjects or citizens of a power or State at war are free from capture and confiscation when found on board of neutral vessels, with the exception of articles of contraband of war.

2. That the property of neutrals on board an enemy's vessel is not subject to confiscation, unless the same be contraband of war.

And I do further declare and proclaim that the statutes of the United States and the law of nations alike require that no person, within the territory and jurisdiction of the United States, shall take part, directly or indirectly, in the said war, but shall remain at peace with each of the said belligerents, and shall maintain a strict and impartial neutrality, and that whatever privileges shall be accorded to one belligerent within the ports of the United States shall be, in like manner, accorded to the other.

And I do hereby enjoin all the good citizens of the United States, and all persons residing or being within the territory or jurisdiction of the United States, to observe the laws thereof and to commit no act contrary to the provisions of the said statutes, or in violation of the law of nations in that behalf.

And I do hereby warn all citizens of the United States, and all persons residing or being within their territory or jurisdiction, that, while the free and full expression of sympathies in public and private is not restricted by the laws of the United States, military forces in aid of either belligerent cannot lawfully be originated or organized within their jurisdiction; and that while all persons may lawfully and without restriction by reason of the aforesaid state of war, manufacture and sell within the United States arms and munitions of war, and other articles ordinarily known as "contraband of war," yet they cannot carry such articles upon the high seas for the use or service of either belligerent, nor can they transport soldiers and officers of either, or attempt to break any blockade which may be lawfully established and maintained during the war, without incurring the risk of hostile capture and the penalties denounced by the law of nations in that behalf.

And I do hereby give notice that all citizens of the United States

and others who may claim the protection of this government, who may misconduct themselves in the premises, will do so at their peril, and that they can in no wise obtain any protection from the government of the United States against the consequences of their misconduct.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington, this 11th day of February, in the year of our Lord, one thousand nine hundred and four, and of the independence of the United States the one hundred and twenty-eighth.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

By the President:

JOHN HAY, Secretary of State.

MR. WHEAT—"This war ain't so bad for some of us."

CHAPTER VIII.

STORY OF JAPAN AND HER EMPEROR.

Early Contact with the World—Martyrdom for Missionaries—Terrible Slaughter of Christians—First American Visitors—Rough Sea-Dog's Diplomatic Victory—Emperor Asserts Himself.

CONTRASTING strangely with the ponderous and painful struggle of Russia to attain its present development, Japan nestles in its island kingdom, a veritable national mushroom. Like that fungus growth, it matured in a day. But, like Russia, it has a dark and bloody past. How it threw that past aside and stepped forth in an hour, almost, from the darkness of ages of heathen seclusion, a modern world power, is a marvel to the nations.

JAPAN FIFTY YEARS AGO.

Fifty years ago a leading historian frankly wrote of Japan:

"We are very little acquainted with the geographical divisions of Japan, and, with one or two exceptions we know little more of its cities than their names."

This was literally true, and was due to the strict exclusion maintained against foreigners due to religious prejudice and fear of national annihilation. At that time and long before, the history of the islands was an open book to the world.

EARLY CONTACT WITH THE WORLD.

In 1542 several Portuguese were wrecked in Japan and were favorably received. Seven years later Xavier landed with two companions and a shipwrecked Jap he had converted. He was permitted to preach the gospel, and gained many converts. In 1559, seven years after his

death, another Jesuit converted many nobles, and Christian churches and proselytes became very numerous. In 1583 three young Japs were sent to do homage to the Pope, and were royally entertained at the court of Philip II.

MARTYRDOM FOR MISSIONARIES.

When Taiko assumed the office of Cubo he became suspicious of Europeans, and in 1578 razed every cross and church, drove the missionaries into hiding, and executed a number of Christians. Persecution was revived several years later, when a Spanish sailor sought to intimidate the Japs by telling them Spanish soldiers followed in the wake of priests. Twenty-six priests were martyred in one day as a result. Still the wily Japs while resenting foreign intrusion invited trade because of the big profits to be made.

For many years the boiling crater of Mount Unga was a common instrument of death for Christians. The Spanish were absolutely excluded as a nation, while the Portuguese were allowed to trade under marked restrictions at Nagasaki and the Dutch at Firando. Discovery of an alleged conspiracy among the native Christians and the Portuguese resulted in a campaign of extermination by the sword. Thirty-eight thousand Christians flew to arms and fortified themselves. An army of 80,000 men were sent against them, aided by a detachment of Dutch with cannon.

TERRIBLE SLAUGHTER OF CHRISTIANS.

No words can adequately describe the awful slaughter that followed. Four citizens of Macao, sent to Japan to plead for the Catholics, were put to death, and their ship burned. On their tomb was inscribed:

"So long as the sun shall warm the earth, let no Christian be so bold as to come to Japan; and let all know that the King of Spain himself, or the Christian's God, or the great Saca, if he violate this command, shall pay for it with his head."

From that time until the opening of Japan the Dutch enjoyed exclusive trading privileges and were allowed to conduct a factory at Jeddo.

In 1836 an American expedition was sent to Japan with a number of shipwrecked Japanese sailors to be restored to their island home. Even that evidence of good faith failed to secure a hearing, and the vessel, the unarmed brig Morrison, was fired upon by a battery hastily assembled on shore. The expedition was compelled to return without restoring the Japs to their country, much less attempting to open commercial relations with the warlike Japs.

COMMERCIAL AWAKENING BY PERRY.

Fifty-two years ago, in 1852, the United States government succeeded in that purpose through an expedition of seven ships under Commodore Perry. From that moment dates the commercial awakening of Japan and its wonderful progress of evolution. What a marvelous transformation has been worked in that half century, bringing Japan from its position among the isolated and decadent heathen nations to front rank among the world powers.

ROUGH SEA-DOG'S DIPLOMATIC VICTORY.

And for all this America is given full credit, by the Japs and by all the world. To a rough sea-dog, a plain American naval officer of rugged, straight-forward honesty, fell the plum that European diplomats struggled vainly for through decades.

THE EMPEROR OF JAPAN.

Mutsuhito, the Emperor of Japan, is 52 years of age, and has occupied the throne since his fifteenth year. He is of a dynasty described in the Japanese Constitution as "a line of Emperors unbroken for ages eternal," and does not hesitate to reckon his ancestry back beyond the days of early Rome. Such is the Japanese tradition.

The Emperor is not the Mikado of Japan. That term has long been obsolete in the Flowery Kingdom. In fact, the very revolution that abolished the old religious title also gave Japan the opportunity for progress and development she so eagerly grasped.

Mutsuhito was the second son of Emperor Komel, and at 8 years of age was chosen the heir apparent to the throne, not because his

father wished it to be so, but because the Shoguns, who in the reigns of weak Mikados had relegated the Emperor to the empty honor of being the sacerdotal head of the national religion, and these Shoguns, powerful as were the Masters of the Palace in old Frankish days, in this instance believed that the excellent disposition of the young Mutsuhito naturally fitted him for the life of a religious recluse. This anticipation they never realized, for rebellion followed their long misrule.

In 1867 Emperor Komel died and the present ruler ascended the throne. He threw himself earnestly into the reform movement, and, aided by loyal subjects, not only established himself firmly upon his throne as the real ruler of Japan, but broke the power of the old nobility.

This was the first step toward the modernizing of Japan. Everything that has followed has been the direct result of it. During the reign of one man still living and only 52 years of age, this people has risen from barbarism to a place among the great powers of the world, and this is due to the fact that their Emperor is not the Mikado his forefathers had been, for Mutsuhito was not content to be a religious figurehead. He appreciated the needs of his country and keen intelligence the old nobility would gladly have had him devote to pious meditations taught him the value of the loyal men who had aided him to regain his lost prerogatives. Aided by them he set to work to liberalize his government.

EMPEROR ASSERTS HIMSELF.

This was no easy task, for wholesale liberty suddenly granted to a people accustomed to despotism only leads to reactions worse than the evils it is intended to supplant. Instead of this the old despotism faded away gradually. Privilege after privilege was granted as the enlightenment of the people fitted them for it, until at last in 1889 a constitution was promulgated, which gives the Japanese as great a degree of personal liberty and as great a share in the national government as the subjects are allowed in almost any European constitutional monarchy.

The revolution that made possible the present monarch's reforms is easily traceable to a quickening of the Japanese mind following contact with Americans and Europeans. It was a revolution of thought, system and principles, as well as a political upheaval. This is evident by a review of the Jap and his early history.

The Emperor was married two years after his coronation to one of the princesses of his race. She is an excellent woman, of whose accomplishments, charity and benevolence the Japanese boast. This Empress, Haruko, is also a poet, whose verses Japanese students declare have a delicate charm that is beautiful. Translated into English, they prove her to be a woman of gentle, lovely spirit.

The Emperor of Japan is personally just what the Shoguns of the old days took him to be—a mild-mannered, gentle-spirited man of lofty ideals, well suited for a religious life. He is beloved by his people quite as much because of this as because he gave them liberty and civilization; quite as much because of the schools and colleges his progressive government has established as the battleships and fortresses that protect their land from invasion, and there can be no doubt of the loyalty of the Japanese to their first great Emperor.

The Emperor of Japan has one great consolation that has as yet been denied his present enemy, the Czar of Russia; he has a son, now grown to manhood and himself a father. Of this son much that is commendable has been said. He has been educated both at home and abroad, and Emperor Mutsuhito feels that when his life's work is done a worthy successor will perpetuate the "line of Emperors unbroken for ages eternal."

CHAPTER IX.

STORY OF JAPAN AND HER PEOPLE.

Revelled in Sickening Cruelty—Lost Like Spanish Armada—Gigantic Japanese Wrestlers—The Land of Upside-Down—Early Bloody War in Korea—The Soldier an Aristocrat.

PRIMARILY the Jap is a transplanted Chinaman, who has experienced a transition similar to that of our people, who trace their ancestry to England. The primitive history of the Japanese, like that of all ancient nations, is lost in the nebulous night of fable. Japanese tradition has it that for a period they were ruled by seven celestial spirits. After that mortal chieftains are spoken of.

AUTHENTIC JAPANESE HISTORY.

The real history of the islands dates from 660 B. C., when, according to Japanese and Chinese lore alike, a Chinese chieftain visited the archipelago by way of Korea, followed by Chinese colonies. Strangely enough, their quest was similar to that of the early Spanish adventurers in America—a search for the fountain of perpetual youth. The relationship is attested by the similarity in the primitive civilizations of China and Japan, the religion, written language and traditions, although the language as spoken differs. The Japanese name of their empire, Akitsoo-no-sima, Isle of the Dragon Fly, is derived from a fancied resemblance to that insect in the shape of Nippon.

REVELED IN SICKENING CRUELTY.

Early Japanese history is a succession of tales of priestcraft, war-

fare, intrigue, conspiracy and torture. In all things your Jap is an artist, and when he tried his delicate hand at torture he arose to the occasion with ingenious skill. One refined method of increasing human suffering, described as having been visited upon certain conspirators, consisted of coating the body of the victims with a thick covering of clay and suspending them over a bed of live coals. This by causing the clay to dry, harden and crack, opened a thousand gashes and seams in the living flesh. Gashes cut in offenders' backs and used as molds for molten copper are mentioned by old authors as affording an excellent medium for extorting confessions. The metal, when hardened, was drawn forth with the seared flesh adhering to it, while the victim, if surviving, was prepared for other punishments. Crucifixion is also named as an ancient practice, and the swordsmen were reputed to possess such skill as public executioners that they could pierce a victim sixteen times without touching a vital spot.

JAPAN'S EARLY NAVAL PROWESS.

Once before in its history was Japan threatened with attack by sea. It was a little more than six centuries ago, in the year 1281, and the enemy was the famous conqueror Kublai Khan, who had already overrun half the world, and who wished to add the island kingdom to his already gigantic dominions. To accomplish his purpose he sent the greatest fleet that had ever been assembled—a veritable Armada, comprising no fewer than 3,500 vessels.

When Kublai Khan dispatched envoys to the Mikado's capital, demanding submission and the payment of tribute, he never dreamed of a refusal. But the Japanese cut off the heads of the envoys, and, when a second embassy was sent, repeated the performance. This, though ambassadors were cheap in those days, angered the conqueror, and he proceeded to get together a force large enough, as he supposed, to overcome with ease the proud and stubborn islanders. History records that the invading fleet carried 100,000 Chinese and Tartars and 7,000 Koreans.

It was in the seventh month of the above mentioned year that the

Japanese from their watch towers on shore beheld the approach of the Armada, whose multitudinous sails whitened the waters of the ocean as far as the eye could see. Many of the ships were junks of extraordinary size, such as the islanders had never heard of before, and were armed with weapons of warfare of the most modern and improved type, such as huge bow-guns, which threw formidable darts and catapults that discharged heavy stones. One of these stones, landing upon a vessel's deck, would sink her.

No wonder, then, that the Japs gazed with wonder and alarm upon the hostile Mongol fleet. But, though startled, they were not afraid, and bravely did they set out in their own little vessels against the foe. Some of the junks they "cut out" from the fleet and captured, quickly chopping off the heads of those on board. Meanwhile the fighting men on shore built a long line of earthworks, and defended them so gallantly against landing parties of the enemy that they soon secured upward of 2,000 heads—decapitation with the two-handed sword being an art in which the "Samurai" were remarkably proficient.

They performed prodigies of valor, both on land and sea. Nevertheless, it is altogether probable that they would have been defeated eventually, and that the Mongols would have gained at least a temporary foothold in Japan had it not been for an occurrence which is believed to this day to have been a special interposition of Providence. While the fighting was still going on a dark cloud appeared in the sky, and presently there broke one of those tremendous cyclonic storms which in that part of the world are called typhoons.

The typhoon swept down upon the Mongol fleet and simply smashed it. Many of the junks were sunk, others were smashed against one another, and others yet were cast upon the rocky shore. The few vessels that survived the storm took refuge in the harbor of a near-by island, where those who manned them were attacked by the Japanese and slaughtered wholesale, only three being left alive, so the story goes, to carry back to Kublai Khan the news of the fate that had befallen his mighty expedition for the conquest of Japan.

History is said to repeat itself. Certainly the story of this ill-fated

expedition is remarkably similar to that of the Armada sent by Spain against England in the year 1588. The Spanish Armada consisted of 130 ships, and, as may be remembered, was totally destroyed by a storm off the British Isles. Naturally, the Japs regard the incident as testifying both to their valor and to the favor enjoyed by them at the hands of the gods; and to this very day the Japanese mother encourages her frightened infant by assuring the child that the Mongols are not coming.

GIGANTIC JAPANESE WRESTLERS.

By no means are all of the Japanese small people, and among them there is a caste distinguished by gigantic stature—namely, the wrestlers, who afford a very remarkable illustration of what may be accomplished by artificial selection in the breeding of human beings for certain physical attributes. The wrestlers intermarry only among themselves, and, the process having been carried on for several hundred years, both men and women of the caste are giants. Oddly enough, the men who make a living in this profession eat and drink enormously, and are usually very fat.

THE LAND OF UPSIDE-DOWN.

American ideas of "training" do not seem to be accepted in Japan, where most things are done in what would be regarded as topsy-turvy fashion. A Japanese book begins at the end, and has footnotes at the top of the pages. The color of mourning is white, and the women carry their babies on their backs. In the construction of a house the roof is built first, and the best rooms are in the rear. People bathe openly in front of their houses without a stitch of clothes on, women as well as men, and it is the Jap custom to dry oneself with a damp towel.

ARTISTIC AND IMITATIVE.

The Japanese represent the highest development of what may be called the "hand epoch" in the progress of culture. With devices no better than those of savages they are able to evolve products in all lines of industry which rival or surpass the best work of machinery.

Nevertheless, possessing to an extraordinary degree the faculty of imitation, they are rapidly becoming users of machinery, and at the present time they are becoming great manufacturers of first-class watches and clocks.

It is an instinct with the Japs to imitate everything they see that seems worth reproducing. A missionary a few years ago imported a baby carriage, and lo! the "jinricksha"—an enlargement of the idea, adapted for pulling by a man—came into being. There are now 38,000 jinrickshas in Tokyo alone. The name signifies "man-power vehicle"—or as a witty American suggested, it might be translated "pullman-car." It is the first step away from the carrying-litter into the epoch of the wheel.

The dancers of Japan illustrated the graceful postures of Delsarte centuries before they were ever thought of on this side of the world. Another art for which these Asiatics are remarkable is tattooing, at which they are extremely expert, executing artistic and elaborate patterns with steel needles in sepia and vermilion. They even apply cocaine to prevent pain.

EARLY BLOODY WAR IN KOREA.

Reverting to the subject of war, not only do the Japanese generals know every foot of the ground in Korea, not only have the chief officers taken part in battles on that ground, but Korea is always a source of sentimental inspiration to a Japanese fighting man. Three hundred years ago Japan conquered Korea. After one battle it is said that 214,752 human bodies were beheaded to furnish a foundation for the famous "ear tomb" mound in Kioto. In that war something like 50,000 Japanese soldiers were buried in the peninsula. A Japanese officer in Korea never forgets the deeds of Kato and Konishi, the two heroes of that awful conflict.

THE SOLDIER AN ARISTOCRAT.

There is something curiously suggestive in the larger aspects of the situation in the far East. It is only a few decades since Commodore Perry, with a squadron of American ships, forced Japan to open

her ports to the Western civilization which has made her to-day one of the recognized military powers of the world. Before that she was a nation of two-handed swords, shields, suits of armor and spears. To-day her army and navy are as modern and scientific as those of the United States or Germany. She has grown in industry as well as in military strength. But she is crowded. There are 50,000,000 inhabitants on her 147,669 square miles of territory. The soldier is the social aristocrat, not only because of the traditions of the fighting samurai, the two-sworded warriors who lorded it over the rest of the people and were honored simply because they were fighters, but because it is recognized that it is he who is to give Japan opportunity to grow as fast as its people. The soldier in Japan represents to his nation the fulfilment of plans of vast territorial conquest in Asia which are always present in the Japanese mind.

If these strange, progressive people shall continue to increase in number, power, productiveness and ambition, what does it mean to the future of Europe and America? Does it mean a new standard of ethics, morals and economics enforced by this hitherto unfelt competition? Who can foresee!

NAGASAKI, THE GREAT COALING STATION.

An example of economic and industrial conditions is found at the great Japanese coaling station, Nagasaki, in the heart of Japan's colliery district.

All the mail steamers of the East, save the French Messageries Maritimes, coal at Nagasaki on outward and inward trips; all the naval ships fill their bunkers here; and once each month the American transports, home-bound from Manila, stop to take on coal. The mines belong to the Mitsui family of bankers, who in addition to this great revenue producing property own dry docks, slips, iron works, repair shops and shipyards in Nagasaki harbor.

The coaling at Nagasaki is a proceeding that never loses interest for one. The coal lighters are waiting by the buoy when a mail steamer arrives, and in a trice the nimble Joeh have built broad, ladder-

like arrangements of planks up each side of the ship, on which they stand in line and pass automatically the shallow baskets of coal.

A stream of little baskets runs up the side of the ship from the coolies, who are shoveling the baskets full in the lighters, to the last men who stand on the ship's deck and empty the shallow osier pans over the bunkers' mouths. All chat as they work, men, women and boys, and those who gather up the empty baskets and hurl them down in bunches have a shrill cry of their own.

The coal passers are paid by the ton, averaging about sixty sen (thirty cents) a day, women and children half price, and by many holidays and rewards their zeal and interest are so maintained that they are always beating the record.

It is a matter of record that 1,210 tons have been put aboard ship in three and a half hours. This rate of 372 tons an hour was the marvel of the initiated until this spring, when 420 tons an hour went to the credit of the cheerful, joyful little Nagasaki coal passers. At this last record breaking performance 2,100 tons were put aboard in five and a half hours, during which time each gang had a half hour's rest for their midday meal.

Coal is not put aboard as quickly in San Francisco, Tacoma, Seattle or Vancouver, with all the aid of overhead machinery and elevated tracks for coal cars, dumping directly to the ship's docks.

COST OF LIVING FOR LABORER.

With this sixty and seventy sen a day, as the piece work by the ton averages when divided among the members of one gang, the coal passer can live in this cheapest port of Japan, but not too luxuriously. Averaging fifteen yen ($7.50) a month, the laborer can afford a one or two-room house, with an inclosed cooking place at the back, for which he pays one or two yen. He can buy fifty pounds of common rice for a yen and a half (seventy-five cents), Chinese rice much more cheaply. Three bowls of rice is a full meal, and three meals a day the height of prosperity. Chinese rice is dry, flat, unpalatable to the Japanese, who prefer the more solid, glutinous grain of their own rice, and if the

coolie would buy in the street he may have a bowl of rice for two sen or five sen, according to quality and trimmings.

Soba, a macaroni made of buckwheat flour, is popular with the coolie classes and cheaper—1½ sen for a steaming bowl of dough strings—but the coolies say, "soba is not such earnest eating as rice." It does as a "piece" or a nibble between meals, a substitute for a square meal when the purse is lightest.

Country folk eat beans, peas, millet and barley in place of rice at some meals, more because they can easily grow those cheaper substitutes than for all that is taught to the children in schools and preached in lay lectures to the elders at the temples concerning the nitrogen, the carbon, the proteids, the heat and energy producing qualities of those foodstuffs. The city workman will have none of them, and prefers the cheapest Chinese rice rather than no rice at all. With his rice he must have pickled or salted relishes to give it flavor, and salted plums, pickled radishes, and cabbage, and every kind of dried and salted fish season the daily bowls. Meat he seldom eats, but fish always in some form, as many times a day as he can get it. Tea cheers him all day long, before, after, with and between meals, and for greater cheer there is the saki, or rice brandy, badly imitated by cheap dilutions of foreign alcohol.

The wife and children work and earn something as well, and as long as people and goods go up and down the sea in ships propelled by steam the coal coolies of Nagasaki may live, and live well, as their class views living. They have their little luxuries, their pleasures, and amusements, their temple days and festivals, and are probably the happiest and most contented poor that one may find in the world.

CHAPTER X.

RUSSIA, THE LAND OF THE GREAT WHITE BEAR.

Not a Young Giant—Why "Russia"?—Christianity Introduced Through Royal Marriage—The Ancient Russian Republic—Intrigue and Perpetual Warfare—Tartar Rule Broken—Ivan the Terrible.

NO land and no people are more generally misunderstood than Russia and the Russians. Occupying a section of the globe remotely removed from popular intercourse with America and its populace, and with few true representatives transplanted to this country, it is not strange that the American conception of the Russian should be dim and uncertain.

In all discussions of disturbances in the far East one is prone to forget that the popular literature treating of Russia is largely of English authorship, or at least emanates from western Europe, which throughout all time has regarded Russia as a menacing cloud. That is equally true of American press dispatches, which filtering through unfriendly sources naturally take on a tinge of that spirit. Siberia, with its dreary snow-clad plains, is at once pictured at mere mention of Russia. Our ears tingle with the suggestion of clanking chains, the cry of the victim of the knout and the frenzied shriek of Kisheney's hapless martyrs. These things have been drilled into mind and memory, oh, so well! but we are inclined to be blind and deaf to Russia, the patient giant, growing in greatness and civilization, in spite of monumental obstacles in the form of ignorance, bigotry, prejudices, hatred and bitterness and the most incongruous population that national development ever threw together in the evolution of an empire.

Russia is not a youngster in swaddling clothes clamoring at the door of civilization for recognition. Her civilization is hoary with antiquity. Her religious political system may seem strange, indeed, to him who views them at long distance, yet Russia has proven a mighty civilizing power, a mammoth crucible into which all manner of barbaric races have been gathered to emerge at least crudely chastened.

EARLY DAYS OF RUSSIAN HISTORY.

Previous to the ninth century A. D. the territory now embraced in Russia was known only as the home of nomadic tribes, similar to those of Northern and Central Asia. It was the restless Northman, Ruric, who sowed the seeds of empire. Cruising with his Varangians, about the year 862 he sailed through the Gulf of Finland, and, proceeding onward by lakes and rivers, discovered the native city of Novgorod.

In this nondescript collection of wooden huts Ruric established himself as the first grand duke, founded a state, gave it Scandinavian laws, divided the territory among his soldiers and countrymen that flocked to him, and named it Russia.

WHY "RUSSIA"?

So far as is known, the name was derived from a warlike tribe of Sarmatia, called Ros by the prophet Ezeckiel, who made their name a terror on the Roman frontiers. One of Ruric's chieftains took possession of Kiev. Thither Ruric's son, Igor, removed his capital, and the Normans soon had fleets upon the Black Sea and a mighty dukedom, constantly enlarged by new conquests made by feudal chiefs enjoying the title of dukes.

CHRISTIANITY INTRODUCED THROUGH ROYAL MARRIAGE.

Vladimir the Great, in order to consummate a marriage with the Greek Emperor's sister, adopted Christianity. The pagan duke made good his promise to destroy the pagan places of worship in the land, and before his death, in 1015, noble and serf alike had received the rite of baptism, and Christian churches sprang up everywhere.

No greater surprise can be encountered in history than Novgorod

developing into a powerful commercial republic nearly a thousand years ago. Yet such was the case, for early Russia, unlike most feudal countries, was not made up of merely nobles, serfs and military vassals. Free merchants displayed their wares in its cities, and a free and independent peasantry tilled the soil. A mayor and city councillors, elected annually, governed Novgorod. Its duke at the head of the state had no power to declare war, make peace or levy new taxes without the consent of the people. The public school found a foothold there.

TARTAR INVASION.

Greeks, Poles and Hungarians made war upon Russia, and finally, in 1223, a mighty host of Mongol Tartars swept over and devastated the land. Kiev, then outstripping Paris and London, fell, and its glory, closely akin to that of Greece departed. For 200 years Russia lapsed into a barbarism scarcely distinguishable from that of its conquerors, whose Khan fixed his residence at Serai, on the Volga, the headquarters of the Golden Horde. While not resisting the sword of the Tartar, the Russians were compelled to defend themselves from the Swedes, Danes and Teutonic Knights.

NOVGOROD AGAIN RISES.

Novgorod alone withstood the Tartars, although paying tribute to them. Her duke, Alexander Nevski, repulsed the Swedish, Danish and Teutonic invaders, and was established by the Khan as Grand Duke of Russia as a means of punishing certain rebellious dukes. He it was who began the work of reconstructing Russia on the ashes of her former greatness. He died in 1261, after attaining great results, was canonized, and is still revered as a saint.

INTRIGUE AND PERPETUAL WARFARE.

Then followed a period of strife, intrigue and endless warfare among the petty princes of the empire, each aspiring to succeed the grand duke. The capital was removed to Moscow, whence comes the term Muscovites. Poles and Lithuanians made war on the unhappy land. To escape the manifold troubles that beset them many Russians de-

parted to the unsettled regions to the east, where they intermingled with Asiatic tribes known as Cossacks, and finally took their name. They organized themselves into military republics, which finally were absorbed by Russia.

TARTAR RULE BROKEN.

In 1472 the Tartar rule was broken by Ivan, who, through marriage with a Greek princess, introduced the arts of Greece and Italy into Russia once more. His grandson, of the same name, who came to the throne in 1533, assumed the title of Czar. He opened up trade with the English, who were accorded great privileges, and was one of the suitors for the hand of Queen Elizabeth of England. He opened up trade with Persia and the Orient, and conducted the conquest of Siberia.

IVAN THE TERRIBLE.

This great constructive genius was Ivan the Terrible—so named because of the frightful cruelties he practiced. An example is found in the fate that befell Novgorod. Discovering that its people were plotting surrender to the Poles, he caused 60,000 of them to be destroyed before his fury abated. Poles and Tartars soon after burnt Moscow and most of its inhabitants. Ivan took refuge in a fortified monastery, where reflection upon his past drove him mad. In a fit of uncontrollable anger he killed his own son. This violent ruler died soon after.

Meanwhile bondage amounting to slavery sprang up in Russia at a time it was disappearing from the rest of Europe. The peasants were bound by law to the soil on which they were born. Soon the last of the race of Ruric passed from the throne, and for seven years war and pillage, due to pretenders to the throne, wrought havoc in an empire without a ruler, while the Poles and Swedes harassed the distracted people and took Moscow and Novgorod.

CHAPTER XI.

BIRTH AND PROGRESS OF MODERN RUSSIA.

Peter the Great—Death of a Romanoff at Conspirators' Hands—Elements Prove Deadly Enemy—Russia's Greatest Humiliation—Siege of Sebastopol—Pity the Czar.

A PATRIOTIC movement resulted in retaking Moscow and establishing Michael Romanoff on the throne of Russia in 1611. With the appearance of this family Russia ceased to be regarded as an Asiatic and semi-barbarous nation.

PETER THE GREAT.

Peace was purchased by the young Czar. Two lineal descendants occupied the throne in comparative quiet until Peter the Great made his appearance in 1682 and awakened the sleeping giant. He built a navy, equipped an army and encouraged the arts and sciences. Volumes could be written of this wonderful man, who, during a reign of forty-three years, revolutionized Russian social, intellectual and industrial customs, founded an educational system, altered the Russian calendar to conform with that of the rest of Europe, abolished the national costume, emancipated the women from what was almost Oriental slavery, built roads, established postoffices, connected the great rivers by canals and expanded his empire in every possible way. No modern ruler has achieved so much in so brief a period as this strange compound of vices and virtues—this constructive genius, warrior and legislator, yet weak drunkard, gross sensualist, unfaithful husband and cruel, vengeful ruler.

Peter the Great died in 1724, and was succeeded by Catharine I, and a line of monarchs whose reign was disturbed by intrigue, conspiracy and murder. Forty-two years later Catharine II came to the throne and brought renewed development and expansion to Russia. Nobles were deprived of the power to put serfs to death.

Her son, who succeeded Catharine II in 1796, shared the fate of her husband, and met death at the hands of conspirators in 1801. The liberation of Kosciusko and the rest of the Polish patriots was the principal feature of his brief reign.

With the coronation of Alexander, a mild, beneficent and talented sovereign, came the promulgation of laws forbidding the sale of serfs unless the land on which they were settled was sold, securing to every man the fruits of his own labor, and according to every free man permission to purchase land. Common schools were established for the masses. This was little more than one hundred years ago. Russia was slowly, yet surely, awakening from its painful sleep of centuries!

In the schools the catechism was taught—the catechism in which the Czar as head of the Greek church is presented as God's vice-regent on earth.

Upon the Emperor Alexander fell the weight of Napoleon's displeasure. The latter's march upon Moscow is too familiar a story to require repetition here. It was in the winter of 1812, when Napoleon's legions turned back from their prize, burned before their very eyes, that the quaint truthful epigram was coined—"The winter months are Russia's greatest generals."

ELEMENTS PROVE DEADLY ENEMY.

Napoleon learned its bitter truth only too well. His battle scarred veterans who had snatched victory at the cannon's mouth for their leader in many campaigns found a new and deadlier enemy in the freezing winds and blinding snow of the Russian plains. The history of the retreat from Moscow is a harrowing tale of dreadful calamities and suffering—of dreary stretches strewn with bleaching bones. In

the hours that the ancient capital burned the work of centuries was wiped out. With it went the French army of nearly half a million men, doomed to burial in trackless beds of snow, save for the miserable remnant that followed Napoleon back to France.

It was a master stroke of military daring that stamped a lesson upon the minds of military men such as the civilized world will never forget. After Waterloo Poland was annexed to Russia under a separate government. The remaining ten years of his life the Czar devoted to laudable efforts in the interest of his people. Yet it was beyond the power of any one man to remedy the evils nursed by ages of violence and despotism, and Alexander died miserable in the knowledge that a conspiracy was on foot to divide the great empire into a number of independent states. And who shall say that in his bitterness Alexander fared otherwise than to share the heritage of all who have ruled supreme as envied monarchs of the land of the great white bear?

SIBERIA'S HORRORS UNFOLD.

Nicholas, his brother, succeeded to the throne in 1825. His decision and moderation triumphed over evil counsel, but not without bloodshed. His brother, Constantine, made viceroy of Poland, developed an insurrection through his violence, and from 1830 to 1831 frightful bloodshed and devastation characterized its suppression. Then the horrors of Siberia were unfolded, and thousands of helpless Poles were deported to its dreaded solitudes. Russia, with characteristic sternness, put down the spirit of insurrection with a view to annihilating it for all time to come. Wars with Persia, Turkey and Khiva followed during this reign.

Interference in the struggle between Austria and Hungary in 1848-9 precipitated Russia in war again.

RUSSIA'S GREATEST HUMILIATION.

Scarcely was this ended when Nicholas became involved with Turkey, roused the jealousy of France and England, and brought on Russia's greatest humiliation of modern times. Conflict between the

Greek and Roman Catholic churches in relation to privileges in the Holy Land played no small part in this stupendous struggle, although the personal ambitions of Louis Napoleon and England's desire to secure Russia's trade in Central Asia were factors of no small moment.

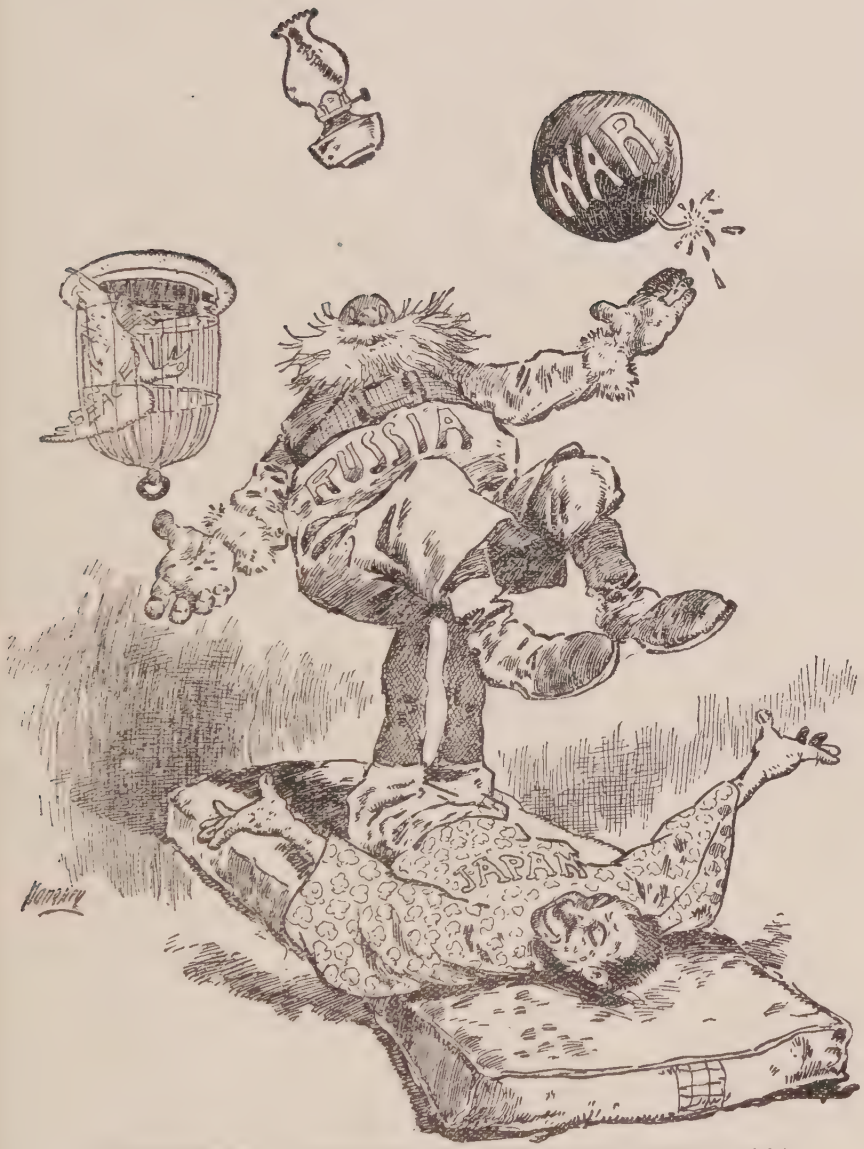
On July 2, 1853, Russia occupied two Danubian provinces; on Oct. 5 the Sultan of Turkey declared war, and a series of desperate battles followed, terminating in the Russian retreat before the allied armies. In the following March Odessa was bombarded and its defenses destroyed by the British and French fleets, and the world-famous Crimean campaign followed. Its climax came in the siege of Sebastopol. Fleets and an invading army 200,000 strong conducted the siege, while Balaklava and Inkermann became the scenes of conflicts made famous in song and story.

SIEGE OF SEBASTOPOL.

While the war was at its height Czar Nicholas died at St. Petersburg, and his son, Alexander, became his successor. After a siege extending over nearly a year the final and successful assault was made Sept. 5, 1855. Four days later Sebastopol fell.

In January, 1856, the Czar accepted the terms of accommodation proposed by the allies. In February representatives of the seven European powers opened a convention in Paris which terminated in a treaty which brought peace to Europe, gave the Ottoman Empire a new lease on life as the buffer state and provided the restrictions which resulted in permanently bottling Russia's Black Sea squadron, as was demonstrated at the time when it was most urgently needed to give battle to the Japanese fleets in the Yellow Sea at the opening of the Japanese-Russian war. This ended what was universally regarded at that time as the most stupendous military and naval action the world had ever witnessed.

Everywhere the story of Russian advancement and expansion is the same. Warfare—sharp, bitter and decisive—then a studied effort, when victorious, to placate the vanquished and make of him a friend. Russia has not escaped war during the last half century; it never does.



JAP PERFORMER---"THIS IS MY GREAT CONTINUOUS PERFORMANCE."

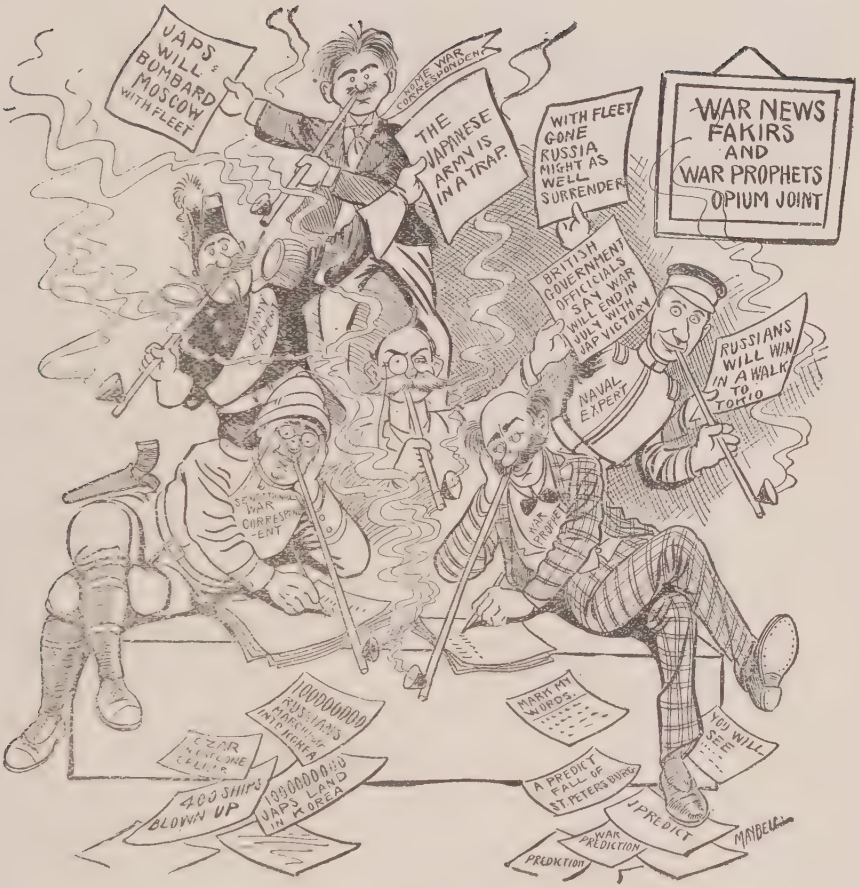
Drawn by J. H. Donahey, of the Cleveland Plain Dealer

This was Japan's position preceding hostilities. She was juggling Russia, while the latter, at the same time, was tossing around war, peace and a mutual understanding in such a perplexing way that no one could tell which was which.

THE BEAR---"THIS WATCHING TWO HOLES AT ONCE JUST DRIVES ME WILD."

Drawn by Cartoonist Rehse, of the St. Paul Pioneer-Press.

Before the outbreak of the Japanese-Russian war the British had already started their military expedition into Tibet. Watching the British in Tibet and the Japs in Korea and Manchuria, made of the Great Bear a really lively beast.


JAPS WILL BOMBARD MOSCOW WITH FLEET
CHINESE WAR CORRESPONDENT
THE JAPANESE ARMY IS IN A TRAP.
WITH FLEET GONE RUSSIA MIGHT AS WELL SURRENDER
WAR NEWS FAKIRS AND WAR PROPHETS OPIUM JOINT
BRITISH GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS SAY WAR WILL END IN JULY WITH JAP VICTORY
RUSSIANS WILL WIN IN A WALK TO TOKIO
NAVAL EXPERT
WAR CORRESPONDENT
MARK MY WORDS!
YOU WILL SEE
A PREDICT FALL OF ST. PETERSBURG
I PREDICT
WAR PREDICTION
PREDICTION
MAYBELL

ALL—"THESE ARE PIPING TIMES!"

Drawn by Cartoonist Maybell, of the Brooklyn Eagle.

The war correspondents and military experts are having a glorious season in these piping times of war. They are simply intoxicated with the brilliancy of their own prophecies.

FARMER JAPAN--"COME DOWN OUT OF THAT TREE! THOSE APPLES BELONG TO ME!"

Drawn by R. D. Handy, of the Duluth News-Tribune.

Russia's astonishment is not feigned, for he was not really aware (with Manchuria in one hand and his grasp upon Korea) that he was in a forbidden tree until Japan actually went gunning after him.

THE BEAR---"I'VE STRUCK A HORNET'S NEST NOW, SURE!"

[Drawn by R. D. Handy, of the Duluth News-Tribune,

The cartoon is particularly pat because of the great reliance which Japan placed upon her torpedo flotillas, boats of that type being called the hornets of the navy. Her military tactics, by sea and land, were of the swift and stinging order.

MR. RUSS—"BLAST THE THING, WON'T IT LET A MAN SLEEP A MINUTE?"

Drawn by Cartoonist May of the Detroit Journal.

The affairs in Manchuria are lively enough to keep the Russians from going to sleep.

UNCLE SAM---"TALK ABOUT HOT TIMES!"

Drawn by J. H. Donahey, of the Cleveland Plain Dealer.

Although not strictly "in it," the United States, Europe and China are seized with the war fever and have organized a company, with Uncle Sam as captain. Even old China is bristling with excitement.

"SCRAWLED ON THE WALL WITH HIS FINGERS DIPPED IN MUDDY WINE LEES—BLOOD."
Dickens "Tale of Two Cities."

Drawn by Cartoonist May of the Detroit Journal.

IT MAY PROVE THE ONLY ROUTE HOME, TOO.

Drawn by J. H. Donahey, of the Cleveland Plain Dealer.

The Trans-Siberian Railway, as all the world knows, was Russia's only route to the Far East. During the earlier period of the war, some of the warmest admirers of the Japanese and their dashing victories suggested that Russia would have to take the same route home.

THE EARTH---"I HOPE THERE'LL BE NO COMPLICATIONS THAT'LL CAUSE IT TO SPREAD."

Drawn by J. H. Donahey, of the Cleveland Plain Dealer.

Mr. Earth has a war spot which has broken out on one side. It is giving him much pain and uneasiness, and as he looks into the mirror of the future and anxiously examines it, he gives voice to this hope.

UNCLE SAM---"SAVE THE CHINA, BOYS!"

Drawn by J. H. Donahey, of the Cleveland Plain Dealer.

There is a row at the family table and while Japan and Russia are having it out, the great powers are reaching for the "China" which Uncle Sam is trying to save. Korea is a helpless spectator.

HE SEEMS A TRIFLE COLDSKI.

Drawn by J. H. Donahey, of the Cleveland Plain Dealer.

Russia can see Uncle Sam's grin, although his back is to him. He knows he is reading the war news and is prepared to give him the cold shoulder.

ALL CAUGHT THE WAR SPIRIT.

Drawn by J. H. Donahey, of the Cleveland Plain Dealer.

Until Russia got into trouble, the coalition with France was all right from the French standpoint. When the Bear started for the Far East, however, to settle accounts with Japan, it was another matter; but then France could not let go.

JAPAN—"THE EARLY BIRD CATCHES THE WORM."

Drawn by. J. H. Donahey, of the Cleveland Plain Dealer.

While Russia is stretching himself and yawning, Japan has been about his empire's business. He has arisen with the sun and made off with the Czar's warships, as per the Port Arthur surprise.

JAPAN—"I WONDER IF I CAN MAKE SOLDIERS OUT OF THEM."

Drawn by J. H. Donahey, of the Cleveland Plain Dealer.

Japan shows his usual politeness as he bows to his yellow friends, but in his soul he has his doubts as to their fitness for modern military material. They are relics of the misty ages, real old antiques, but he will do what he can with them.

UNCLE SAM---"THIS IS MY IDEA OF WAR."

Drawn by J. H. Donahey, of the Cleveland Plain Dealer.

Uncle Sam sees war in the distance and has his big gun of commerce loaded to the muzzle with all kinds of merchandise for the contestants. This is the only part that he intends to take in the war.

But she had reached a point where she gave promise of reform in that direction and of attaining distinction as the disciple of peace, when this gigantic storm broke. The pacific front was in no small degree to be attributed to the Czar.

Czar Nicholas II who in the eyes of the world is the absolute monarch who holds the power of life and death over 130,000,000 human beings, is the direct descendant of Michael Romanoff, who in 1613 was elected to the vacant throne of Russia, as previously described. Despite the strange vicissitudes that have been the lot of his progeny, Michael Romanoff established a dynasty that still rules Russia. Of this family Peter the Great stands forth pre-eminent as the father of modern Russia. It was he who led his people from Asiatic savagery to the high degree of civilzation they have attained, and it was he who began the conquests and absorbing aggressions that have made that nation one of the greatest in the world. It is said by many who have delved deeply into Russian history that this able, if half savage, monarch outlined a policy that the statesmen of his country have been pursuing ever since, and that it is their constant consistency to the empire-building principles of Peter that has enabled the Muscovites to spread over most of Northern Europe and Asia, becoming, many profess to fear, a menace to the peace and independence of both.

There is little of that principle in the present occupant of his throne if the truth is told concerning him, yet that policy is rigidly adhered to and religiously enforced by Russia to-day, and doubtless will be in the days that are to come when the Czar shall have long since passed to his reward.

Nicholas II is forty-six years of age—a young man, indeed; but, then, Russian rulers have not generally been long-lived. He has been upon the throne since the death of his father in 1894, nearly ten years, and the average length of Russian reigns has been ten years.

There can be no doubt that Nicholas II is, as he was when crowned, a high-minded prince with noble aspirations. Like his father and the ruler before him he, at least, has sought to give his people a greater

degree of freedom than they have ever enjoyed, but it must here be stated that the Czar of Russia cannot, in all things, do just as he pleases. Russia is large, and its affairs are intricate. No one man could dominate its civil and military service. It has its departments and its bureaus, and these departments have their heads; men of long experience to whose counsel no ruler would turn a deaf ear. These ministers, each conceded the right to administer the affairs of his own bureau, have, it has often been said, formed a bureaucracy that practically rules Russia.

That thought must have been in the mind of the American traveler and journalist, who early in the struggle penned the following striking words:

"PITY THE CZAR."

"Whatever men may think of the war between Russia and Japan, and however their sympathies may be aligned, no man can help pitying Nicholas II, Czar and autocrat of all the Russias. This gentle, amiable and physically feeble young man, who abhors war to so great a degree that he dreamed not long ago of abolishing it from the face of the earth, and who would no more have engaged in the strugle with Japan than he would have cut his own throat, if he could have had his way about it, now finds himself on a sudden caught in the maelstrom of greed and passion which has swelled gigantic all about him. It is resistless; he has no choice but to be swept along in its mighty swirl; though he would gladly retire to a country villa and feed ducks, he must remain to be torn and crushed and made sorrowful at the center of things.

"There is no help for it. Nicholas is a puppet, in spite of his apparent autocracy. Surrounded by strong, forceful, able men who lust for conquest and more power, he has nothing to do but yield to their initiative. If he resisted them, he knows that his life would not be worth a rouble. He would be snuffed out in a night like a candle, and his giant uncle, the Grand Duke Alexis, who is as barbaric in his instincts, tastes and modes of thought as Catharine herself, would be set in his place.

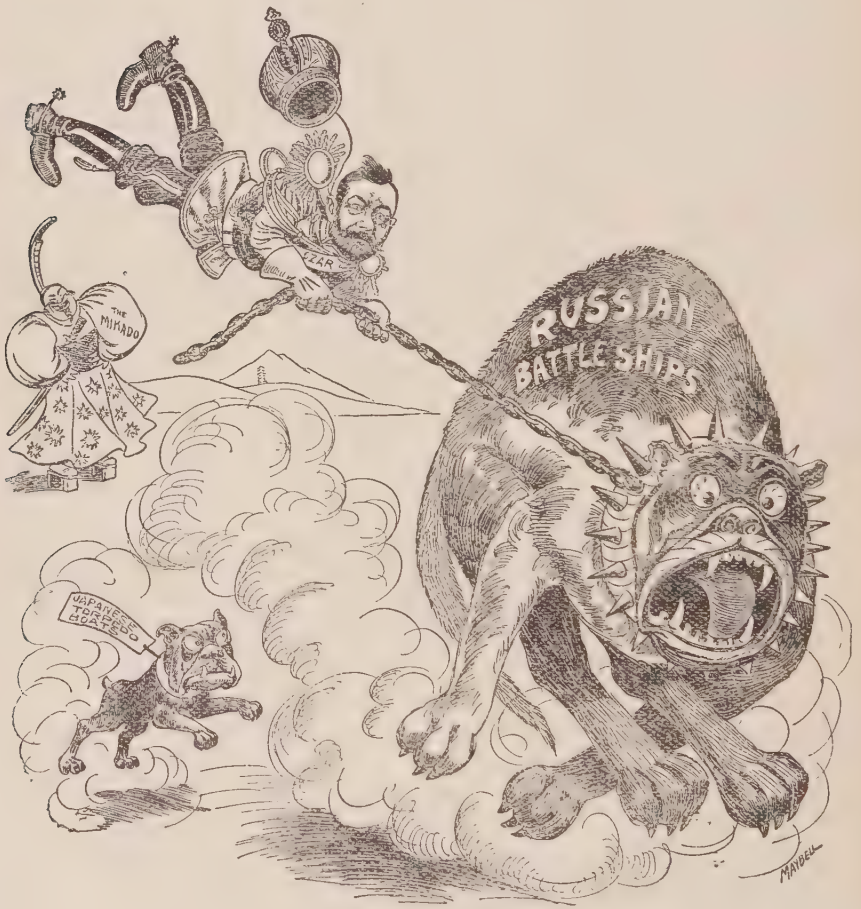
"Poor, young Czar! He is fighting, not for Manchuria or Korea, but for his own life and his children's. He is fighting, not the Japanese, but the men who daily kiss his hand in his own drawing-room."

This picture is undoubtedly overdrawn, yet it is unquestioned to-day that the Czar did not look for war, and, like his forces, was totally unprepared for the initial blow when it fell.

Nicholas II will ever be remembered as the ruler who urged the Peace Conference which resulted in The Hague Court of International Arbitration and for his more recent edict relieving the Russian serfs of much of former bondage. More than once since negotiations opened with Japan it has been reported that his wish was for peace, but it is evident that his counselors have overruled him. The policy of Peter must not be relegated to the background because the present occupant of the throne prefers peace. Russia has ever been aggressive. She is agressive now and the counselors have prevailed. A peace-loving Czar may pray for the success of Russian arms, but he cannot recall his troops or reopen negotiations until the war has run its course.

At least it was no insignificant matter that brought Russia and Japan to the verge of hostilities. There was a good deal of truth in the saying that England drifted into the Crimean war without knowing exactly why it did so. Not less accurate was Lord Palmerston's familiar declaration concerning the Schleswig-Holstein troubles. Only three men in Europe, he said, ever knew what those war-making troubles were. Two of the men died before the war broke out and the third forgot what was the point in dispute. A slighting reference by Frederick the Great to Mme. Pompadour was one of the exciting causes of the seven years' war. An overturned glass of water was one of the contributing elements to another. The omission of a simple "etc." was the peg upon which an earlier one was hung. The theft of a lady's petticoat brought Moors and Spaniards to bloodshed. The smashing of a mandarin's teapot was the basis of a war between the imperial forces of China and hill tribes which lasted for generations.

If this be any consolation to Nicholas II it is perhaps the only element of satisfaction open to the peace-loving monarch, who unwillingly saw thousands of his subjects go forth to die in the warfare he abhors.



CHAPTER XII.

STORY OF THE GRAY OLD HERMIT.

Soldiers Armed with Arrows—Queerest People on Earth—Frightened at a Laugh—Strange Marriage Customs—The Pig Important to the Korean—Weird Medical Treatment—Where Wild Beasts Lurk—10,000 Korean Ears as War Spoils.

DIRECTLY across the narrow Strait of Korea opposite Japan lies the gray old hermit nation, dressed in white cotton grown on its own soil and spun by its own fingers. Its people are the gentlest, most foolish, credulous people in the whole world.

The race is almost without a rival physically. Even the most stalwart of the Mongols is not taller, straighter or swifter of limb than these dreamy, yellow-skinned children of sloth and dreams. Their Emperor is a soft-eyed, effeminate Oriental, a recluse surrounded by dancing girls and plotting eunuchs, and the government which is supposed to administer is utterly corrupt. His army is a huge joke. A part of it is armed with modern weapons, but it is absolutely without military spirit and is treacherous to the core.

WAR AWAKES THE SLEEPER.

It was into his dominions and upon his cities that Jap and Russ poured to determinate the outcome of their fierce quarrel, kill each other by hundreds, introduce a reign of terror and anarchy, devastate the land and perchance finally absorb it by right of conquest. But the solemn-visaged ruler of Korea could not say nay to the intrusion—not that he welcomed the intruders, but through force of the fact that bows and arrows were unlikely to prevail against two such ferocious

hosts as fell upon his slumbering domain and awoke it with the thunder of modern artillery.

SOLDIERS ARMED WITH ARROWS.

At the battle of Pingyang in 1894 a part of the Korean army volunteered to assist the Chinese in resisting the Japanese. But when the battle opened they fired a few flights of foolish arrows and then ran away to the woods, to cower and hide for days until they were assured that there was no further fighting in prospect. One sees everywhere in Korea the old men, tall, erect, with trailing white beards and the mien of so many Solomons, puffing their long pipes with a majestic gravity picturesque beyond expression. There are scholars among them who know the great Chinese classics and live in an atmosphere of poetry; but of practical ideas or of capacity for progress they are quite devoid.

An old world traveler, returned to his New York home just before the war started, tells of being informed at Pingyang by its native governor, a bearded dignitary in a crimson silk robe, with a jade pigeon in his official cap, that the reason there were not more wells there was that the city was on an island, and that if too many holes were bored in the bottom of it it might sink. And while they talked the fleas were hopping amiably from his gorgeous robe to the traveler's riding jacket; for Korea is a very dirty and verminous part of the world.

KOREA OF STRATEGIC VALUE.

Save for her agriculture and the gold mines in her northern hills—the value of which, by the way, has been greatly exaggerated—Korea has no sources of wealth. Her value to the victor in this war will be, for the present at least, her strategic value, for it must take generations to develop the Koreans to any serious point of industrial productiveness. In her ancient days she developed a very pure art, which was shown physically in her potteries. But when Kato and Konishi conquered Korea they took the famous potters in chains to the Japanese province of Satsuma, and that was the origin of the Japanese pottery,

which has been so vulgarized by the modern artists. Today Korea is even without arts.

QUEEREST PEOPLE ON EARTH.

As the Japanese army marched on its way to the capital of Korea the soldiers were stared at by some of the queerest people on earth. We think of the Chinese as living among the traditions of several thousand years ago, yet the Flowery Kingdom is right up to date compared with the Hermit Kingdom.

When the American Commodore Perry unlocked the Empire of Japan he started that realm into the quickest development of civilization that the world ever saw. Another American sailor, Admiral Schufeldt, opened Korea to the commerce of the world by treaty negotiated 23 years ago, yet the drowsy hermit has not yet even begun to rub his eyes. The nation is still almost as backward as when the American navy had to give it a trouncing shortly after the American Civil War for attacking Yankees who were inquisitive enough to undertake to explore Korean rivers.

FRIGHTENED AT A LAUGH.

The country is hoary with age. Some cities date back to the time of King David. The land is so old that the very rocks seem to crumble with rottenness. The Koreans themselves believe that their nation has lived about the allotted time, but they are excessively proud of their antiquity. They never smile. They can't understand how it enters the heads of foreigners to smile at anything. Some there are who have become frightened and took to their heels at the sight of a white man indulging in a hearty laugh.

Korean men of the wealthy classes are among the richest dressers in the world. More than in anything else they take pride in their high, conical, Mother Goose-like hats, made of horsehair woven so loosely that it keeps out neither sun nor rain. The nobles strut about the streets clad in all sorts of gorgeous gowns and attended by retainers garbed in all sorts of liveries. The noble has a different costume for almost every occasion.

One can tell a Korean's position in society by his dress. Style of costume differs for every caste, particularly in hats and in sleeves. For funerals the Korean dresses with special elaborateness, so that a death brings a richer harvest to the tailor than does a wedding.

The foreigner is apt to be struck with the attractive appearance of what he supposes to be little girls. Without any other head covering than their hair, which flows down their backs, they are brightly gowned. But these little folks are boys, not girls. When a little chap marries he dons the conical hat for the first time, and, no doubt, is as proud as the American boy with his first pair of knee pants. On that occasion, too, his hair is shaved from his head, all except a little top-knot about the size of a baby's fist, which is done up in a wad on the top of the head.

If nature has given beauty to any girl or woman in Korea the seductive gift is effectually concealed by her style of dress. Her costume is hideous. Grotesque, loose trousers extend from the waist to the ankles, where they are tightly tied. Over this garment is a petticoat barely reaching to the knees. A little yoke or shoulder cape with monstrous sleeve attached protects the shoulders and arms, but the dressmaker has quite forgotten to conceal the naked flesh from the chest to the waist with any sort of apparel. The material for this costume is a coarse cloth woven out of the fiber of millet stems.

The only attractively dressed native women in Korea are the dancing women, "Ki-sang," who somewhat correspond to the famous geisha girls of Japan; but these Korean dancers are wives of court retainers, well up in society, and their function is to amuse guests at official dinners.

The Korean matron carries her child on her back, its little feet resting on straps and its legs clasped around its mother's waist. The youngster is not weaned until he is 4 or 5 years old.

STRANGE MARRIAGE CUSTOMS.

Marriageable girls are secluded, just as they are in China, and so, too, are they bought and sold like merchandise in the matrimonial

market. For that matter the male children have as little liberty in the choice of their spouses, for they are betrothed, perhaps, while they are still being carried, pappoose fashion, on their mother's backs. Before marriage the girl wears a wide, stiff belt around her waist, which supports her figure. At marriage the ugliness of her costume is enhanced by the plucking out by the roots of her eyebrows and the short hair which on American maidens might do duty as bangs.

In Korea the wife is household drudge, child-bearer, gardener, stable boy, farm hand and man of all work. If her lazy husband is a farmer life for him is "one grand sweet song." She does all the field work, except perhaps in the critical time of harvest, when he can be induced to help a little to save the crop.

Unlike the enterprising Jap or the industrious Chinaman the Korean is a lazy lout. It is said that while on earth he gets just two baths—immediately after birth and directly after death. But though he be filthy in body his clothes are immaculately clean, and his heaviest expense is the replacing of garments worn out by excessive rubbing and beating at the laundry. The favorite posture of the Korean while at work is to squat on his heels. His chief recreation is the ancient sport of falconry.

THE KOREAN DRESS.

Korean children are dressed in embroidered jackets and caps, and with them, as with the Chinese, the care that is lavished upon the dressing of little boys in well-to-do families shows the estimation in which they are held and the affection that is lavished upon them, to the exclusion of their sisters.

As for the male population of the country, it looks like one vast and sorted white demonstration. Whatever his rank and wealth, the every-day dress of the Korean man is white—trousers, shirt and full-sleeved cloak, all made of flowing linen and kept scrupulously clean. He may, if he be a man of means, wear a blue silk cloak in place of white, or other elaborate costume, but this is only for polite society. Except in the case of a handful of youths, educated during the last decade at

the English school, the hair is never cut, but is gathered into a top-knot, thick, coarse and frowsy.

THE PIG IMPORTANT TO THE KOREAN.

As in China rice is the staple article of food throughout Korea, but the people indulge more freely in beef and pork than other Mongolian peoples, and they are especially fond of fish. Other common dishes are crushed beans, cabbage, chillies and strings of meat and dough. Fish is dried in the sun without salt.

The houses of the common people are huts built of baked mud, floored with like material and roofed with thatched straw. One apartment is reserved for the pig, every family having one. Flues beneath the floor keep the room unbearably hot for white folk, summer as well as winter. The hillsides are swept bare of trees and bushes to supply fuel for these furnaces until timber has become a scarce and precious luxury. All that is fit to go into the construction of houses is imported from Japan. Even the sprouts that spring up around the roots of former trees are carefully cut to feed the ever-hungry stoves.

BETWEEN TWO FIRES.

Early in the Japanese invasion of Korea the Emperor performed a characteristic "flop" and forthwith sent liberal presents to the Japanese troops at Seoul and other points of the peninsula. This marked a decided change of policy. The Japanese minister informed the Emperor of Korea that the Japanese government would appoint a member of the Japanese imperial house as viceroy, and that he would come to Seoul merely as an adviser to the Korean government. The Emperor was assured that there was no cause for alarm, and that the appointment was only temporary.

KOREA CULTIVATES JAPAN.

The Japanese seized Russia's coal depot at Chemulpo, where considerable coal was stored. The Japanese authorities then returned the Korean telegraph office to Korean Officials and chartered the only Korean commercial steamers, five in number, for use as colliers, and

likewise the only existing Korean warship, the Yank Mu, for the same purpose.

The Korean minister at St. Petersburg was not asleep and promptly announced that although 36,000 Korean troops were stationed about Seoul, his government preferred not to take up arms against Japan, because Korea was neutral and felt sure Russia would soon drive out the Japanese.

AMERICANS BOXED UP IN SEOUL.

With the first signs of war there was a grand scramble of Americans in the Orient to the the refuge afforded by a score of American consular and diplomatic posts. With the hideous echo of the Boxer uprising in China fresh in memory transplanted Americans were taking no chances with the possible awakening of cruel, ferocious instincts in Chinese, Korean, Manchu, Jap or even Russian. Seoul, Korea's capital, had been looked upon as the probable storm center. Horace N. Allen, the United States minister who guarded our interests against Korean outlawry, was not only haunted day and night by spectral assassins in the performance of his routine duties, but was boxed up in an unhealthy bungalow, with so low a ceiling that he could not stand upright with his hat on.

A battalion of Yankee marines from the Vicksburg, with a Colt automatic, was on hand long before the outbreak to guard the legation. Minister Allen was forced to eschew the comforts of a suburban home which he built for himself, and at his own expense, after struggling three months with the dread malaria and barely escaping death. An insanitary shack, this frail pile of mud and tile, with low, damp chambers built upon the ground. Two of the United States envoys succumbed to malarial diseases contracted within their bed rooms and an official of the foreign office was stricken down by the same fever after reposing but a few nights within these walls. Nor were the hygiene and the ceiling height of this sacred domicile the sum total of its deficiencies. Its architecture was truly eccentric, for, like the proverbial Irishman's shanty, it stood rear side foremost, the kitchen being in front, an embarrassing arrangement for a dignified envoy

extraordinary, who must rub elbows with European diplomacy swaggering in gold lace and sneeringly hypercritical.

THE UNITED STATES LEGATION.

The United States legation compound at Seoul, converted into a camp of marines, was a plot of over three acres, adjoining the grounds of the imperial palace where Emperor Heui Yi, fearing assassination by day, plied his scepter between midnight and dawn in the glare of the American electric light. It was in the heart of the legation settlement. Adjacent to the ministerial bungalow stood the houses of the secretary, constable, interpreter and attendants, also the jail; for in Korea as well as in China, Siam and Turkey, the United States has extra-territorial rights over its own citizens, none of whom is amenable to native law. All of these buildings were old, flimsy, one-story native houses of mud and tile, reinforced by thin brick walls.

PRECAUTIONS FOR SAFETY OF AMERICANS.

Peeping over the walls of this compound Minister Allen could see all the neighboring legations and consulates bustling with troops. Then his fatherly eye scanned the roofs of 300 Americans, for whose women and children he had to provide escort when they ventured in the streets. His was truly a heavy responsibility.

Seoul is greater than Washington, Detroit or New Orleans in point of population. In the event of anti-foreign demonstration the Americans would be outnumbered a thousand to one. With this knowledge our envoy warned all women and children to remain hidden within their doors as soon as the first murmurs of anti-foreign demonstration began to be heard. In co-operation with the other diplomats accredited to Seoul he arranged an alarm signal which was to be sounded at the first moment of uprising. The Korean army consisted of but 3,500 men, but not even this little handful of soldiers had been trained in modern military science. It resembled a constabulary rather than an army, and from the first it was realized that its powers in coping with a fanatical horde, seized with the instinct to pillage and burn, would be nil.

The favorite remedy which Korean physicians administer to their unhappy patients is to stab them. If any part of the body is sore or in pain a needle is thrust into that part. Frequently lances are recklessly jabbed into the abdomen or breast to the length of the hand without regard to the position of vital organs that might be in the way.

If this method of treatment fails all sorts of incantations and superstitious practices are resorted to. A white traveler once saw a native physician prescribe for a patient a brother's finger made into soup. The brother cheerfully parted with his finger, but the visitor did not remain long enough to watch the effect of the medicine.

There are few Buddhists left in Korea since they were all driven out of Seoul, the capital, for inciting a rebellion. The religion of the lower orders—if religion it can be called—is a species of devil worship. The native believes that evil spirits inhabit withered trees, and every time a Korean passes one of these objects he throws a stone or a bright piece of rag at it to propitiate the demons. In times of trouble the spirits are further placated by offerings of rice and wine left in a little house near the foot of the tree.

WHERE WILD BEASTS LURK.

To the north of Korea lies the wildest part of Manchuria, peopled by an ignorant and unprogressive race, who have lost even the military traits which they once possessed. There has always been a neutral zone between Korea and Manchuria. This little strip of country, being without government, was peopled by outlaws and wild beasts. The country today has been to some extent subdued and ordered by the presence of Russian authority. It is in this region that the Russian troops were massed.

A part of the forces were slowly moved down from Vladivostok, at the mouth of the Ameer river, and from Mukden, the ancient Tartar capital, through which the Port Arthur branch of the Trans-Siberian Railway runs. These bodies of Russian troops, moving on foot from the east and the west, passed through a country whose language they

could not speak, surrounded by a sullen, suspicious, primitive people.

Korea, long known as the "Hermit Kingdom," has since early in history been the cause of trouble between China and Japan. Lying as she does between the two she acted as a buffer state and each strove for her control. In the first battles, China had the best of it. The Japanese fleet was destroyed and the Koreans were forced to pay tribute to China. The Mongol tyrant Kublai Kahn also used them to swell the army with which he attempted to invade and subdue Japan, as told in the chapter devoted to the land of the Mikado. He was, however, defeated with great loss and the Japanese invaded Korea in revenge and carried home 10,000 Korean ears as spoils of war.

Until recent years Korea has stood still, and even now that Japan has infused the country with some of her progressive ideas, the dress and customs of the people are the same as they were 1,000 years ago. A Korean never runs, unless driven by the lash. He crawls along the streets of his city or town, and, if struck, falls down and waits to be picked up. Apathy to pain or pleasure is in every face the same.

LAZIEST WORKMEN ON EARTH.

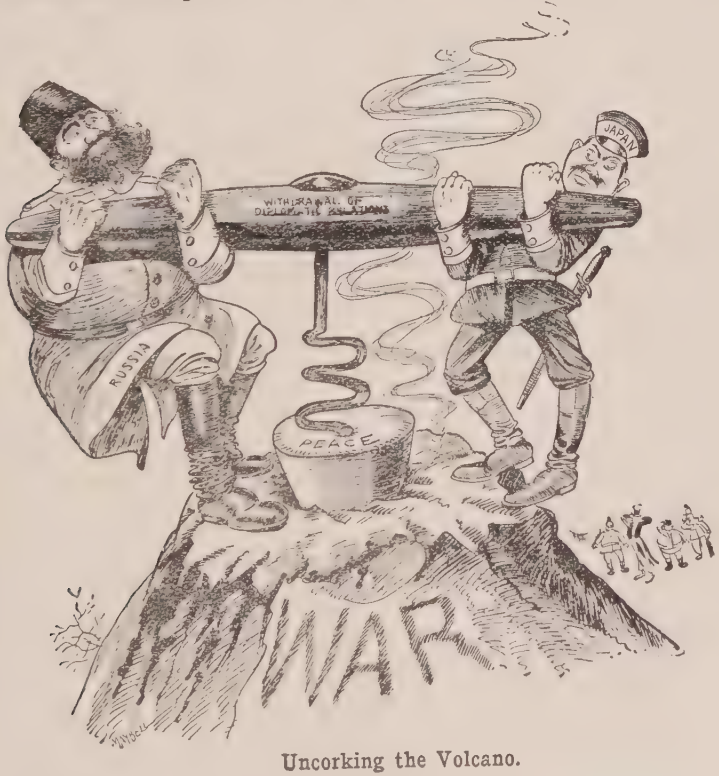
To see Korean workmen digging up the ground is a lesson as to how things should not be done. An enormous spade is sunk into the soil by two or three coolies with an immense expenditure of groans and then two or three more gradually pull it up with ropes, at which they heave like a crew of sailors heaving up an anchor. It naturally follows that each spadeful of earth takes as long to extract as if it were a load of gold ore. Instead of using carrying poles like the Chinese, they pile the packages and burdens that they have to carry on heavy wooden pack saddles, which must throw the weight in the wrong place and increase the strain on the dorsal muscles.

At Chemulpo, or Jensen, as the Japanese call the port, the shore is crowded with a hustling, pushing horde of porters, all waiting for the incoming boats and forcing their way on to the sampans as they are pulled on to the mud banks. It takes two of these men to carry what

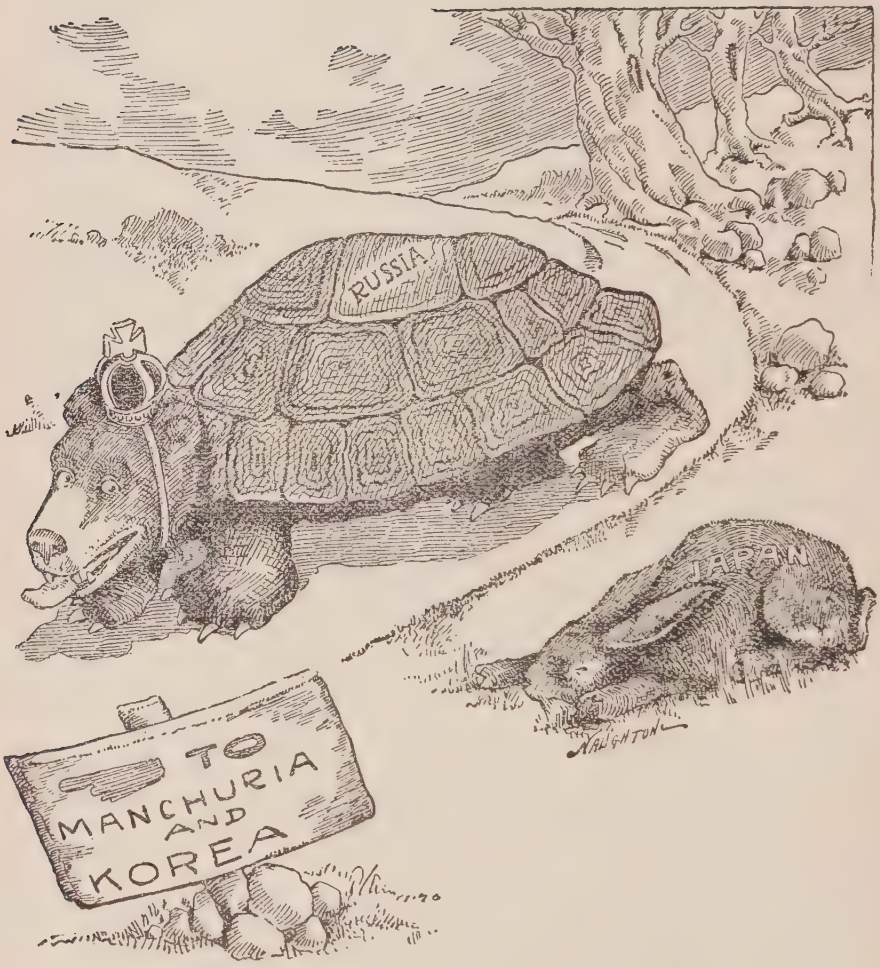
one Chinese coolie would bear with ease, and the clinging folds of their white linen skirts, even though they be turned up, do not make their progress any easier. It is said that under proper and vigilant direction the Korean coolie does a fair day's work for less than a fair day's wages.

The people are taller and more robust than the Japanese and are probably of Mongolian-Tartar origin. They are much like the inhabitants of Northern China and practice similar so-called religious customs.

Seoul (called by the Koreans Han Yang or King Gi), is the capital and Chemulpo the principal treaty port. The others are Fusan and Gensan. The cities of the country are the dirtiest on earth. Filth is all pervading and the smell is indescribable. Foreigners visiting one of the cities are compelled to cut their stay short on this account.



Uncorking the Volcano.



RUSSIAN TORTOISE---"I WONDER IF HE IS ASLEEP."

Everyone knows the fable of the Tortoise and the Hare. In this case the Tortoise had some reason to believe that the Hare was not really asleep.

CHAPTER XIII.

RUSSIA'S FIGHTING POWER.

The Eastern Gibraltar—Precautions that Failed—A Railroad Conductor Mistaken for the Czar—Russian Officers Box Sailors' Ears—The Vital Connecting Link—Horror of Lake Baikal Recalled—Compared with Santiago Campaign—Soldiers' Diets Compared—Russia's Grim Warrior Leaders.

HOSTILITIES opened as a surprise for Russia. Although possessing immense military and naval strength it was not so distributed as to be available for immediate use. The Great White Bear of Europe had little fear of an outbreak on the part of the little Red Ant of the Orient without the delays of long diplomatic negotiations. In this she was mistaken. And like all the world she gasped with surprise when the Japanese blow fell at Port Arthur.

THE EASTERN GIBRALTAR.

Naturally interest centers upon this great Russian outpost, the eastern Gibraltar. Writing from the spot just before the war an English expert pronounced the great fortress that has since occupied the wrapt attention of civilization untenable. Of course due allowance must be made for the fact he saw through English eyes. Subsequent developments afforded an excellent test of the value of his expert opinion, expressed thus:

"Port Arthur is over-fortified. Its frowning works, mounds of earth and bastions of granite rock, its glacis and its trenches, circling and crowning some score or more of often remote and disconnected hills that can be dominated from other heights render them open to

attack and capture in detail. And to such a form of assault they are still further peculiarly exposed, for the scorings of the soil are numerous and deep. Gullies traverse the hills in all directions, and there is magnificent cover for riflemen, often up to within 300 yards or less of the nearest outlying defenses of the main works. Again, scarcely half the forts are completed or have any guns in position to check an attack delivered from the land side.

"It is different toward the sea front, but even there the harbor may be reached, though there is a boom nightly spread across the entrance to the inner basin, and the mouth of the haven can be blocked by the big old Chinese boom, with its 'chevaux de frise' of projecting spars, shod with iron. And, of course, the Russians have laid down torpedoes and mines to protect the channel and entrance. Should the forts fail them, the mining expert is expected to touch the button and blow any too daring enemy's craft into fragments.

"It is intended, once the harbor has been deepened over a greater area, to open a new channel, cutting this silted sand in a direction opposite the existing basin upon the far side of the waterway. By that means the commercial marine would have its own part of the harbor and direct access to the trader's wharves and the new railway sidings. There is a rise of 8 feet to 12 feet of tide at Port Arthur. The two latest battleships out from Europe found no difficulty in getting into the harbor, although they were said to draw over 28 feet of water, They were at once taken into the basin, where they were touched up and painted black within two days, like the other warships in port.

"In Port Arthur there are in all 14 warships, not counting torpedo boats or torpedo destroyers, new or old or acquired from the Chinese. Of the fourteen craft seven are battleships, three or four are of a type like the Sevastopol, which was still in the basin the other day. Most of the ships are anchored in three lines ahead, behind the jutting point, known as "Tiger's Tail." In the outer lines are the heavier craft. Besides these, but also included in the fourteen, there are two battleships and a cruiser anchored between the hills at the outside of the harbor

entrance. All of them, like the Japanese ships, have their fires alight day and night, ready to get under steam at short notice. Meanwhile they keep the furnaces going with local coal—Siberian, Chinese and Japanese. From what I saw of their fuel stacks, I should say that the Russians could scrape together in briquettes or otherwise about 200,000 tons of Cardiff coal or its equivalent.

"The Russians rarely go out either for target practice or for steaming maneuvers. From such information as I could gather, as well as what I saw for myself, they are slack in their sailor duties, for the officers spend much of their time ashore, and the ideal of Russian life seems to be finding enjoyment and solace in such amusements as a very "tarry" town affords—a circus, a wretched theater, parties and dissipation of the Cossack or Tartar kind. And the army men are quite as 'spreey' as their brothers of the brine.

"But it is no worse, mayhap, than Portsmouth was a cycle or so ago, when prize money was plentiful and man-o'-warsmen took life as Hogarth has painted for us. Yes, and the British sailors fought well enough in those times. Again, it may be that as the Russian ships are not taken either out or into the harbor under their own steam, but are hauled by tugs, and directed by local pilots, there is an excuse for their not being out and about at sea every day.

"It takes much time to get them all towed out and in, but the fact that the officers do not handle their own ships under the vessel's own steam indicates either a want of confidence or a want of experience upon the part of their naval commanders. The pilots and tug captains, by no means all Russians, are now to be set a new trial, for the fleet is to be tested by being towed out and into the harbor during the night. As the entrance is straight, wide and clear, though but of moderate uniform depth, and the rocky hills stand out boldly, there should be no serious difficulty or risk in the adventure. From a frequent inspection of the fleet's targets after practice it is evident the shooting is of a very mediocre quality. The target was never towed at any great speed, nor was the range a long one, but it was rarely ever

hit or put in danger. Of course, I am told it is different with the artillerymen—the garrison gunners in the big shore batteries that frown from every hill—they can shoot well, and many of the cannon are of great size."

VIEW OF VLADIVOSTOK.

This is one view of the bulwark depended upon by Russia as the principal base for naval and military operations in the far East, and one opinion of the character and quality of her fighting men. But even the great Port Arthur can only be considered as a unit in the system builded by Russia in anticipation of such an emergency. Far to the north, a distance of 1,200 miles, lay Vladivostok, ice-bound, yet affording a splendid summer harbor and an operative base. In a country of such tremendous distances a matter of 1,200 miles is a mere bagatelle. And besides, the railroad afforded connections between the two and with inland strategic points and Russia itself. Let us see what impressions an American—a Kansas City traveling man—gathered of Vladivostok, advanced before the outbreak of the war.

"I went up there on a merchantman while working my way gradually across the earth and got there at the proper time to find everything ice-bound and covered with snow. A more desolate aspect than those circling hills presented I want never to see.

"Every one in the town wore a uniform of some sort—or mighty nearly every one. After I'd been there a few days I though I'd seen all of them, but one bright Sunday morning I was standing in front of the railway station smoking a wretched cigar when my attention was attracted to a most imposing-looking official who was walking slowly down the main street—Wradenrodt, I think it is—head held erect, eyes straight to the front, gold lace on his cap, gold lace on the sleeves of his coat, gold lace on his coat collar, a sash and a small sword or baton at his side.

A RAILROAD CONDUCTOR MISTAKEN FOR THE CZAR.

" 'Heaven!' said I to myself. 'This must be the czar at least.' I asked the French consul about the important-looking personage and

he told me I had seen a passenger conductor who ran between Vladivostok and Harbin on the Trans-Siberian railroad. I saw several after that and verified it. As the railroad is operated by the imperial government everything is military till you can't rest. Yes, I've drunk vodka. You can see more sights on two glasses of that stuff than on any liquor I ever met with.

"I don't think much of the Russians in this trouble. They must crush Japan by force of numbers, but if the little brown men once whip them on the sea it will be all over. And they stand a good chance to do this, too—that is, of course, if the Russians do not get their Black sea fleet through the Dardanelles to add to the Asiatic squadron. If Russia does that the Japanese will have a hard time of it. There are one or two points to this war—if it comes—that should not be forgotten. Russia will have to guard all that stretch of railroad between Port Arthur and Harbin, the junction with the main line of the Trans-Siberian road.

"It will take a big force to do this and it must be well done, for if the Japs ever get possession of it and can then control Masampho and Fusan they will come pretty close to owning the country. Russia has the advantage in that it has been in Manchuria so long now that it has likely enough got the railroad well protected. If Japan can hold Masampho and thus command the straits and the Yellow Sea I can't see where the Russians are going to get off.

RUSSIAN OFFICERS BOX SAILORS' EARS.

"And the Russians—I've met many of them, including a large number of officers in the navy. The officers, most of them, are companionable, social fellows, but I found them excessively tyrannical. Our sailors wouldn't stand treatment like that accorded the Russians—not for a minute. The singular thing is that there is really so little trouble in the crews. I remember standing one day on the quarter-deck of a Russian warship in the harbor of Nagasaki. A sailor walked to the mast and reported himself back from liberty ashore. He was drunk, very drunk, and that is a serious offense in the Russian navy.

"The master-at-arms had entered the man's name and was allowing him to turn away to hunt a soft spot in the fo'c'sle, when the officer of the deck came out of his cabin. In an instant he had strode forward, seized the sailor by the arm, something our officers would never dare to do, and had wheeled him around so that he could examine his face. Then, giving him a sound cuff on the ear, he sent him sprawling on the deck. That sort of action would have subjected an American commissioned officer to a court-martial.

"The city is a straggling place and not one that I would think could be easily defended against a determined naval attack."

THE VITAL CONNECTING LINK.

So much for Port Arthur and Vladivostok, the two tide-water terminals of the railroad so important to Russia. Now for the railroad itself, the connecting link between the seat of Russian government and the theater of war. Upon its newly laid rails rested the fate of a nation, for over its length would have to be transported every fighting man, every horse, gun and all the supplies required by the Russian army in the field. Upon this railroad all eyes turned, for it must be remembered that 3,000 miles intervened between the scene of hostilities and Moscow, the nearest Russian supply station of any magnitude.

Had the Trans-Siberian railway been twenty years old, double tracked and up to date in every equipment, with officials trained by long service, the outlook would have been different. But no military man having experience in handling troops over our newly constructed Western railways, believed it possible to move any considerable body of troops over a single-track four-thousand-mile railway—or two-thousand-mile, if you choose to consider camps at which military supplies were accumulated in uncertain quantities.

The history of new railways in the Western part of the United States has been one of washouts, sinking of tracks, improper ballasting, and accidents due to light rails and imperfect equipment. A traveler who came over the Trans-Siberian road just before its completion

represented the distance between switches at which trains could be turned out as averaging thirty miles over long stretches of territory. American engineers say there has been much bad engineering. Tracks have been laid in exposed positions, and the story is told of a stretch of three miles of ties and rails having been floated away during a single flood. Only a forty-four-pound rail is used, which is too light to stand any heavy or continuous traffic.

HORROR OF LAKE BAIKAL RECALLED.

Elsewhere, in the story of the first actions of the war, the frightful disaster on Lake Baikal was recounted, wherein two Russian commands were lost and frozen to death in attempting to march across on the ice. For not least among the handicaps under which the war was opened was an uncompleted section of the railroad encircling Lake Baikal. The latter is no mean body of water. It is the largest fresh water lake in the old world, with the exception of the Victoria Nyanza. It is 398 miles long from north to south, from 18 to 57 miles wide, and has an area of nearly 15,000 square miles. It is smaller than Lakes Superior, Michigan or Huron, but is larger than either of the other two great lakes. As the Dead Sea is notable because its surface is below ocean level, Lake Baikal is notable because its surface is 1,566 feet above sea level and the bottom is 1,624 feet below it, giving the lake the extraordinary depth of 3,185 feet.

Across this great inland sea the Russians sought to lay rails on the surface of the ice. By such means and the employment of sledges the railroad communication was maintained, although at deadly risk and great cost.

To hurry forward enforcements over such a single-track railway, under such discouragements, is a work which would not have been undertaken with equanimity by even our military men of the early days with their broad experience in campaigning along newly constructed railroads. Yet that is precisely what Russia had to do—and did.

The moving of large bodies of troops by rail is so difficult a matter that an officer of high rank who served in the campaign of the allies at Pekin declared early that the congestion at the eastern end of the Siberian railroad would be so great, in rushing troops and supplies to the front in large quantity, that the authorities would actually find it quicker and more convenient to unload the troops at Lake Baikal and march them overland to the seat of war. The maximum capacity of the Siberian line for continuous and prolonged service has been stated as low as 500 troops a day with supplies, though the best authorities set a much higher figure.

The fact that the road has a gauge of its own made the return of cars from the eastern terminal a most essential part of the problem. Some of those who discussed the situation apparently made the mistake of assuming that Russia would have to keep its army supplied in chief part by means of this railroad line. The immediate question, in the opinion of competent observers, was rather how long it could supply the needs of its fighting men from the stores accumulated at Port Arthur and Dalny, another Russian coast supply sation near Port Arthur on the same peninsula.

In this connection the statement of Joseph C. Byron of Williamsport, Md., who was a captain and quartermaster in the United States army in China during the Boxer troubles and afterward visited Korea and Japan, is of interest.

"There is a great deal of difference," he says, "between the ease with which supplies can be transported by land and by water. A ship seems to have unlimited capacity. We loaded the Pak Ling at Tacoma with hay and grain for Manila and when by rights it should have been full, it took sixteen carloads of hay to 'square off the hatches' as the mate called it. This ship carried over 600 carloads. Imagine 600 cars standing empty at the eastern terminus of the Siberian railroad and then making their way back over some thousands of miles for more supplies on a single-track road, a toilsome journey of weeks to get to the Pacific and weeks to get back; while Japan, with two ships, places the same amount of supplies where it needs them in two days.

"In the Santiago expedition we had several miles of freight cars waiting to get into Tampa and more miles waiting to get out and it was a very serious tax on our southern railroads with all their facilities to get our supplies on the dock at Tampa. Once there they were swallowed up by the ships.

"A near base and water transportation are the strong points in Japan's favor, while a distant base and a single track road are Russia's weakness. Port Arthur, to be sure, is a base, but only a secondary one, for a struggle of this kind.

"No campaign prior to the Japanese-Russian war ever illustrated the advantages of being near at hand as well as the China campaign of 1900. The Russians at Port Arthur and the Japanese at Nagaski were practically on the spot; the English at Hongkong and the Americans at Manila, seven days away. These armies got there and were in from the beginning to the end. The others belonged to the class that 'also ran' in the list of winners.

"As a distinguished but somewhat illiterate soldier has remarked, 'In a fight the man who gets there firstest with the mostest men wins the battle.' And there is Japan's advantage. Japan solved its land transportation problem by having coolies pack the supplies on their backs with a sort of sawbuck arrangement strapped under their arms. A Chinese or Korean coolie will carry in this way 100 to 125 pounds all day and keep up with the army.

SOLDIER'S DIETS COMPARED.

"Here again the Japanese have an advantage. Their soldier's ration is made up of rice and fish, mostly rice. As every one knows, this is the principal food also of Korea and China, and large stores of it are found in every seaport. On rice alone the Japanese soldiers march and fight, and one coolie will carry a week's ration for ten men. This reduces the subsistence problem to a very easy one.

"On the other hand, the Russian diet is bread and meat, and into the Russian camps in China beeves and sheep were constantly being driven.

"The Japanese officer is also very simple in his tastes and habits, while the Russian is notoriously a high liver.

"The supply of an army is the hardest problem—men well supplied will win victories, while the same men will run away if their stomachs are empty—and Japan has the advantage all the way through in the matter of supplies.

"The Japanese officer is an earnest, enthusiastic man in his profession, never missing an opportunity to learn, and willing to engage himself as a barber or coolie or enter into employment of any description which will afford him the means of finding out something of the enemy's country. And I do not doubt but at this moment the Japanese know every detail of the Russian fortifications in the far East. Japan lays its plans beforehand in every little detail and follows them out. 'We will enter Pekin on Aug. 14,' said Gen. Yamaguchi at the conference of generals at Tientsin, and on Aug. 14 Pekin was in the hands of the allies."

RUSSIA'S WAR STRENGTH.

Despite all comment to the contrary and the misfortunes that befell it early in the war the natural strength of Port Arthur is indisputable. This strength Russia took every means to increase. The fortress was made stronger on the sea front, the re-entrant form of the coast enabling the forts guarding the entrance to bring a converging fire on hostile ships, while the entrance to the harbor, six hundred yards wide, was protected by submarine mines and booms.

On the land side there is a semicircle of hills two and a half miles from the dock yard, on which permanent works, connected by intrenchments, were built. The Russians also threw a rampart around the place. The permanent garrison consists of 14,500 men, but more than thirty thousand were reviewed at Port Arthur a few weeks before the opening of war by Admiral Alexieff, the Viceroy in supreme command of all the forces.

Vladivostok, Russia's naval base in the Japan Sea, suffers in comparison with Port Arthur by reason of its being ice-bound for several months in the winter. The town has about thirty thousand in-

habitants and has been rapidly growing since the completion of the Trans-Siberian Railway.

Since January of 1903 Russia had steadily been increasing the number of her fighting ships in the far East, hoping to make her naval power more than a match for that which Japan could oppose to her. At that time the total tonnage of the Russian fleet on the Asiatic station was 90,000, but at the beginning of 1904 it stood at 200,000, as against Japan's 170,000, and other ships were on their way from Europe, which would make her superiority on paper even more manifest.

At the opening of hostilities the Russian fleet on the Pacific station consisted of the following:

BATTLESHIPS.

Name.	Displacement. Tons.	Indicated Horse-Power.	Nominal Speed. Knots.	Gun Protection. In.	Weight of Broadside-Fire Lbs.
Poltava, Petropavlovsk and Sevastopol	10,950	11,200	17.0	10—5	3,367
Retvisan	12,700	16,000	18.0	10—5	3,434
Poresviet, Pobieda and *Oslia-bia	12,674	14,500	19.0	10—5	2,672
Czarevitch	13,100	16,300	18.0	11—6¾	3,516
ARMORED CRUISERS.					
Cromoboi	12,336	18,000	20.0	6—4¾	1,197
Bayan	7,800	17,000	22.0	7—3	952
Rossia	12,200	18,000	20.0	2	1,348
Rurik	10,940	13,500	18.0	2	1,345
*Dmitri Donskoi	5,893	7,000	15.0	12—2	444
PROTECTED CRUISERS.					
Bogatyr	6,750	19,500	23.0	5—4	872
Askold	6,500	19,500	23.0	—	772
Variag	6,500	20,000	23.0	5	510
Diana, Pallada and *Aurora	6,630	11,600	20.0	4½	632

Bayarin	3,200	11,500	22.0	—	130
Novik	3,000	18,000	25.0	—	180

*These vessels were on their way out, but had not yet arrived.

There were besides, 7 gun vessels, 2 torpedo gunboats, 22 destroyers or torpedo boats and, in addition, many non-fighting vessels of different types, including some transports.

The personnel was about 20,000.

EUROPEAN FLEETS NOT CONSIDERED.

This estimate ignores Russia's Baltic and Black Sea fleets practically bottled up thousands of miles away through existing treaties, although quietly making every effort to reach the front.

Before the rapid increase during the preceding year of the Manchurian army by reinforcements in view of the impending struggle with Japan, the two Siberian army corps were constituted as follows:

FIRST SIBERIAN ARMY CORPS.

	Battalions.	Squadrons.	Guns.
In Southern Manchuria, including troops at Kuang Fung	21	9	34
Fortress battalions	2	—	—
In Pe-Chi-Li	12	5	44
Frontier guards in the Amur Siberian districts	26	25	28
Fortress battalions	2	—	—
In the Semirechernsk district, near Kul-			
In the Semirechernsk district, near Kuldja	8	22	28
Detachments at Urza and Kuldja	—	4	4
SECOND SIBERIAN ARMY CORPS.			
In Province of Tsitsihar	12	24	22
Third European Rifle Brigade	8	—	—
In Province of Kirin	26	29	102
Fifth European and Sixth East Siberian Rifle Brigades	13	—	24
Total	130	118	286

This would give a total of nearly 160,000 men and 286 guns.

Back of this force in Russia was an army awaiting mobilization and transportation including 627,000 infantry, 117,000 cavalry, 138,000 artillery, 34,000 engineers, 34,000 members of departmental corps, 60,000 Cossacks and 2,450,000 reserves, making a total possible war strength of 3,460,000 men. It is to be remembered, however, that Russia cannot withdraw her forces from European frontiers and waters at any time. For this reason the whole of Japan's strength was available against Russia's Asiatic forces.

RUSSIA'S GRIM WARRIOR LEADERS.

No small interest attaches to the personnel of Russia's army, navy and ministry at such a time. Of this force the Czar's uncle, the Grand Duke Michael, was generally regarded as the Nestor of the Russian army. He played a leading part in the Russo-Turkish war, commanding the army of the Caucasus. He was 72 years old, and not expected to take the field again. But he certainly helped to form Russia's plan of campaign.

This veteran prince should not be confounded with the younger Grand Duke Michael, the Czar's brother and heir to the Russian throne. The elder of the two Michaels became president of the committee of ministers. Although himself an old war-horse, he was the strongest ally of M. Witte and Count Lamsdorff in their efforts to keep Russia at peace with the world.

Count Lamsdorff, the foreign minister, was regarded in Russia as a very poor successor to such diplomatic giants as Ignatieff, Gortchakoff and Lobanoff. He was unpopular with the army, because he has always shown himself to be on the side of peace.

Another grand duke, Alexieff Alevis Alexandrovitch, was the nominal and theoretical head of the Russian navy, being "high admiral." He took keen interest in naval matters, but the practical control of them was in the hands of Vice-Admiral Tyrtow, who directed the ministry of marine.

Greater than all these in Russian esteem was Gen. Kouropatkin, at the opening of hostilities the Czar's minister of war, but afterward

called to the active scene of hostilities. Kouropatkin was the head of the war party in Russia. He believes in pushing Russian troops to the uttermost ends of Asia. In the movements toward the Indian frontiers which have alarmed England in recent years, in the absorption of Manchuria and in the threatened attacks on Korea his hand was plainly seen by any one familiar with Russian politics.

Before becoming minister of war Kouropatkin commanded the Russian army. He is unquestionably Russia's greatest general. He is the idol of the army, for Skobeleff is a name to conjure with in the Russian service and he was the late Skobeleff's right-hand man in four campaigns—the Russo-Turkish war, the Khivan expedition and the Khokandese and Merv campaigns.

The appointment of Gen. Kouropatkin, who was relieved of his functions as minister of war, to the chief command of the Russian army in the far East was gazetted as soon as the seriousnesses of the situation impressed Russia.

With the possible exception of Gen. Dragomiroff, formerly governor-general of Kiev and later member of the council of state, Gen. Kouropatkin is the most popular man in the Russian army. As a bluff old soldier who has fought his way up from the bottom to be minister of war he is the ideal of the enlisted men. Not one in the Czar's army has seen more fighting and no one can tell a story better. There is never a dull moment in his company, for he intermingles the humorous incidents of his campaign with tales of the self-sacrifice of the men whom he led with Skobeleff over the parched wastes of Geok-Tepe or over the icy slopes of Plevna.

The Emperor and Empress gave a luncheon to Gen. Kouropatkin and the grand dukes at the Alexandra palace, Tsarke-Selo, before the start for the front, and bade them farewell.

The appointment of Gen. Kouropatkin to direct command in the field was received with enthusiasm and his leadership inspired complete confidence that there would be no further mistakes and that Russian arms would be carried to success on land.

Gen. Kouropatkin was accompanied to the front by the Grand Dukes Boris, Alexis, Nicholas and Michael Nikolaievitch.

A MUSCOVITE CONSTRUCTIVE GENIUS.

One of Kouropatkin's strongest supporters was Gen. Annenkoff, who made a great reputation by building strategic railways in Central Asia, and was the father of the vast scheme for a Trans-Siberian line to the Pacific. He first outlined that plan in detail during a visit to Paris in 1891. Many so-called "practical men" laughed at him then, but his ideas have since produced the greatest railroad in the world, at an admitted cost of $275,000,000 if not much more.

Michael Annenkoff was born in 1838 and received his first commission in the Russian army in 1863. He is an older veteran than Kouropatkin, for he served as a staff captain during the Polish insurrection and rose to the rank of colonel at the age of 28. He was with the Germans during the Franco-Prussian war as Russian attache and acted as one of Skobeleff's chief staff officers in the Merv campaign.

Another well-known Russian soldier who played a leading part in the war was Gen. Obrubcheff. He was the hero of a hundred desperate fights in the Central Asian campaigns and enjoyed a greater reputation for personal courage than probably any other Russian general.

Gen. Bobrikoff, the governor-general of Finland, was another able commander, but he had a reputation for extreme harshness and even cruelty. His recent administration of Finland had not changed that reputation. He was credited with great influence in the council of state and the committee of ministers, the two bodies which formulate and execute Russian policy. He was a warm friend and ally of his old comrade, Gen. Kouropatkin.

Kouropatkin himself became the hero of the Russian army, second only to his great leader, Skobeleff, who died in 1882, by his bravery and fine generalship at the capture of Geok Tepe in 1882.

When the Russians, balked of their dreams of winning Constantinople by the Berlin congress, were making their great swoop through

Central Asia to the gates of Herat, Lord Salisbury told the British public not to be alarmed for the safety of India. "They will not be able to conquer the Turcomans," he declared. "The Turcoman barrier will last for our life-time, at least."

FAME SULLIED BY SLAUGHTER.

Gen. Tergoukasoff, the Russian commander in Central Asia, disagreed with Lord Salisbury. He told the Czar that the Turcomans might be conquered by three years' hard fighting. "That is too long," said the Czar. He recalled Tergoukasoff and sent the greatest of modern Russian warriors, Skobeleff, to command the troops. Skobeleff promptly secured Kouropatkin for his chief lieutenant and together they performed in a few weeks the task which the British premier declared would take a lifetime.

Geok Tepe, the great stronghold of the Turcomans, was carried by assault after a month's siege. The brunt of the attack fell on Kouropatkin, who commanded a contingent of light troops from Turkestan. It was a great victory, but it sullied the reputation of both the Russian leaders. They ordered their troops to give no quarter to the Turcomans of either sex and all the horrors usual when such orders are given were perpetrated, over 14,000 being slaughtered in action and in helpless retreat.

JAPANESE SOLDIERS IN EUROPEAN UNIFORMS

Up to about 1870, although the Japanese infantry had adopted many European practices, their uniforms, especially their caps, were distinctly native. They now adopted the modern military tent and cap, with their own rice bucket. (7)

FULL DRESS UNIFORM OF OFFICERS, 1875-86.

Later the French ideas adopted are more distinctly seen in the full dress of the officers, with their French kepi, white plumes, and gold chevrons. (8)

A MANCHURIAN RAILWAY STATION.

LIOA-YANG is the name of this railway station, where native laborers are seen at work. (64)

BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF MUKDEN.

MUKDEN was one of the points selected by the Russians for their military headquarters. (65)

MODERN OFFICERS OF JAPAN.

WITHIN the past twenty years the Japanese Army has adopted features from all the great nations. The general officer's uniform is distinctly French; the cavalry officer wears the flat German cap. (5)

MODERN INFANTRY OF JAPAN.

THE soldiers appear in white summer uniform, with French trousers and gaiters, and German field cap, knapsack, coat, and cartridge pouch. The sword-bayonet is both French and German. (6)

IMPROVEMENTS AT DALNY.

DALNY, just northeast of Port Arthur, was considered a Russian stronghold, and, during the war, improvements, especially along the line of the railroad, were continuous. (57)

WALLS AND GATEWAY OF MUKDEN.

MUKDEN, midway between Port Arthur and Harbin, on the Manchurian Railway, was made one of the Russian headquarters. This is a native section. (58)

AN EARLY-DAY DRILL.

THIS picture shows the Japanese infantry in the very early days. The sergeant is laying on the stripes with his cat-o'-nine-tails. (11)

IN THE DAYS OF THE SHOGUN.

BEFORE the overthrow of the military nobility, in 1867, rank was indicated by the number of the swords. The leader above has two, and was therefore a noble. (12)

A SOUTHERN KOREAN PORT.

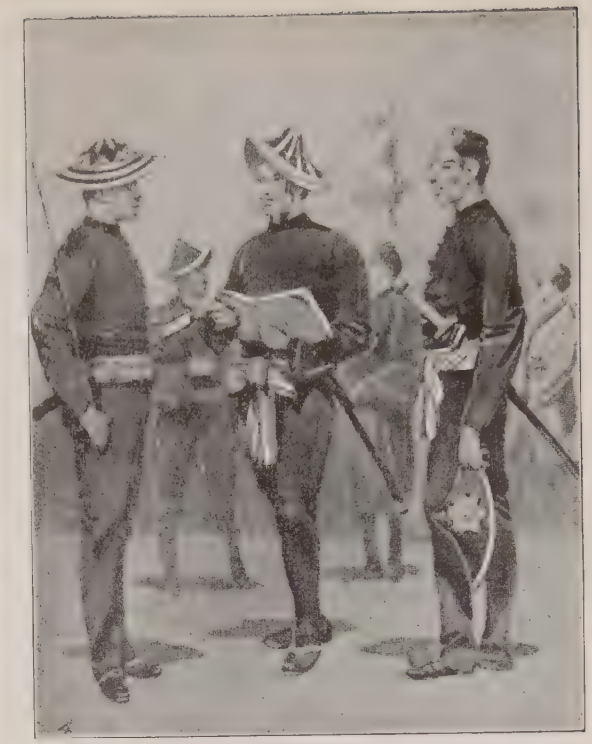
MASAMPO, which is an important Korean port. The main street is indicated. (62)

ON THE YELLOW SEA.

LITTLE children playing on the shore at Mokpo, Korea. (63)

FRENCH INFLUENCE.

THE early steps in the organization of the Japanese Army, on a modern basis, were conducted mainly by French officers. The drum-major therefore appears. (9)



FURTHER GROWTH ILLUSTRATED.

IN THIS picture the officer is seen instructing the sergeant major, while the orderly has doffed his cap, according to modern practice. (10)

JAPANESE FIRST-CLASS BATTLESHIP ASAHI.

THIS great engine of war is of 15,443 tons displacement, and was commanded by Captain Yamada. (60)

THE JAPANESE BATTLESHIP MIKASA.

THIS is a twin ship of the Asahi, and was commanded by Captain Ijichi. She was in several hot fights. (61)

ON THE MANCHURIAN BORDER.

THE departure of Russian troops from a railway station of the Manchurian Railway. (86)

RUSSIAN FRONTIER POST IN MANCHURIA.

THE Russian scouts are in the act of questioning native Chinamen, who are very humble but not over-communicative. (87)

CZARINA OF RUSSIA IN ROBES OF STATE. (88)

CZAR OF RUSSIA IN ROBES OF STATE. (89)

ADMIRAL TOGO.

A Naval Strategist of the First Rank.

ADMIRAL ROJESTVENSKY.

Commanding the Baltic Squadron.

Courtesy of Everybody's Magazine.

GENERAL NOZU.

A Japanese Hero in the War With China.

Courtesy of Everybody's Magazine.

FIELD MARSHAL OYAMA.

The "Left Hand of the Mikado."

Courtesy of Everybody's Magazine.

GENERAL KOUROPATKIN.
Russian Minister of War and Commander in Chief of the Land Forces.

GENERAL STOESSEL.

The Russian Officer who Commanded the Garrison at Port Arthur.

GENERAL NOGI.

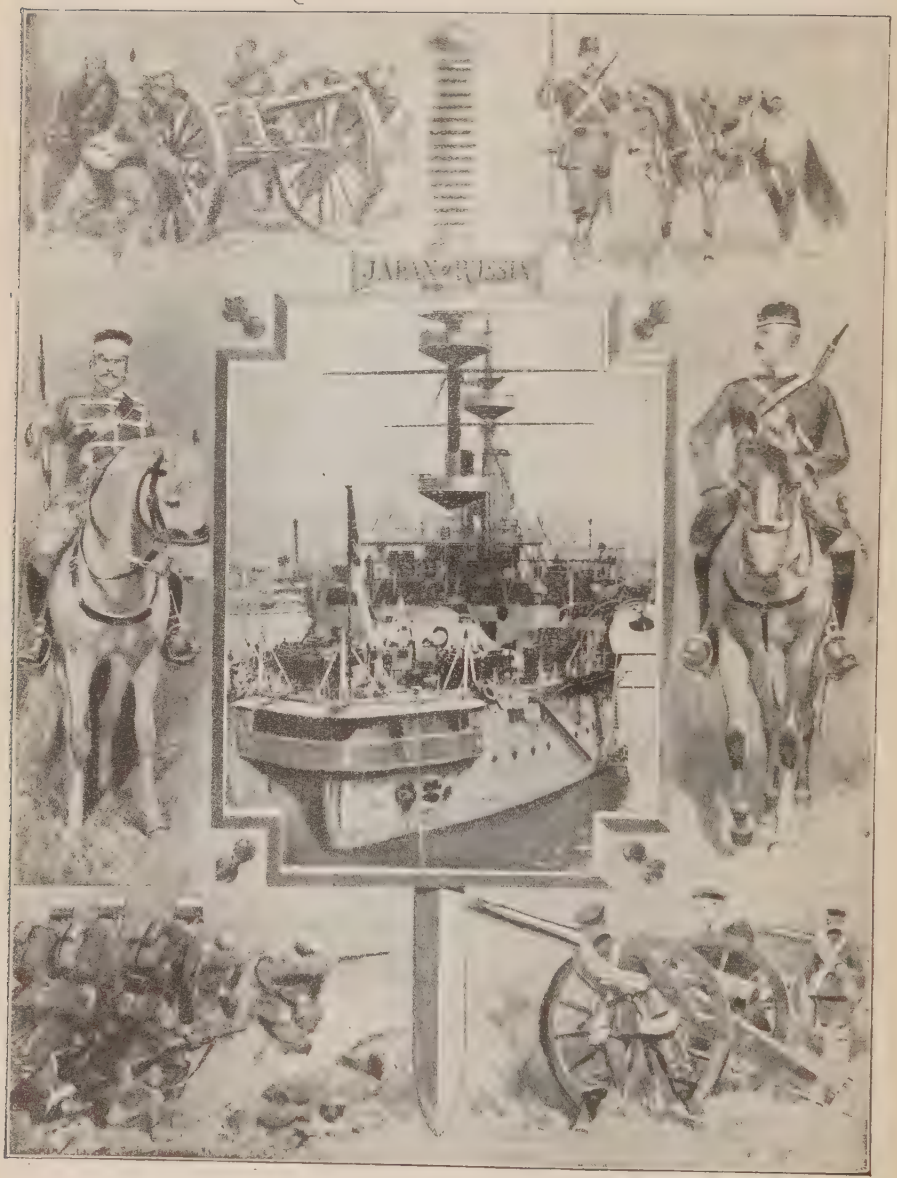
The Man to Lead the Japanese Army to Victory at Port Arthur.

GENERAL KUROKI.

One of Japan's Greatest Fighters.

HUNTER SCOUTS IN A NIGHT RECONNOITER.

THE hunter or night scouts formed a peculiar branch of the Russian service. Sixteen of the best sharpshooters were selected from an infantry regiment and formed into a battalion, commanded by one or more officers. They were for special night service, and were required to have their bayonets always fixed.



TYPES OF RUSSIAN AND JAPANESE SOLDIERS.

At the left are the Japanese artillery, cavalry, and infantry; at the right, the Russian Cossack, trooper, and artillerymen. In the center is one of the first-class Russian battleships, a giant of the line

CHAPTER XIV.

TORPEDO WARFARE OF JAPAN.

Japs Study Torpedo Warfare Closely—Inexpensive Hornet Can Destroy Millions—Terrors Suffered by Crew—The Modern Mechanical Fish—Close View of the Death Dealers—Cared for Like Hospital Patient.

NOT in her splendidly equipped army nor her navy, bristling with guns, lay Japan's principal element of strength when the little Red Ant turned on the Great Bear. Her chief advantage lay in her proximity to the field of operations, her conveniently located bases of supply, the wonderful oriental mobility of her army, her complete preparedness, the tremendous disadvantage under which her enemy labored, and greater than all the remarkable proficiency of her men with that hitherto experimental weapon—the torpedo boat It is, therefore, that naval novelty that will first be considered.

JAPS STUDY TORPEDO WARFARE CLOSELY.

No navy has more persistently devoted itself to the offensive uses of the self-propelling torpedo than that of Japan. Its drills have been constant. Its torpedo craft are of the best—if not the best—in the world. It has boats which can make thirty-one knots per hour. It had eighty-six of them of all classes, with eighteen more building at the opening of the war. They were fitted with from three to six torpedo tubes each.

The practice maneuvers for years had taken place often with the entire Japanese fleet mobilized, and during these every kind of torpedo attack had been rehearsed again and again with oriental minute-

ness. Over all a rigid censorship had been maintained, whereby, despite lynx-eyed naval attaches and the keen watchfulness of newspaper correspondents, Japan had kept her secrets to herself, and merely let it be known that the efficiency of the torpedo flotilla had been keyed up to the last limit and would be kept there.

INEXPENSIVE "HORNET" CAN DESTROY MILLIONS.

That torpedo boats, the hornets of the navy, costing only about $300,000 each, could destroy $4,000,000 and $5,000,000 battleships and escape injury, as was demonstrated by the Japanese in the attack on the Russian fleet at Port Arthur, set naval officers throughout the world to thinking.

"What's the use of battleships and protected cruisers," laymen asked themselves, "when these little boats can destroy the biggest of them?"

Battleships and cruisers are as great a necessity for torpedo boat warfare as is the torpedo boat to the battleship and cruisers. The swiftly moving little torpedo boat frequently must seek refuge behind the floating fortresses of steel, just as the torpedo boat flotilla is expected to protect the battleship and cruiser from the attacks of the torpedo boats of the enemy.

The first naval engagement of Japan and Russia convinced officers that the torpedo boat flotilla of a navy could no longer be regarded as a hindrance and bother.

"The most destructive instruments of war today are the torpedo boats and the Whitehead torpedo," declared one of the high ranking naval officers of the United States. "A torpedo boat under favorable conditions, and favorable conditions frequently arise, can do more damage by the discharge of one Whitehead torpedo than can the expenditure of $1,000,000 worth of ammunition in such a contest as was fought at Santiago."

LIFE ON THE TINY CRAFT.

The torpedo boats are little known to the general public. There have been few books written about them and naval officers do not, as a rule, seek assignments to them, for their work aboard one of

these little destroyers is laborious, uncomfortable and dirty in the extreme. Officers and men have to sleep when they can; eat when they can, but be ready to fight at every minute of the 24 hours of the day and night.

In war time their lot is even worse than on board any of the battleships, cruisers, or even of the little gunboats. Torpedo boat men and officers are in constant peril of death by foundering, explosion of torpedoes, collision, the breaking in half of the boat, and a hundred other dangers, not to mention the possibility of destruction by the fire of the enemy, for the torpedo boat is thin-skinned, and can be pierced by the projectiles of the small caliber guns.

The torpedo boat is the outcome of the invention of the Whitehead automobile torpedo. The Whitehead torpedo has been brought to a state of perfection undreamed of in the earlier days of its invention.

Originally designed to be fired from the battleships and cruisers, experience soon taught that to be of any service the torpedo must be discharged in a way combining the maximum of effect with the minimum of risk.

EVOLUTION OF THE TORPEDO BOAT.

It was soon demonstrated there was no possibility of a battleship sneaking up to the fleet of an enemy and discharging its torpedo and escaping without subjecting itself to the combined fire of the entire fleet.

Out of this condition came the torpedo boat, designed to combine great speed and a small target for the fire of the enemy. So great has the improvement been that the modern torpedo boat compares with the earlier models about as much as does a ferryboat with one of the latest ocean flyers.

The torpedo boat, to be effective, must have speed enough to dart in among the fleet of an enemy, discharge its torpedo and, turning, show a clean pair of heels. The modern torpedo boat is not a pretty thing to look at. It is the modern boat which resembles "the long,

low, rakish craft" of fiction. It is always pretty nearly awash, painted a dirty drab color, its brass fittings are never polished, and there is not a speck of white paint about it.

Since 1890 the United States has added some 50 of these little boats to its navy, and there are now in process of construction many more. During recent years naval officers have held that the torpedo boat was not worth much, but this has changed within the past few years. The torpedo boats of the United States navy, like those of Japan, represent the acme of torpedo boat building. These two countries waited until the other governments had experimented along various lines and then profited by their successes and failures.

JAPAN ORDERS THEM IN SCORES.

As late as 1898 Japan was ordering torpedo boats by the score and has perhaps developed this branch of naval tactics more than any other nation. While Japan has not the large number of boats that Russia has, its boats are in better condition, more modern and much speedier than those of Russia.

Now practically every country in the world is adding torpedo boats to its navy. Because of the small cost of these vessels great numbers have been ordered by most of the governments.

Little opportunity was given during the American war with Spain to test torpedo boats, but their absolute seaworthiness was shown by those brought over from Spain by Admiral Cervera with his fleet. The famous trip of the battleship Oregon from the Pacific to the blockading station off Santiago came very nearly not being made, because of the fear of the Spanish torpedo boat Temeraro on the western coast of South America.

In addition to their destructiveness in actual operation, the mere presence of torpedo boats with a fleet or in a vicinity is a constant menace to any fleet and excites the greatest fear among the men-of-warsmen.

The torpedo boats of the United States navy have been built for service and not for looks. Few of them have cost over $250,000 and

many of them less than $200,000 This, of course, does not include the armament. Complete, the government estimates that a torpedo boat costs $300,000.

These torpedo boats have from two to three 18-inch Whitehead torpedo tubes and three or four one-pounder rapid-fire guns. These rapid-fire guns are for the protection of the torpedo boats when attacked by similar craft or by torpedo boat destroyers.

HOW A TORPEDO CRAFT IS MANNED.

Each boat carries from two to three officers and a crew varying from 20 to 60 men. The larger crews are carried only by the torpedo boat destroyers, which are in reality only enlarged torpedo boats and are expected to perform exactly the same service. The destroyers offer a greater target to the enemy, and maneuvers in France and England have shown that a flotilla of torpedo boats can not only escape from the destroyers, but can frequently capture the destroyers.

There is a great opportunity for them to do the latter, for the little boats go swinging and plunging through the water at express train speed. The result is that the boats are racked not only by the tremendous and powerful engines, but by the waves as well. The sailor has no regular hours. He goes to bed pretty much as he pleases and gets up when it is his turn to go on watch.

Torpedo boat sailors, and even the officers for that matter, do not present the spick and span appearance of their brethren on the larger ships.

They have a contempt for the bigger ships and believe that the torpedo boat on which they are serving could whip the entire navy. Because of the limited space aboard these little vessels the men off duty do not have the enjoyment of those aboard the larger ships. At night the officers sleep on the bunk lockers on each side of the cabin and the crew on mattresses or hammocks on the lower deck. Liquid compasses are necessary because of the vibration and motion of the boat.

The rations aboard a torpedo boat are the same as those served on any other vessel of the navy, except that a predominance of canned

foods, such as meats, soups, etc., are furnished, because they occupy less storage room and are more easily prepared. It is no easy matter for the most experienced sea cook to prepare even the simplest meal on board one of these little boats when the commanding officer has run "Full speed ahead."

An English officer, in describing his sensations at sea in a torpedo boat, once said: "It takes two men to eat a can of sardines; one to hold the can and the other to eat."

TERRORS SUFFERED BY CREW.

Sandwiches form an important adjunct to the menu of the torpedo boat sailor when at sea. He has little time to eat anything else, even though the motion of the vessel would permit it. Even sleeping in a hammock or on a bunk is an art on a torpedo boat. No sailor ever gets his sea legs aboard one of the little vessels, for he is likely to be seasick at almost any instant. Some of the older sailors of the navy who have forgotten that they were ever seasick look like a man making his first trip after a few hours aboard one of the vibrating, trembling little boats.

Lieutenant Commander Frank F. Fletcher, U. S. N., commandant of the United States naval torpedo station, whose inventions of torpedo appliances and long experience with these dangerous projectiles have caused him to become recognized as one of the ablest torpedo officers in the service of the United States, is an enthusiast in the matter of the efficiency of torpedoes in warfare, and a lecture he delivered at the United States Naval War College upon the history of the use of torpedoes, which has never been published, is of especial interest.

The lecture makes a record of every attack made in the world with torpedoes from the time of the civil war through the Russo-Turkish campaign, during which the old spar torpedo gave way to the present automobile, down to the very beginning of the present war in the far East. It is perhaps the only record of its kind in existence.

There are recorded in his files fifteen attacks with spar torpedoes, which were attached to fast launches by means of a spar, of which Lieutenant Commander Fletcher says a good percentage were successful. Boats engaged in these attacks in which three hundred and fifty men participated. Nine per cent of the boats were lost and three per cent of the men were killed. On the other hand, six ships were sunk and three damaged, while five hundred lives were lost. Sixteen torpedoes were exploded, forty-five per cent of which proved fatal to the ship attacked.

With the automobile torpedo nine attacks have been made, and of them Lieutenant Commander Fletcher has summarized as follows: Five hundred men took part and the loss of life was only two per cent. Thirty-two torpedoes were discharged, and nine of them made hits, sinking eight vessels, the percentage of hits being over twenty-eight per cent.

"Thus," says Lieutenant Commander Fletcher, "the crucial test of war shows that the torpedo within its range is more accurate than the gun in battle."

In his very interesting lecture Lieutenant Commander Fletcher goes into details in the matter of the various attacks. Boat attacks with spar torpedoes, originating in the civil war, covered a period of twenty years and were employed in four wars. Attacks with the automobile torpedo have covered about the same period, and have been also employed in four wars, in which seven nations have been engaged.

RESULTS CAREFULLY TABULATED.

The first attack with a spar torpedo was made against the Ironsides at 9 p. m. October 5, 1863, while the vessel was lying at anchor off Charleston. The Ironsides was severely injured, but not to such an extent that she had to be withdrawn from service.

The second attack was made on the Housatonic, four months later, also off Charleston. It was moderately dark, and the Housatonic was sunk, with a loss of five lives. The torpedo boat was sunk, with the loss of nine lives.

The third attack was made against the Memphis, in the North Edisto River, at 1 a. m., March 6, 1864. The attack failed, and the torpedo boat escaped.

The fourth attack was made upon the Minnesota, off Newport News, April, 1864. Although the boat had been seen, she succeeded in exploding her torpedo amidships and doing much damage. The boat and her crew escaped.

The fifth attack was made upon the Wabash, on blockade off Charleston, in April, 1864. The attack was discovered and abandoned.

The sixth attack was the famous case of the Albermarle, which occurred in October, 1864, the vessel being moored in the Roanoke River. It was the event that made Lieutenant Cushing famous. The torpedo boat was discovered, but she pushed on through a very severe fire. The torpedo was successfully exploded against the ship, which was sunk. Of the crew of the torpedo boat only two lost their lives, they being drowned.

The seventh attack was made by the Russians against Turkish vessels in the Black Sea, in May, 1877. Torpedo boats fitted with spar torpedoes failed to do any damage and escaped without loss.

In the eighth attack, which was made in the Danube in May, 1877, one vessel was sunk by four launches.

In the ninth attack, which was made off the mouth of the Danube in June, 1877, although participated in by five Russian launches, the ships of the enemy escaped damage.

The tenth attack also occurred in the Danube, in June, 1877, and was also a failure. It was attempted in daylight.

The eleventh attack was also a broad daylight affair. It was made by two boats against a Turkish monitor in the Danube, and was a complete failure.

The twelfth attack took place in the Black Sea in August, 1877, against a Turkish fleet, which escaped injury. The boats, though, got within torpedo range, and there was no good reason why the ships were not sunk.

No other noteworthy use of the movable mine took place in the Franco-Prussian war of 1871, the Russo-Turkish war of 1877, or the Chinese-French war of 1884, although in this period the "fish" torpedo together with the specially contrived and fast torpedo boat from which to project it, rapidly developed.

The first direct test of the modern automobile torpedo against a battleship took place in the Bay of Valparaiso during the Chilean revolution of 1891, when the Blanco Encelada, an armored Congressist vessel, was sunk with her entire crew of 120 men by the Balmacedist torpedo boat Condell.

The second attack was made upon the Brazilian battleship Aquidaban in 1894 during the revolutionary troubles, but is of little importance in view of the wretched defence, and the fact that the assaulting craft fired three torpedoes at ranges of 100 and 75 yards, and only succeeded in hitting the Aquidaban, a vessel 280 feet long, at a distance of 150 feet.

JAPAN'S FIRST USE OF TORPEDO BOATS.

The third and far more important effort occurred in the harbor of Wei-Hai-Wei nine years before the opening of hostilities between Japan and Russia, when a Chinese squadron, protected by a double line of submarine mines and other obstructions, was bottled by the Japanese fleet under Admiral Ito. Two successive attempts to send in torpedo boats failed through the alertness and energetic fire of the Chinese. On the third occasion seven boats effected an entrance, and the battleship Ting Yuen was promptly sunk. But of the assailants, one was torn to pieces by a well placed shell, three went aground, two smashed their propellers on the rocks and the survivor rejoined the fleet unharmed, but with her captain frozen to death in his conning tower. The undaunted Japs attacked again on the following night, and sent three Chinese ships to the bottom.

Exactly how the Japanese torpedo attack on Port Arthur on Feb. 8 was made seems to be somewhat in question. That the Russians were caught unprepared—and all accounts so indicate—is most

astounding. If America did not teach anyone how to use torpedo boats offensively in the recent war with Spain she certainly provided the world with elaborate information how to guard against them. The reports of Russian neglect may not be true—and for the credit of the Russian navy it is to be hoped they are not—but if they are true, somebody's existence probably came to a sudden and startling termination—a just punishment.

CLOSE VIEW OF THE DEATH DEALER.

A Whitehead torpedo, such as were employed by Japan in this action, is a cigar-shaped object made of steel or bronze or any rust-resisting metal, 21 inches in diameter and from 15 to 20 feet in length. The "warnose" is on the blunt end of the "fish" torpedo. This is the end that strikes the ship or other object, and by means of a rod driven against a detonator causes the explosion of the 200 pounds of guncotton, dynamite, nitroglycerin or other explosive in the chamber. Behind the chamber filled with the explosive is a cylinder, charged with compressed air, which furnishes the motive power for the propeller of the torpedo. Back of the compressed air cylinder is the "balance chamber," where the automatic steering apparatus is located, and behind this is the engine room.

The torpedo is fitted with four rudders, two horizontal and two vertical, which are for the purpose of keeping the torpedo at the proper depth.

The torpedo is fired from the bow or stern of a vessel, either from a submerged tube or from a tube on deck. The torpedo is started by being blown out either by compressed air or by a small charge of powder.

A torpedo tube, of which there are usually three on a torpedo boat's deck, is a huge metal pipe open at one end, the other closed by a door. Much complicated mechanism is necessary to fire a torpedo from a torpedo boat. The sighting and everything is done from the decks, although the tube may be submerged or partially submerged.

The deadly mechanical fish dives into the water like a porpoise,

adjusts itself to the desired depth, and then at a speed of thirty miles an hour goes straight at its prey. Its effective range at the present time is about 1,500 yards, but experiments in our own navy have proved that torpedo boats can creep as near as 400 yards to a ship before being revealed by searchlights.

After the torpedo has once started, there is no known defense which an attacked vessel can interpose. Nets have been long obsolete; and, in fact, cannot be used when a ship is under way. The only possible safeguard other than the attacked vessel's quick-fire guns, which, of course, assumes a discovery of the advancing torpedo boats, is a cordon of torpedo boat destroyers maintained around a battleship at such a distance as will enable them to drive off or destroy the torpedo boats before these can launch their torpedoes.

Ships actually in harbors have resorted to the ancient method of a heavy chain drawn across the waterway, as Cervera did in Santiago, but this will only be effective against light torpedo boats, so that it would be necessary merely to send a heavier vessel against it in the beginning to break it down and open a free passage for them. Modern torpedo progress is chiefly in the direction of increasing the effective range, and it is believed at the present time that before long this will be augmented to something over two miles. In this case the difficulties of defense by ships in open water will be greatly increased. The late John Ericsson always maintained that "a battleship is nothing but torpedo food," and in such things he was given to good judgment.

CARED FOR LIKE HOSPITAL PATIENT.

Every torpedo is thoroughly tested before it is placed aboard a torpedo boat and frequently thereafter to see that it does not develop any peculiarity unknown to the commanding officer. A torpedo has a chart which is kept up and studied as zealously by the commanding officer of the torpedo boat as is the chart of a typhoid fever patient by the attending physician.

The Whitehead torpedoes require an unusual amount of care be-

cause of the delicate mechanism. A Whitehead torpedo carries enough explosives to blow up any battleship if it strikes fair. The torpedoes cost on an average of $5,000 each and the United States government keeps 1,000 or more of them at the various navy yards. The general torpedo depot is at Newport.

It is safe to assume in the absence of access to the carefully guarded Japanese naval secrets that the Japanese system differs little from that of the United States. Physical conditions practically guaranee that to be the case. Of course methods of approaching the enemy differ. Then, too, in this war Japan enjoyed unusual opportunities for gathering complete detailed information concerning the enemy.

It is certain that the commanders of her torpedo boats knew the Russian signal code and used it to the bitter cost of their victims. So much for this important feature of the war.

A Case of Two Heads Better than One.

CHAPTER XV.

JAPAN'S NAVAL POWER.

Ready to Fight Without Pay—What Warships' Names Mean—Poetry in Each—Pagan Heroine Honored—Love of Island Home Shown.

THE brilliant naval showing made by the Japanese navy at the beginning of the war indicates that the whole subject of offensive attack had been elaborately studied and worked out before hostilities began. No more impressive argument in support of a general staff for the navy has ever been adduced. The Japanese have such a general staff and have had it for years. Its functions are not different from those which it is proposed the American staff shall have. It controlled and prescribed all the maneuvers described. It determined the character of the ships, how they were built, where obtained; and, on the whole, the Japanese navy as it stands is the product and outcome of the established general staff.

At the beginning of the war no one regarded Japan as a first class power, still she was classed with Italy, Austria and Turkey and ahead of all the other civilized countries except the United States, Great Britain, France, Germany and Russia. She had been quietly plugging away on a well planned and definite system for eight years. For two years, at least, she had been preparing for this very struggle. In that she was wiser than Russia.

JAPAN'S WONDERFUL ADVANCEMENT.

The marvelous valor and esprit du corps of her men in the Pekin campaign startled the world. The shrewdness and tactical ability of

her officers opened the eyes of the generals of the other forces, including our own. All of this means something; it must mean that Japan has made wonderful strides in a military way since last she was in the limelight of the God of War.

Japan has had the best of tutors and she is the best of students. Her officers and men possess the very arrogance of confidence—conceit, critics say—and before this confidence will lose its upholding power the men must be dead. Her leaders were wise enough to know that she had caught Russia afoul, and calculated on no let-up in a vigorous campaign.

Japanese leaders felt that the boast that Russia could pour 500,000 troops into Manchuria with their supplies was pure bluff. They calculated it would take the complete machinery of the Trans-Siberian Railway four months to carry 100,000, and that it would exhaust the resources of the road to bring war supplies for the men then in Manchuria for two months of precious time. Japan knew that the Russian fleet had a coal supply for only a few weeks and could get no more; that neither the Port Arthur nor the Vladivostok squadrons could get out alive; she knew that she had prepared to blow up a hundred bridges and culverts of the great feeding road.

The collapse of the northern Colossus at the touch of Ithuriel's spear, in the hands of the Mikado, was not a vision to be accepted with grace by the military lords of Europe, save those whose jealousy of Russia is inherent. From the latter Japan could figure on ready loans. Her shipyards and facilities for making hurried naval repairs were the finest on the Pacific.

READY TO FIGHT WITHOUT PAY.

The Japs have one of the greatest patriotic armies in the world; the men will fight without pay if necessary. The men could live on a pound of rice a day, while the Russian soldier required meat and other things to go with it. On the one side no great amount of camp equipage was necessary, while on the other there must be ten pounds to a man. The Jap does not worry about clothes and he figures on

keeping active enough to make up for cumbersome uniforms. With rice and all kinds of cereals in great quantities on hand, as well as millions of pounds of canned beef, and the wide ocean open to get more, what feared the Jap of the mighty Russian army?

Japan had no battleships in her war with China ten years before, but her cruisers made short work of the bigger Chinese ships in the Yalu River battle and at Wei-Hai-Wei. Since then she had built a complete fleet, every class being fully represented by vessels equipped in the best known and latest fashion. At the opening of hostilities she possessed fourteen first class modern armored ships, six being battleships and eight large cruisers, the latter really being battleships in disguise.

The following table affords an excellent idea of the character of her 114 vessels, requiring 31,379 officers and men and a reserve of 6,267:

BATTLESHIPS.

First Class.

Name.	Displacement, Tons.
Mikasa	15,443
Matsusi	15,240
Asahi	15,443
Shikishima	15,066
Yashima	12,517
Tuji	12,649

Second Class.

Chin Yen	7,335
Tuso	3,777

ARMORED CRUISERS.

Adsuma	9,456
Yakumo	9,800
Iwate	9,906
Idsumo	9,906
Takiwa	9,655
Asama	9,855

PROTECTED CRUISERS.

Second Class.

Kasagi	4,978
Chitose	4,836
Itsukushinia	4,278
Hashidate	4,278
Matsuhima	4,278
Takasago	4,227
Yoshino	4,225
Namwa	3,709
Takashibo	3,709

PROTECTED CRUISERS.

Third Class.

Akitsushima	3,172
Idsumo	2,967
Akashi	2,800
Suma	2,700
Chijoda	2,439
Mitaka	3,420
Tsushima	3,420

Otono 3,000

DISPATCH BOATS.

Miyako 1,800
Yayeyama 1,609
Chihaye 1,250
Tatsuts 865

COAST DEFENSE VESSELS.

Saiyen 2,481
Hiyei 2,284
Kongo 2,284
Tsukuba 1,978
Takao 1,764
Tanriu 1,647
Katsuraki 1,502
Yamato 1,502
Kannon 1,367
Musashi 1,502

GUNBOATS.

First Class.

Kei Yen 2,185
Tsukushi 1,372

GUNBOATS.

Second Class.

Amaki 926
Banjo 667
Oshima 640
Akagi 622
Atako 622
Maya 622
Chokai 622
Sako 610

Gunboats, second class, old, no fighting value; captured from China; each 447 tons—Chinto, Chinsei, Chinnan, Shinhoku, Shincha, Chinpeu.

TORPEDO BOAT DESTROYERS.

Shiskumo 379
Asashio 379
Hamsame 375
Murasame 375
Akatuski 371
Kasuma 371
Ikatsuchi 371
Inadsuma 311
Okebono 311
Sazanami 311
Oboro 311
Shinonome 279
Murakumo 279
Yugiri 279
Shiramu 279
Kagoro 279
Usugunu 279
Asagiri 380
Hayatori 380

TORPEDO BOATS.

13 120-150
36 80-90
27 40-65

WHAT WARSHIPS' NAMES MEAN.

In considering the strange names given the Japanese vessels it must be borne in mind that war craft and vessels of commerce have their own special words in the Japanese tongue. The latter class, from the big ocean liner of the Nippon Yusen Kaisha to the little

trader or roofed-in junk going around the islands, bears the appellation of "Maru." This word, which is also used for a sword, and for the white and red flag of the empire, properly meaning a "circle," is always tacked on to passenger or trading craft, and so distinguishes them. The word for a man-of-war, from the superb Mikasa or Fuji, is "Gun-Kan." But the Japanese drop the epithet, not saying or writing "Mikasa-Gun-Kan," but only "Mikasa." What does this signify? Simply, it is the name of a lofty and famous mountain near Nara, in the Japanese province of Yamato, and means "the ridge of three hats," its summit wearing the shape of the umbrella-like headpiece which pilgrims carry. This mountain has been much celebrated in native poetry.

Take next the battleship Matsuse. This, again, is taken from a locality much praised by poets, near Nara, and quite a household word among the people.

POETRY IN EACH.

Next comes to mind the Asahi. That signifies "the morning sun," which luminary is an object praised and reverenced in Japan, as well as being the symbol and national badge of the empire. It is "Asahi" which figures in blazing scarlet of dawn on the standard of Dai Nippon. Shikishima is yet another synonym for the land of the rising sun, frequently employed in poetry. There is need of little explanation of the title bestowed on the sister battleship, Fuji. Everybody knows how central and integral a factor in Japanese art and life is that beautiful and stately mountain rising so proudly from the Pacific waves which bathe its feet, and how that lovely and wonderful peak soars into the southern clouds, eternally crowned with a glittering diadem of snow.

Yashima, enrolled on the catalogue of the chief naval line, recalls the story, not of a mountain, but of a famous battlefield on the coast of Sanuko, where the great combat befell between Heishi and Henji.

In the name of Hiyei, a coast defense boat, we come back to cele-

brated hills, while another similar craft of the Mikado's fleet wears the name of Kongo, the "diamond" hill in Kawashi, associated with the strong and splendid years of a bygone dynasty. One armored cruiser is called Iwate, from a fertile province, while Idsumo brings to every Japanese mind the sacred spot where Susanoo-no-Mikoto alighted when expelled from heaven for his sins.

PAGAN HEROINE HONORED.

Another armored ship bears the familiar title of Adsuma, the appellation of a whole district beyond Hakone to the eastward. And was it not so called because of Adsuma, faithful and famous wife of Yamato-dakeno Mikoto? Crossing the sea to lead his army, the hero was overtaken by a storm, in which he would have perished but for the devotion of his beautiful wife. Believing that the god of the sea had been incensed, and would not be pacified except by the loss of some life precious to Japan, she resolved to immolate herself in order to propitiate the deity, and therefore, wrapping her body in her robe of gold and scarlet, plunged into the furious billows and was drowned. As she sank out of the reach of those who would have saved her, if possible, by the surrender of their own lives, the sea became almost immediately tranquil, and Yamato-dakeno safely landed and defeated the enemies of his country. Ever since then all those regions have borne the name made noble by this self-immolation of the Japanese princess, so that a ship-of-war may also proudly bear it.

LOVE OF ISLAND HOME SHOWN.

Among the "protected" class you will observe Chitose, meaning a thousand years, a word of prosperity; Kasagi, a spot famous in Japanese history, belonging to Yamashiro; Takasago, a place much praised by poets for its exquisite scenery, on the sea coast, near Akashi; Akitsushima, a notable appellation, for it signifies "the dragon fly," the accepted badge of the whole archipelago.

It will thus be seen, even by so brief a survey, that the Japanese carry ardent love of their own beautiful land out upon the element

which surrounds it, upon the flags and nameboards of their ships of war, making the mountains, the flowery plains, the blossoming groves, and the sparkling streams of Dai Nippon points of recollection, loyalty and patriotism for the sailor as well as for the soldier and the citizen. Broadly speaking, the big ships have been christened after great mountains, and their smaller sisters from some well known natural feature of the country.

ENGLAND—"You take 'im by the horns and I'll catch 'im by the tail."

MARS---"KEEP COOL, DOGS; THEY'RE BOTH IN THE POT!"

The Dogs of War, both Army and Navy, are waiting for their grewsome meal which Mars s preparing. Russia and Japan are boiling in the pot.

CHAPTER XVI.
JAPAN'S LAND FORCES.

Japanese Leaders Reviewed—Yamagata Had Rapid Rise—Negotiated Troublesome Treaty—Swept Chinese Away—How Jap Soldiers Are Rewarded—All Regarded as Heroes.

AS against Russia's mighty but distant army Japan had only 273,268 men to throw into the field, made up as follows: Infantry, 147,160; cavalry, 9,700; artillery, 24,130; engineers, 7,840; transport, 7,960; reserves, 76,478.

This army was made up of men ranging from 17 to 40 years old, the age limitations governing conscription in Japan. The army of opposing Russians ranged from 22 to 44 years old, the figures representing the conscription limitations of Russia. The respective population of the contending countries presents a strange contrast. Russia, with its enormous territory, boasting only 64,616,280, while the population of little Japan footed up 44,260,606.

The generals who led the Japanese armies against Russia were men who had proved their skill and efficiency. They had seen actual service and fought over the very ground where they met the Russians.

JAPANESE LEADERS REVIEWED.

The first on the list in order of service was Field Marshal Yamagata, not only first in rank, but easily first in the esteem of the Japanese public and in the judgment of the government. He was a veteran of many wars, having begun service in the struggle that restored the emperor to power in 1868. In the following year he visited Rus-

sia and France, studying things military. In 1872 he became assistant secretary of war—a position which in Japan is always held by a general officer of the army. In the following year he was made lieutenant general and two years later secretary of war.

The next year saw Japan in the throes of a fierce civil war. The rebellion was led by her greatest soldier, Field Marshal Saigo, who had with him some 50,000 of her best trained samurai. The government was compelled to put forth its greatest strength. An imperial prince was appointed to the nominal command, but as chief of staff Yamagata was the real general in chief and led the forces which crushed the rebellion. Saigo having been slain, Yamagata became the first military man in the empire and was promoted to the full rank of general.

YAMAGATA HAD RAPID RISE.

Being a man of great mental ability, boundless energy and strong personality, he soon became almost as prominent in the political world as in the military, and shared with Marquis Ito the position of greatest influence with the Emperor. He was several times prime minister and when not in that position always held some portfolio in the cabinet. He never ceased his active share in the development of the army. Through various official positions, such as inspector general, chief of the general staff and secretary of war, he kept himself in close touch with all parts of the army organization.

When war started with China in 1894 Yamagata was immediately given command of the first army that invaded Manchuria. Those who were with the army at the time describe the immense enthusiasm with which the coming of the great general was greeted by his soldiers. The rigors of a Manchurian winter speedily reduced Yamagata to such a condition that the Emperor, fearful of losing altogether the service of his ablest officer, called him back to Tokyo to act as his chief military adviser.

NEGOTIATED TROUBLESOME TREATY.

After the war Yamagata was made a marquis and the new military

rank of field marshal was established, to which he was promoted. The active interference of Russia, backed by France and Germany, which deprived Japan of the fruits of her victory, led the government to try to come to some understanding that would preserve the independence of Korea. Yamagata was appointed special ambassador for this purpose and proceeded to St. Petersburg, where he effected the treaty which was the basis of Japan's ante-war demands upon Russia. Not trusting altogether to this, Japan proceeded to double her army and greatly increase her navy. Several officers were promoted to the rank of field marshal in the army and an equal rank in the navy and organized into a supreme council of war.

Of this Yamagata was made chief. Considering the season of the year and the fact that he was over 65 years old and rather frail physically, it was improbable that he would take the field in person, but would occupy much the same place in war that Von Moltke did in the Franco-Prussian conflict.

FIELD MARSHAL OYAMA.

Dividing this honor and responsibility with him was Feld Marshal Oyama, associated with him in the council of war. Oyama has steadily risen in the military organization of Japan with Yamagata, and if the latter has been the Emperor's right-hand man Oyama has been his left. Like Yamagata, he began his career in the war of the restoration. In 1872 he was promoted major general and sent to Europe, where he spent three years studying military science. Returning in 1875, he was made vice minister of war. He added much to his reputation by his skilful conduct of operations in the rebellion of the great Saigo.

In 1879 he was promoted lieutenant general. Two years later he was made minister of war. In 1883 he became chief of the general staff. From this time until the outbreak of the war with China he occupied various positions in the cabinet, usually minister of war. In 1890 he was made full general—a rank then held only by himself and Yamagata. When war started he was looked upon as certainly

as Yamagata to command one of the armies. Accordingly he was given the command of the second army of invasion. Being five years younger than Yamagata and more robust, he proved fully equal physically to the task, and conducted the extensive campaign that resulted in the capture of the two great Chinese strongholds—Port Arthur and Wei-hai-Wei. Both positions were considered impregnable.

SWEPT CHINESE AWAY.

The mathematical precision with which Oyama conducted the operations and the gallantry with which he took redoubt after redoubt, until finally he swept into the great fortress itself excited the admiration of experts, naval and military. Crossing the Gulf of Pe-Chee-Lee with an army of 30,000 men, he swept the Chinese forces out of Wei-hai-Wei with the greatest apparent ease, and with the aid of the navy cooped up the Chinese fleet within the harbor, where it was quickly destroyed or captured. Oyama, therefore, returned from the war full of honors, was made a marcus and promoted with Yamagata to the special rank of field marshal. Oyama is noted for his genialty, his calmness under trying circumstances and his studious character.

GENERAL NODZU.

After Yamagata and Oyama the most conspicuous military man in Japan is General Nodzu, who succeeded Yamagata in the command of the first army of 1894-95. Like the others, he began his career in the war of the restoration, in which he served as captain. Five years later, at the age of 30, he had reached the rank of colonel. In 1876 he visited the United States, attending the centennial exposition and making a study of our military system. In connection with the latter he took part in an Indian campaign. He returned to Japan just in time to take part in the civil war inaugurated by Saigo. Promoted major general and given command of the Second brigade, he rendered particularly brilliant service. In 1886, in company with General Oyama, he made an extensive tour of military inspection in Europe and America.

Upon his return he was promoted lieutenant general and placed in command of the Fifth division. When war started with China this was the first division to take the field. A mixed brigade was sent over and beat the Chinese at Ulsan, in southern Korea. Shortly after this Nodzu, with the remainder of the division, arrived and, finding that the enemy had concentrated a force of some 20,000 men at the famous stronghold of Phyng-Yang, in northern Korea, he moved rapidly against it and crushed it in battle. Another division was now sent over to join him and the two divisions, together about 45,000 strong, became the first army of invasion, of which Yamagata took command.

With this army Yamagata crossed the Yalu river and invaded Manchuria, but as related, his health failing, he was soon forced to return to Japan, whereupon Nodzu was given the command and promoted to the full rank of general. In a very tedious and difficult winter campaign he pushed his way across the southern part of Manchuria, driving the Chinese before him and beating them whenever he could come in touch with them until he reached New-Chwang, where a great battle terminated the campaign.

HOW JAP SOLDIERS ARE REWARDED.

For his conduct in this war General Nodzu was decorated, made a count, pensioned and honored in various ways. With the enlargement and reorganization of the army the country was divided into three grand military divisions, eastern, middle and western, and General Nodzu has had command of the eastern. Although 60 years old, he is still in active command.

Next in order come the lieutenant generals most conspicuous in the Korean and Manchurian campaign. The first of these undoubtedly is General Katsura, who became prime minister of the empire. He is a man of great ability and energy and a thoroughly trained soldier. He was 20 years old at the time of the restoration and served as a staff officer. He did so well that he was rewarded with a sword of honor and a pension. It was only natural that so promising a young

soldier should be one of those chosen to go abroad to study, and in 1870 he was sent to Germany, where he studied for three years. Returning in 1873, he took part, with the rank of major, in the expedition sent to chastise Formosa.

BRAVERY IS RECOGNIZED.

On his return he was designated military attache to the legation in Germany, where he remained for several years. Upon his return he was made lieutenant colonel and appointed director of the army intelligence bureau. Being a man of great capacity for work, he was also made a member of the committee for the investigation of the coast defense works and also given the political post of chief secretary of the cabinet. That he should have held all these offices at once is a high tribute to his ability. In 1882 he was promoted colonel. In 1884 he traveled in Europe on a tour of military inspection, returning the year following. He was now made major general and entered the war department as director of the general affairs bureau.

In 1886 he became vice minister of war. In 1891 he received the rank of lieutenant general and took command of the Third division. In the war with China he was ordered to Korea, where his division, together with the Fifth division, constituted the first army and did brilliant service in Manchuria. Indeed Katsura was General Nodzu's right arm in that campaign.

Upon his return he was decorated, made a viscount and given a life pension. Later on he was promoted to the rank of full general. He was then appointed governor general of Formosa, a position of mixed civil and military duties that made it similar to the same office in the Philippines. Some time later he resigned this post to enter the cabinet as secretary of war. Later, at a time of particular political stress, he was invited by the emperor to form a cabinet, and he succeeded.

FITTED FOR COMMAND.

As prime minister he has displayed such skill and tact that he is still in power, having remained in office an unusually long time. Ow-

ing to his great abilities, military skill and minute knowledge of Manchuria, gained in actual warfare, and his physical vigor, being only 56 years old—ten years younger than Yamagata and five years younger than Oyama and Nodzu—General Katsura was the man best fitted to map out the campaign against Russia.

Next in military achievement are Sakuma, who commands the middle, or Kurogi, who commands the western grand military division, or Oku, who commands the Tokyo army of defense. These are the next in succession, sharing with Nodzu and Katsura the rank of full general. They all commanded divisions in the first or second army during the war with China.

Much was expected by Japan also from Major General Fukushima, who commanded the Japanese forces at the battle of Tien-Tsin during the "boxer" troubles and whose skill excited the admiration of the foreign experts. Fukushima has spent much time in Russia and Manchuria and is an authority on the subject. Besides Kodama and Fukushima there is a group of officers who were major generals during the war with China and who either in command of brigades or in some staff position, proved their skill on many a hard-fought field. Most of these now command divisions. Among these are Lieutenant General Nogi, whose work was particularly brilliant in the taking of Port Arthur and in the later advance on New-Chwang. After the war he was made a baron, promoted to his present rank and for a time was governor general of Formosa.

Besides Nogi there is Yamaguchi, who was the lieutenant general in command of the division which marched on Pekin during the "boxer" trouble. There is also Lieutenant General Terauchi, who was promoted to be secretary of war; also Lieutenant Generals Nishi, Oseko, Okubo, Inouye, Hachimi and the two Oshimas. These names, while they sound strange to American ears, are familiar to every schoolboy in Japan, who cherishes in his heart the memory of their brave deeds, together with some words, acts or incidents in their lives which illustrate their character, their bravery, love of country and devotion to their sovereign.

THE FAR EAST---THE PEACE CURTAIN IS STUCK! RUN FOR YOUR LIVES!"

(This cartoon is in remembrance of the terrible Iroquois Theater fire of December 30, caused by the catching of the asbestos curtain. War is seen issuing forth from the opening

CHAPTER XVII.

RUSSIA'S MIGHTY RAILROAD

Stretches Quarter Distance Around the Globe—Figures on Equipment—The Secret Chinese Road—Government Was Victimized—Work Started by Czar—Strong American Sentiment—Railroad Loses Vast Sum.

PASSING reference has already been made to the great Trans-Siberian railroad and the world well understood what an important factor it was in the mighty drama of the war. Experts who had traveled on the line declared that it would not stand the strain of a continued struggle. Undoubtedly in certain aspects the railway appears very faulty, but the enormous mileage probably accounts for some of the laxity in construction.

The track, a single one, is such that only 17.7 miles an hour can be covered by the light express trains in Siberia and in Manchuria 11.1 miles an hour is the highest rate of speed commensurate with safety. The line has numerous sidings, but these are not sufficient to prevent congestion when great pressure is put on the system. The most interesting and vital portion of the great 4,000 mile railway is the passage of Lake Baikal, which has already been fully described. Parts of the area have never been plumbed. It is surrounded by some of the hardest mountains which a railway engineer could encounter. The official plan included a railway around the southern end of Baikal, but this was not finished when needed most. Instead connection was made by means of a steam ferry which was built in England, taken to the shore of the lake in parts, and put together on the scene of operation.

The steam ferry has three lines of rail upon the main deck to carry one passenger and two freight trains across the lake. With this load the ferry was designed to crush its way through three feet of ice at a speed of thirteen knots an hour. A screw at the bow with a separate engine sucks away the water from underneath the ice, which thus breaks by its own weight. This ferry and ice crusher proved useless during the coldest part of winter, when the ice was thickest. The propellers at the stern force the vessel through the broken ice sheets. The actual track covered by the ferry measures thirty-nine miles. There is a harbor and lighthouse at the western end of the lake, but there is no dock where the ferry could be repaired in case of need.

After passing the lake the railroad winds through the Yablonoi hills, reaching an altitude of 3,311 feet, with one tunnel 270 yards in length through the hills. After passing the Manchurian frontier the line crosses the Khingan range by a zig-zag railway pending the completion of a tunnel 1,900 yards in length now in course of construction. After descending from the hills to a high plateau the line runs through the northern part of Manchuria to Harbin.

FIGURES ON EQUIPMENT.

The line bifurcates at this point, the southern branch running 479 miles by way of Mukden to Port Arthur, with a branch to Niuchwang. Connection with Pekin will be made in a short time by a branch line now in course of construction. The other branch, with its terminus at Vladivostok, after leaving Harbin, continues 480 miles, in a course a little north of east, to the terminus at the port.

The following table contains facts of interest about the great Russian railway:

Stations completed	390
Railway employes	14,738
Locomotives	751
Passenger coaches	548
Freight cars	7,743

Mail cars	33
Siberian mileage	3,559
Manchurian mileage	1,144
Traffic in 1899 (tons)	639,000
Moscow to Irkutsk (days)	8
Irkutsk to Manchuria (hours)	74
Across Manchuria to Port Arthur (hours)	77
Vladivostok to London (7,092 miles), (days)	17.5

STRETCHES QUARTER DISTANCE AROUND THE WORLD.

The American transcontinental lines were built to further commerce. The Canadian Pacific was designed for commercial purposes first and secondarily for military reasons. The Russian railroads across Asia are first military and imperial, and a long way after that to develop the land. The strategic motive in building 6,000 miles of an unusual (five feet) gauge, single track line is illustrated by the history of a railroad whose very existence Russia intended to conceal.

THE SECRET CHINESE ROAD.

Before the completion of the line that runs across Manchuria from the main and original Siberian road through Harbin to Port Arthur and Vladivostok, the secret policy of St. Petersburg demanded a straight line to Pekin. It is known that a concession for such a railroad was obtained from China in 1898. It was intended to run across the desert of Gobi to Kalgan, a point in the great wall of China, close to Pekin.

This road never was openly built, and all but the diplomats forgot the scheme.

It is possible that Wirt Gerrare, the writer, was not an agent of British diplomacy, but he rendered his home government a service of value in his Asiatic investigation. He determined to see what was to be seen in Manchuria, and finding that Englishmen were turned back, where other travelers were allowed to pass freely, he disguised himself and went everywhere.

The Boxer uprising showed the Russians an easier route to Pekin than the caravan track across the desert from Kalgan to Kiakata. Scandinavian missionaries in Mongolia, fleeing to the Russian lines, showed the Russians a way that hardly needed surveying, from Khailar along the west slopes of the lofty Khingan range of mountains.

"This branch," Mr. Gerrare wrote in December, 1902, "is being built with all possible speed as a purely strategic railway having Kalgan as its objective."

LABOR SECRETLY PURSUED.

The Russians took amazing precautions against discovery. They drove the Chinese out of the whole country to be traversed. Foreigners allowed to pass along the declared route of the Eastern Chinese railway were watched to see that they did not stumble upon this new line. Some Englishmen, permitted to hunt in the Altai mountains, were "steered" away from it.

"It was purely by accident," Mr. Gerrare says, "that I saw this line and the construction trains bound south passing over it. It was useless for me to attempt to follow the line to the railway head, but I was able to get some information."

Near Khailar, on the trunk line of the great Siberian road, 650 miles north of Pekin, the strategic line turns off, skirts a lake, crosses the River Khalka and winds its way south along the high plateau of the Khingan mountains to Khalgan, sixty miles west northwest of Pekin.

The track, Mr. Gerrare says, follows the surface contour and there has been little attempt at finding a level, the sleepers being laid on top of the turf, wherever this is sufficiently even, without being imbedded in the soil. The embankments and cuttings were unimportant and the line was hardly more than the kind railway contractors put down for their construction trains.

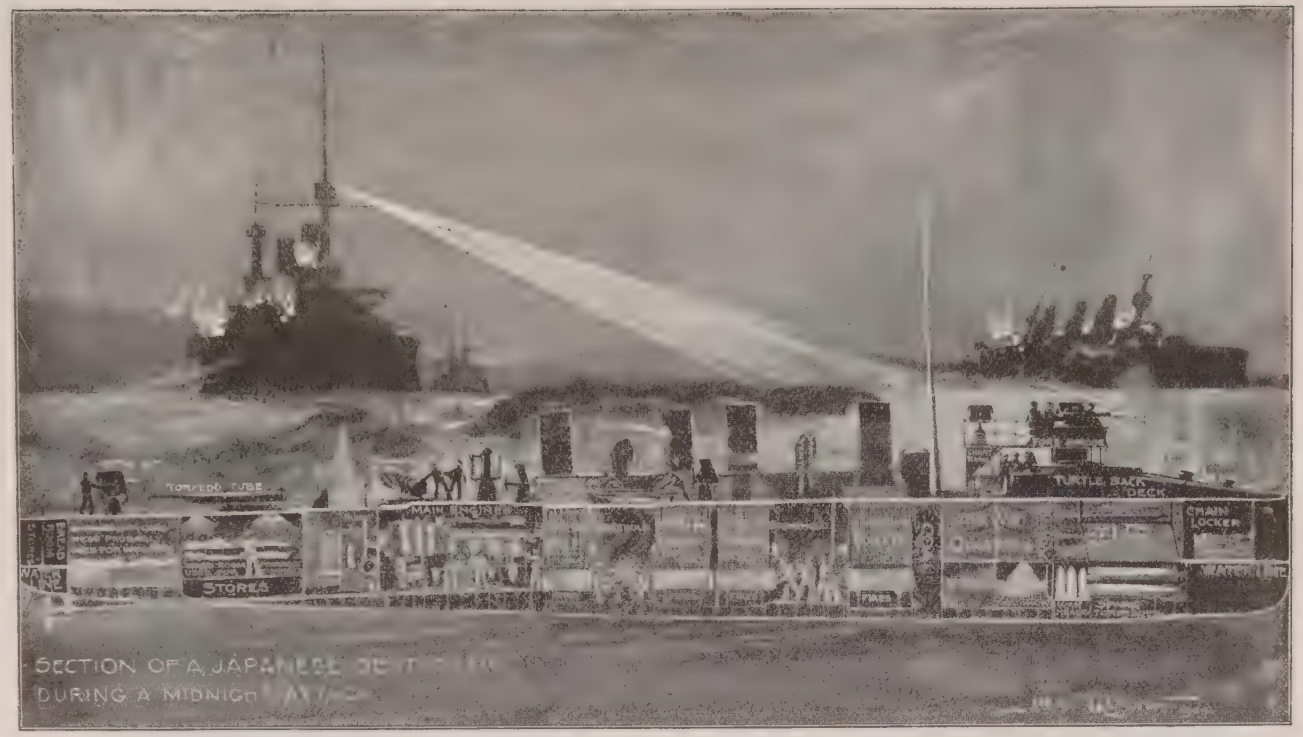
The Trans-Siberian railroad has often been described as a great railroad, which it is not, instead of a great enterprise, which it is.

WINTER TORPEDO PRACTICE ON BOARD A JAPANESE DESTROYER.

ALTHOUGH almost shop-worn with triteness, that old saying, "Practice makes perfect," was the watchword of the Japanese in all their war preparations. The brilliancy shown by them in their torpedo attacks was the result of incessant and faithful practice, in all seasons and upon all available occasions.

THE COSSACK INTRODUCES HIMSELF TO A MANCHURIAN VILLAGE.

A SQUAD of wild Cossack riders is dashing through a Manchurian village, yelling like mad and laying their whips about them, scattering the unoffending natives in all directions. Whether standing or sitting, they are at home in the saddle, one of the marvelous horsemen having thrown himself along his horse's side to grab a chicken from the ground. (116)



INTERIOR OF A JAPANESE TORPEDO BOAT DESTROYER.

During the war much was heard about the torpedo boat destroyer, as well as the torpedo boat. A look at the interior shows that most of its space is devoted to boilers and engines. Here is seen a night attack on warships, with the crews madly at work in the rushing and tossing war fiend.

WARDING OFF JAPANESE RAILWAY WRECKERS.

THE Sungari bridge was a much threatened link in the Russian means of transport in the far East, and a strong Cossack guard was constantly on duty there, to detect any Japanese attempt at wrecking it. It was reported that certain bandits, said at first to be a Japanese colonel of engineers and two lieutenants, were hung from bridge culverts for making such attempt.

ON THE FRINGE OF THE RUSSIAN DEFENSES.

THROUGHOUT the winter of 1904 the Russian forces were encamped on the hills all about Port Arthur, to prevent the landing of Japanese expeditions intent on getting behind the besieged fortress and cutting off its railroad connection. It was cold, dreary work, but a necessary part of the grim business of war.

COSSACKS PURSUING MANCHURIAN BANDITS.

THE Chinese bandits of Manchuria proved a serious menace to the operation of the Trans-Siberian Railway. As the Cossacks were detailed to guard it, the two came into constant conflict.

MEN IN PLACE OF PACK-PONIES AND DRAFT ANIMALS.

THE weak link in the Japanese Army was its lack of horses and other draft animals. To meet this emergency, however, the Government drew upon her thousands of jinrickshaw men, porters, and others innured to drawing and bearing loads. When the journey was over snow-bound or heavy roads, the Jap had the advantage over the Russ even here.

THE NIGHT PATROL OF THE COSSACK RAILWAY GUARD.

THE importance of the Trans-Siberian Railway to the military integrity of the Russians is well understood. It was especially necessary after the Japanese investment of Port Arthur to keep the line open. In this work the bulk of responsibility fell upon the night patrols.

THE MANEUVERING OF SUBMARINE BOATS.

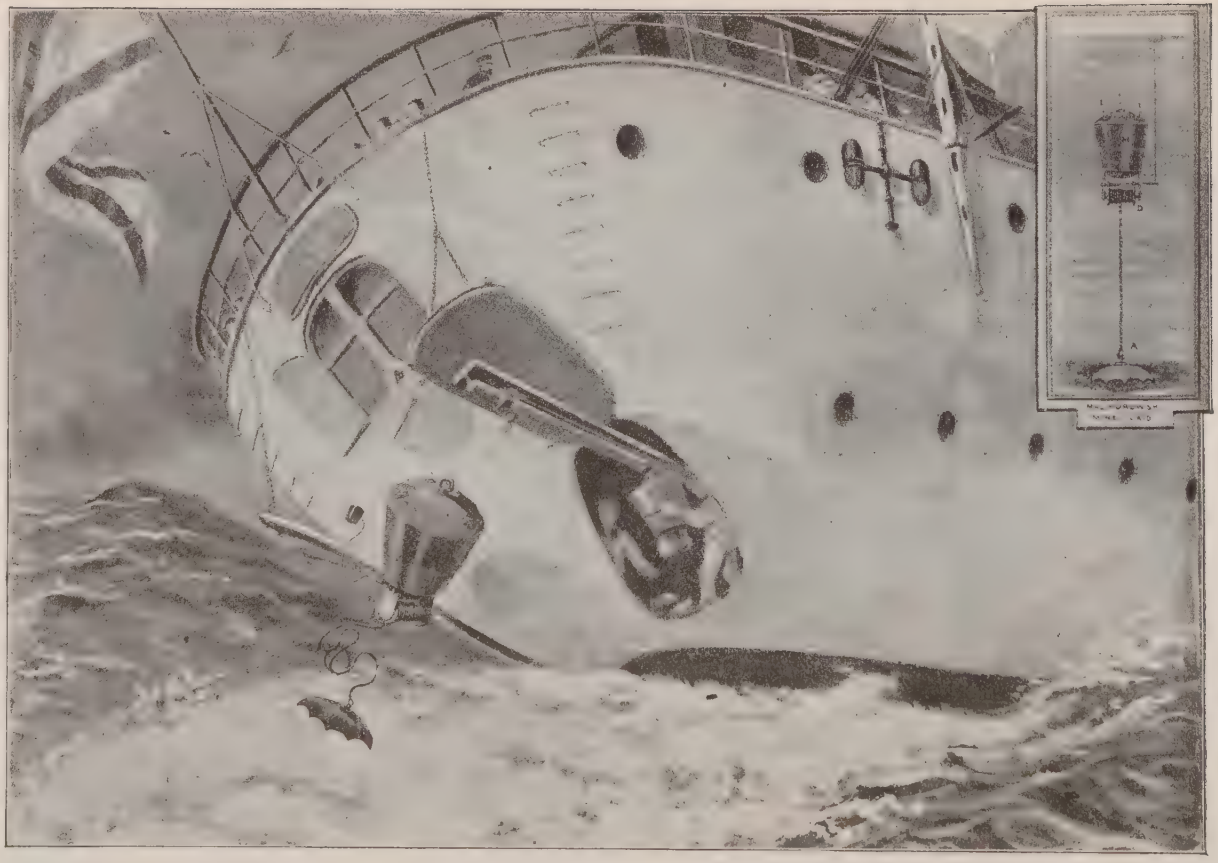
EARLY in the Japanese-Russian War it was suggested that the submarine boat might play an important part in the naval conflict. Great Britain herself, ever preparing for contingencies, took great interest in the subject, and here submarine boats are maneuvering before King Edward at Portsmouth.

RUSSIAN TRANSPORT TRAIN CROSSING DREARY MANCHURIA.

When Czar Nicholas I said that January and February were Russia's best generals, he should have added that they might become her most terrible foes. Nicholas II, the present Czar, certainly could proclaim February as an awful season for the grim warriors whom he rushed to the far East.

THE LAST JOURNEY OF THE ICE-BREAKER ON LAKE BAIKAL.

A SHORT time prior to the breaking out of the war the huge ice breaker, the Baikal, which has a carrying capacity of 3,000 men, made her last trip of the season. About the first of February, after prodigious and dangerous labors, the military railroad across the lake was announced to be in working order.



THE ILL-FATED RUSSIAN TRANSPORT, YENESEI, DEPOSITING MINES.

THIS transport, which was accidentally wrecked by one of its own mines, was provided, as seen, with a specially constructed stern port, for the depositing of Malinorowski mines. When the port was opened, a T-shaped spar was made to project over the water, and from this the mine was released.

Six thousand miles, girdling a quarter of the world, even of five foot gauge single track, and poorly laid, is a vast deal to do at all. The rails are but fifty-four pounds to the yard.

GOVERNMENT WAS VICTIMIZED.

The government was simply plundered in the construction. There are tales like those in the history of the American achievement. It is not very long ago that railroads in the United States thought sixty pound rails good enough till they could get better.

As planned originally the Trans-Siberian railroad was to run to Irkutsk, the Siberian capital, and Lake Baikal, just east of it. Then the track was to skirt the southern end of Lake Baikal, thence to Stretensk (Stretyinsk) at the head of navigation on the Amur river, and follow that stream to the point where it turns suddenly northeast, at Khabarovsk; from this point the railroad runs to Vladivostok.

WORK STARTED BY CZAR.

The first barrowful of earth was dug and trundled at Vladivostok by the then Czarevitch, now the Czar, on May 19, 1891. The division to Khabarovsk was completed first. The lines from Moscow to Irkutsk and from the eastern shore of Lake Baikal to Stretensk has made the rail-and-water route complete to the Pacific. The railroad from Stretensk to Kharbarovsk never has been built.

The traveler sees many things that make him smile at the Russian as a "railroader."

One is that on great stretches of the line no water tanks have been provided. The locomotive takes on an extra tender—a flat car with huge tubs filled with water. At some tanks the water has to be pumped from a source half a mile distant. The locomotives are wood burners, built by the Baldwin Locomotive works in Philadelphia.

STRONG AMERICAN SENTIMENT.

This Trans-Baikal country looks toward America. Desperately inadequate inns are named "New York Hotels," and things to eat are sold at the refreshment shops.

Further east, in Manchuria, the rails are from Maryland rolling mills, and down on the Harbin-Port Arthur stretch one welcomes the familiar screech of a Philadelphia built locomotive, of an out-of-date model so far as America is concerned but giving the slow moving train once more the "feel" of a "Cannon-ball Limited."

RAILROAD LOSES VAST SUM.

The railroad doesn't pay and will not for many years. Outside of military traffic, only 66,000 passengers were carried in 1898 and 56,000 in 1899. The Boxer troubles increased the business in 1900. Of freight there was 584,000 tons in 1898 and 639,000 tons in 1899.

The "fixed charges" for interest amount to $17,000,000 a year. The actual gross receipts for 1899 were only $8,500,000 and the operating expenses were $10,000,000.

Almost any railroad in the United States can show more traffic and more revenue, but the defect in proportion to the business is surpassing.

The road does not run through a desert. It is fine farming land for the most part, and immigrants are pouring in to take up the land. One of these days the railroad will be a great system and the country as well settled as is Kansas.

Of the whole population of Siberia, the convict and political exile element is settled mostly in eastern Siberia. The total number exiled in seventy-five years up to 1898 was 908,266.

CHAPTER XVIII.

MIGHTY MEN OF JAPAN.

The Work of the Magician of the Far East—Sacrifices of Japan's Lords—No Similar Event in History—The Passing of Old Traditions—Destiny Foretold—Called the Bismarck of Japan—Spencer Would Keep Foreigners at Arm's Length.

TO no man in the empire is Japan under such a great debt of gratitude as to the Emperor, Mutsuhito, who is frequenty referred to as "the mikado-magician of the far East." He has proved himself the man for the hour, equal in all respects to the gigantic task of creating a great nation from a somewhat heterogeneous mass of people scarce emerged from the darkness of barbarism. Just as long as Japan has a place in the world his name must live on the roll of the world's great men.

It was not given to many of the great world figures who made history and founded empires to sow the seed and watch the harvest gathered in. England toiled painfully through the centuries, through war and revolution, now suffering long oppression, now beating down its kings, out of the long night of feudalism into the freedom which she has spread throughout the earth. But to one man in the world it has been given to find a nation bound and to set it free, to ascend a feudal throne and to base it firm upon the people's will.

THE WORK OF THE MAGICIAN OF THE FAR EAST.

Mutsuhito has brought Japan to Europe. It is almost as if he had, by a stroke of the magic wand, transformed the England of the con-

queror into the England of today. Half a thousand years seem to have slipped by forgotten in the generation which Mutsuhito has reigned.

Time and history seem both to be playing tricks when we think of the rise of Japan. The things which should be centuries old are only thirty years, and almost on the same page we find prime ministers and feudal lords. There are men, and men not very old, who remember when for a Caucasian to set foot in Japan was a perilous thing, when Japan was to all the world as a closed book, which none had dared to open. Then, across the vast distance, came the rumblings of a storm, the dim message of a mighty change, and Europe knew that Mutsuhito, a young man in an old country, the youngest, perhaps, of all the rulers in the world, had broken down the power of centuries, swept aside all but a thousand years of custom, and laid the foundations for a new Japan.

THE WORK OF A NIGHT.

It was the work, as it were, of a night. In a short war the shogun, the dynasty which had ruled Japan for 700 years, was overthrown and the dynasty which through all the centuries had ruled Japan in name now ruled in fact. That was in 1868, when Mutsuhito was 16, and it seems an incredible thing outside a novel that a youth in his teens should lead a kingdom out of Egypt into the promised land. Yet all that is modern and powerful in Japan has come into being since the Emperor was 16, and in his short life is bound up all the strange change which has made Japan the hope of the East today.

SACRIFICES OF JAPAN'S LORDS.

Even now there are times when Japan looks rather like a picture in a fairy book than a country on the map. But there were wonderful things for the world to see in Japan when we were young. Such things as men had rarely looked upon were there to gaze upon when Japan drew up its blinds and threw open its doors to all the continents. Great nobles gave up their lands and castles to the state.

The feudal lords, heads of great families which had ruled Japan 1,000 years; the sword bearers, who had fought her battles and preserved her fame in war, laid their very homes and incomes on the altar of the new Japan. Two hundred landed lords gave up their estates to the emperor who was building up a kingdom which could have no room for other lords than he. No such laying down of rank and power had been seen since the nobles sacrificed their privileges in the national assembly of France eighty years before.

NO SIMILAR EVENT IN HISTORY.

It was an event, this surrender of their glories by a proud nobility, which somebody has said "throws into the shade the achievements of Peter the Great, the reforms of Joseph II and even the French revolution itself." It was, at least, a sight which neither gods nor men had seen more than once or twice since the gentlewomen of Florence flung their rings and bracelets on Savonarola's bonfire of vanities.

But Savonarola himself could hardly have changed the whole life of a nation; we know how his kingdom fell. And there were crises and storms in Japan, with revolts against the new regime and risings of the old, and once when the streets of Japan ran with Japan's best blood the tragic close of 30,000 lives marked forever this parting of the ways between east and west.

THE PASSING OF OLD TRADITIONS.

Nor was it easy for the emperor to deprive of their lost privilege all the lords who had magnanimously laid down the rest. Yet so small a thing as the wearing of a sword came necessarily to be forbidden and slowly the old tradition and picturesqueness of life in Japan passed away before the nation's eyes. Japan was loth to let it pass. We like to remember that story of the wife of a Japanese ambassador who was attended by a leading physician in Vienna. She had a bed such as any great lady in Vienna might sleep upon, but in it the physician found a board upon which she really lay, and hidden in the soft

pillows lay the old-fashioned head rest common in the old Japan. How hard it is to let the habits of a lifetime go!

HARD TO LAY ASIDE LIFELONG CUSTOMS.

"Among all the innovations of the era," a great authority on Japan has told us, "the only one that a Japanese could not lay aside at will was the new fashion of dressing his hair. He abandoned the queue irrevocably, but for the rest he lived a dual life. During hours of duty he wore a fine uniform, shaped and decorated in foreign style. But so soon as he stepped out of office and off parade he reverted to his own comfortable and picturesque costume.

"Handsome houses were built and furnished according to western models. But each had an annex where alcoves, verandas, matted floors and paper sliding doors continued to do traditional duty. Beefsteaks, beer, 'grape wines,' knives and forks came into use on occasion. But rice bowls and chopsticks held their place as of old."

Japan had grown old in the old paths and now, thirty-five years after, there are those who tread them still.

MARQUIS ITO, THE BISMARCK OF JAPAN.

Now comes Japan's greatest commoner, outshining all with whom this work has dealt—Marquis Ito. In the East they call him the "Bismarck of Japan."

In framing the crucial correspondence that precipitated the war Marquis Ito played an important part, having been the Emperor's personal advisor from day to day.

Perhaps the most interesting estimate of this great Oriental statesman is found in the following ruminations written by Stephane Lauzanne upon reading of the beginning of hostilities:

A REMARKABLE CHARACTER.

"As I read that dispatch the face of the foreign statesman, the most remarkable that the last century has produced in the Orient, came vividly before my memory. Again I beheld its deep wrinkles in brow and cheek; its eternally stereotyped smile, disclosing the pointed white

teeth between the blanched lips; the extraordinary keenness of the eyes that looked out through gold-bowed spectacles; and especially the prodigious and disturbing quickness of the glances that sought and found and recorded whatever was of interest to the mind that controlled them.

"It was three years ago, in a London salon, that I met him; and there we had a long talk. Today I have discovered the brief notes I had then jotted down in my journal.

DESTINY FORETOLD.

"As he told me the story of his political career I felt as if I were turning the pages of some Oriental story of Haroun al Raschid. He was 20 years old when he first took office under his country's government. The old Mikado, Komei Tenno, made him his friend and one morning summoned him to the palace. 'You have,' said he, 'the making of a statesman, and perhaps you are destined to become the prime minister of Japan, but to this end you must give yourself a broad education. Especially you must understand Europe.'

OFF TO STUDY ENGLAND.

"At the expense of the imperial treasury Ito was dispatched, in company with another distinguished Japanese gentleman, Count Inouye, on a journey to England. There he remained 15 months studying English and the institutions of Great Britain; he observed men and affairs and ships—ships most of all. At the end of the 15 months he returned to the Orient and threw himself headlong into the war in which Japan was then involved. On his way home he left the passenger steamer and enlisted as a simple sailor on board a man-of-war; took part in the naval battle that was fought beneath the walls of Simonsaki, and then, still in sailor's dress, negotiated with the foreign powers in the name of his Emperor. He was 22 years old.

"When the treaty of peace was signed he was made Governor of Hyogo, and in 1868, at the age of 28, he was made Minister of

Finance. Then followed cabinet after cabinet and ministerial combination after ministerial combination, without reference to Ito. Later, however, he was seven times made minister and four times President of the Council.

AMERICA NEXT.

"One day the young Emperor, Mutsuhito, had Ito called to him, and addressed him in almost the same words which his father, Komei Tenno, had used: 'You are a great minister, but you must still inform yourself more broadly. My father sent you to study Europe; I am going to send you to study America.'

"So, always at the expense of the imperial treasury, Ito set out to learn about the United States. As a result of this investigation he brought back the outlines of a constitution for Japan. Of this let him speak for himself:

" 'It was by no means an easy thing to make a constitution for a country which had never so much as heard of parliamentary government. I had no model to guide me in all our history, and it was necessary to build soundly for the future. I tried to forget all the constitutions of all the Western nations and to frame one which would be as adaptable to Oriental peoples. I asked myself how Buddha would have acted under the circumstances and what Confucius would have done if he had been required to establish a parliamentary regime, and I flatter myself that I succeeded pretty well in getting into their skins; for my constitution has worked beautifully for 20 years, and no efforts have been made to modify it in the slightest particular.'

SOURCE OF HIS SUCCESS.

"This man, who is, perhaps, a rather clumsy joker, had nevertheless profound political convictions, and when he spoke of the duties of a party leader his voice assumed the inflections of a genuine eloquence: 'A political party,' said he, 'must be really a guide for the masses, and to that end it must begin by maintaining a strict discipline and a perfect order within its own ranks. Its chief rule must be the

maintenance of an absolute devotion to the higher interests in its country, and it must particularly avoid giving office to mediocre individuals who have no other claim to preferment than their political affiliations.' Japan, you see, not only exports beautiful vases, but equally beautiful moral precepts.

CALLED BISMARCK.

"Full of honors and of years, Marquis Ito went into retirement from public life. His countrymen gave him the sobriquet of 'Bismarck,' and the Emperor, who four times called him to preside over the councils of the ministry, asked him to preside over the councils of the elder statesmen—councils where all the old servants of the country and all the past glories of the empire were summoned together, and at which it was decided what part the nation was to play in her hour of anxiety and trouble."

SPENCER WOULD KEEP FOREIGNERS AT ARM'S LENGTH.

A philosopher is not necessarily a hero. At least, there are limits to a philosopher's heroism. Herbert Spencer did not fear to aim slings and arrows which struck Christianity in places both high and tender; but when his convictions ran counter to English imperial policy, and to the self-complacency of the British people, he closed his utterance with these words:

"I give this advice in confidence. I wish that it should not transpire publicly, at any rate during my life, for I do not wish to rouse the animosity of my fellow-countrymen."

DEATH BREAKS SILENCE.

The utterance which saw the light only after Mr. Spencer's death broke the seal of silence, deals with the national policy of Japan. Briefly, he advised Japan to have as little as possible to do with Europeans and Americans, to continue her ancient policy of exclusiveness, to undo all that she has done since she embraced European ideas more than thirty years ago. The advice was communicated to Baron Kentaro Kaneko, who regretfully made it public.

Baron Kaneko was among the foremost of the Japanese intellects which welcomed the dawning intelligence that came with European contact. He graduated at Harvard, and later served continuously in responsible governmental positions, being recognized to this day as the most confidential lieutenant of Marquis Ito. In 1890, the question arose whether Japan should continue in what is known in international law as an extra-territorial status, or should enter freely into the family of nations on the same basis as others, giving to foreigners the same rights as to natives. Baron Kaneko strongly favored the latter policy as being in line with the steps already taken by Japan toward modern standards. The matter was to be decided by the Institute of International Law at Geneva in 1892, and Baron Kaneko's interest in the new policy led him to secure an appointment to advocate it at Geneva.

SOUGHT GREAT ENGLISH PHILOSOPHER.

Like all the leaders of Japan's dawning intelligence, who saw in science the basis of all progress, Baron Kaneko was thoroughly familiar with the writings of Darwin, Mill and Spencer. He believed that Spencer would as a matter of course favor the liberal status of Japan, and one of his earnest hopes in connection with the trip to Geneva was that he might see Spencer, and enlist his aid.

Baron Kaneko left Japan and came by way of America to renew some of his Harvard associations. While in Cambridge he asked his friend, the late Professor John Fiske, to give him a letter of introduction. The story of how he finally came to have confidential relations with Mr. Spencer has been told by Baron Kaneko himself.

Mr. Fiske demurred to the request for a letter of introduction. He spoke of the philosopher's retiring habits, and of the strong probability that such a letter would merely expose its bearer to rebuff, as had been the case in several previous instances. But Baron Kaneko, willing to take the risk, urged the writing of the letter. This, however, he did not, on reaching England, carry direct to Spencer's residence. He enclosed it in a covering epistle which set forth the writer's hopes and his reasons for entertaining them.

The reply was immediate. Spencer invited Baron Kaneko to visit him at his house, and the first interview lasted two hours. The visitor found that his host had collected a quantity of matter relating to Japanese history, politics, manners, customs and religious beliefs, and very soon Baron Kaneko was undergoing an exhaustive cross-examination about the meaning of this, the relations of that, or the significance of the other.

Herbert Spencer expressed the keenest satisfaction. It transpired that he had been vainly seeking intelligible solutions of many Japanese problems, to which Baron Kaneko now furnished the key. To prolong the conversation he drove Baron Kaneko to the latter's hotel en route for an appointment of his own elsewhere, and at parting he announced his intention of proposing his Japanese acquaintance for honorary membership of the Athenaeum club, "where," said Spencer, "I generally lunch every day, and we can have many opportunities of meeting and talking."

CLOSE FRIENDSHIP FOLLOWED.

The program was carried out. Very soon Baron Kaneko received a notice of membership, accompanied with an invitation to lunch with the philosopher next day. That was the beginning of very intimate relations, maintained subsequently by correspondence.

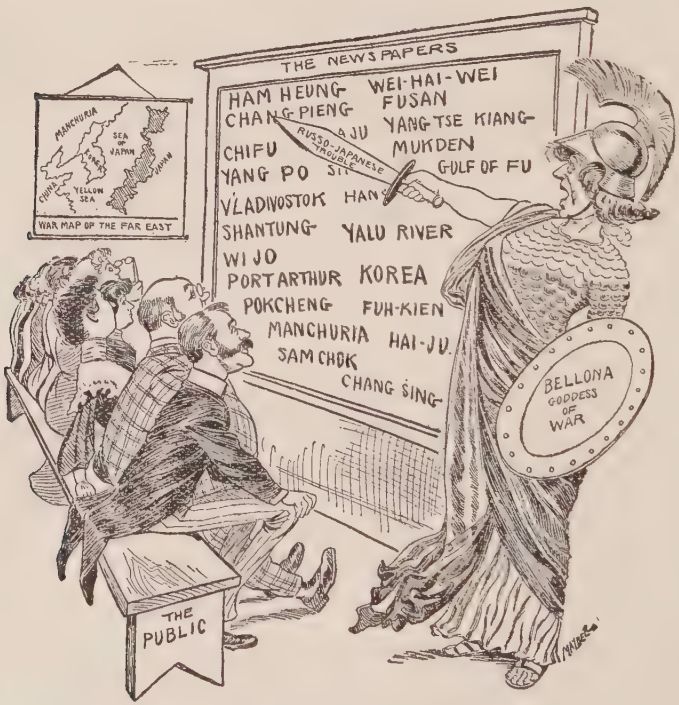
After a few visits Baron Kaneko brought up his hope that Japan would take the liberal step and open her arms freely to foreigners. He broached this subject to Mr. Spencer, confidently looking to find encouragement, approval and assistance. Instead, he found dissent and dissuasion.

SPENCER RECOMMENDED COMPLETE ISOLATION.

For any Oriental nation desiring to preserve its independence and its integrity, the philosopher recommended the largest possible measure of isolation from the Occident, and, where isolation was not completely attainable, then the preservation of any system, such as extra-territoriality, which might contribute to restrict intercourse.

In vain Baron Kaneko expounded the spirit of the policy adopted by Japan at the time of the Restoration (1867); explained the consistency and perseverance of her efforts to qualify for admission to the rank and file of the Occidental comity; dwelt upon the earnestness of her aspirations, and insisted that the road to safety lay really in the direction of liberal progress, free intercourse and protection by imitation. Herbert Spencer's views remained unshaken. He had formed them, he said, after long study of ethnical and historical problems, and he could not divest himself of his convictions.

Finally, in deference to Baron Kaneko's request, he reduced his opinions to writing.



The Great Geography Teacher.

CHAPTER XIX.

HOW INDIA VIEWS JAPAN.

Ancient Acquaintance Renewed—Hope of Deliverance Raised—Yearns for Federation—Spark of Liberty Still Burns—Suggestion for an Asiatic Triple Alliance—Is It Only a Dream?

THE worldwide interest that centered upon the Japanese-Russian war and the significance of its outcome may be judged somewhat by the feverish concern with which its ever changing developments were viewed in India, as well as China. What dreams of emulation were aroused in the minds of its dusky people, what hopes of shaking off the hated British rule were inspired by the proud achievements of the puissant Japs may never be known. Suffice it to say England's apprehension was aroused. Her tenure was precarious enough; if only Brahmin and Mohammedan should unite the doom of the English would be sealed. Fortunately for the peace of the world India had become the Forgotten Country, the land of the Dead Calm.

ANCIENT ACQUAINTANCE RENEWED.

Up to 1894 the Hindus took little interest in the Japanese. The ancient bonds uniting them through the spread of Buddhism, and of India culture in general in Japan, weakened exceedingly in the course of centuries in consequence of the diametrically different fates of the two countries, and of the cessation of almost all intercourse. India and Japan began to get acquainted anew solely owing to their common acquaintance with the English culture and under the influence of the English press.

The news of the wreck of the military power of illimitable China by a nation of mediocre size, which was yet in moral dependence to it, and indebted to it for the principles of its government and civilization, could not help astonish the Hindus and stimulate their curiosity. From that time on the English papers in India, some of which are advocates of the needs of the subjected people (edited and published by Hindus, subject of course to the censorship of native publications), began to maintain permanent correspondents in Japan, and the entire class of people educated in the English educational system began to follow events in Japan.

HOPE OF DELIVERANCE RAISED.

Then came the hundred-tongued rumor that in the operations against the Boxers the Japanese army proved superior in courage to all European armies, and especially in its humane treatment of the conquered—this rumor stirred the people of India to even higher pitch than the China-Japan war. Trumpeting this superiority over other Europeans, the English intended to lower these in the opinion of the Hindus, but the latter made their contrasts instead, with the English, whom they always have before their eyes.

From this time on the whole Hindu mass began to be fascinated by Japan, and to place upon her hopes of deliverance. Hindus began to travel to Japan (in the last decade Hindus have become great travelers), to reside in Japan and study in her schools. At present the fashion among well-to-do Hindus is to send their boys to Japan, where they formerly sent them to England. On the other hand the Japanese began to travel through India, and to spend months and even years in its cities.

YEARN FOR FEDERATION.

A close bond was woven first of all between the Japs and the Buddhists of Ceylon and Nepaul, but on account of the diminishing enmity between Brahmins and Buddhists, the Buddhistic Japanese were not prevented on account of their religion from entering into a rapprochement with the Brahmins also.

The English observed and rejoiced at the sympathy of the Hindus for the opponent of her rival in Asia, Russia. The Japs, they thought, would serve them in good capacity for the estrangement of the people of India from sympathizing with Russia. But recently the English were thunderstruck by some sufficiently eloquent facts. An article on Japan, written by an Englishman returning from travels there, evoked a whole mailbag of letters to him from editors of other gazettes, nabobs, rajahs, etc. They had taken him for a Japanese and expressed their delight that at last one of the future liberators of their country had arrived.

SPARK OF LIBERTY STILL BURNS.

Some even sent presents, and offered subscriptions for the prosecution of the secret propaganda. The whole correspondence fell into the hands of the Anglo-Indian Government, which could not contain itself in its astonishment. Lord Curzon viewed the affair seriously, but smothered it in order to prevent its dissemination. In consequence a plan was put afoot to prohibit Hindus from attending Japanese schools, and principally the University of Tokyo.

At the time of this accidental discovery some other notable symptoms were observed. During the winter semester (term) of the Tokyo University, seventy Hindus came up for matriculation, some of them members of the highest families, and to all a magnificent welcome was extended. The arrival of vassal rulers with their numerous attendants and of other famous Hindus added splendor to the saison of the imperial court. The Japanese aristocracy arranged a banquet in honor of the notable guests of the "Club of the Peers," where floods of eloquence on the liberation of all Asia from the Europeans were indulged in. Two speeches aroused the greatest sensation. One by the Maharaja Putiala and the other by the Buddhist priest Dharmapala. Although but a portion of them found their way into the Japanese press, yet that portion opened wide the eyes of all Europeans acquainted with the Japanese language.

The maharaja told the peers that he was not a subject or a vassal,

but instead, an ally of England. The Emperor of India was like the German Emperor in rank, but that did not make the King of Bavaria a vassal to William II. No more is India. The so-called vassal rulers were merely deprived of their right of entering into official relations with foreign states. Else the maharaja would have liked to maintain an embassy in Tokyo.

SUGGESTION FOR AN ASIATIC TRIPLE ALLIANCE.

Much less loyal to the English was the Priest Dharmapala. Dharmapala made an appeal for an Asiatic triple allince between Japan, China and India, after a Chino-Japanese army had liberated the people of India from their foreign oppressor. Asia for the Asiatics, was the keynote of this remarkable banquet. At the close, a Japanese peer read the famous poem of Kakasu Okakusi, calling the Asians to arms to emancipate all Asia from the exploitation of European races.

IS IT ONLY A DREAM?

What a stupendous dream! Asia for the Asiatics with their teeming millions overshadowing all the rest of the earth. It is the dream that haunts those who are ever ready to raise an outcry against the "yellow peril." Japan, China and India united against all the world in a mighty empire towering in numerical strength above all. Is the dream to prove empty? Time alone can tell.

CHAPTER XX.

JAPAN'S YELLOW JOURNALISM.

A Polite Calldown—Some Notable Exceptions—Yellow Journalism Flourishes—The Newspapers Got the Gold—The Lottery Scheme Strikes In—Sensational War News—The Yellowest One of All—Press in Darkness.

FEW Americans realize to what an extent the daily newspaper has grown in the last decade in "little" Japan, with her 50,000,000 people. In Tokyo, for instance, there are no less than twelve native daily papers, while the foreign press of the capital and Yokohama is valued at something like 227,000 yen, a yen being approximately 50 cents in American money. Tokyo has its press club also, called the Japanese Journalists' Union, where the knights of the fourth estate were wont to meet to retail thrilling stories of newspaper daring in eluding the Russian press censor in Manchuria and getting in a sensational beat for the Dempo, which the Chuo pilfers in its next issue.

A POLITE CALLDOWN.

Of course, the rubbing in is done in the most polite fashion, the Dempo editor expressing himself something like this: "It gave most base me very great pleasure, most honorable editor of the divine Chuo, to see that your most august journal deigned honorably to quote from my vile Dempo a mean paragraph this morning."

And without the faintest intention of sarcasm either! Of course, this self-abasement is mere form—the Japanese could not be other than polite or display the slightest annoyance if he tried—but in nine cases out of ten the honorable editor of the Dempo is right when he

calls his journal "vile" and the paragraph "base." For Japan was in the grip of the "yellow peril" in journalism.

SOME NOTABLE EXCEPTIONS.

It is not to be understood, however, that the entire Japanese press is yellow. Far from it. There are at least three notable exceptions which would rank high in journalism under any civilization. But the majority of the papers of Tokyo and Yokohama have evolved characters that would do credit to the yellow publications of the United States. This section of the Japanese press is young and is sowing its wild oats with a zest that would make the most blase of American yellow journalists green with envy.

YELLOW JOURNALISM FLOURISHES.

To give examples of the domestication of yellow journalism in the island empire is not so difficult as it is incredible. The Japanese are a most adaptive people. Western ideas appeal to them strongly, and it seems that psychologically they have much in common with Americans. They are quick to see a practical advantage and quicker to apply it. With them advertising, for instance, is carried on with a perfection that makes the Westerner marvel, and for the purpose of securing advertising the yellow section has copied all the latest fads of the most approved school for booming circulation.

THE NEWSPAPERS GOT THE GOLD.

The plan of hiding bags of gold in out-of-the-way places and publishing stories in the paper giving clews to the caches, which has been tried so successfully by the London Mail and several of the American papers, bore its full fruition in Japan. Their method was to conceal a token and publish in some obscure part of the paper directions how to find it, the finder of the token to receive a handsome reward of so many yen. At once this created a furore. It seemed as if the native population was token mad.

For a time it divided attention with the war. But doubts began to arise about the honesty of the transaction. Most of the papers

had taken it up and it seemed that they always allowed a certain fixed time to elapse between the publication of the announcement and the time for the commencing of the search. When the critical moment came it was generally found that someone on the staff or at least indirectly connected with the paper, got the token.

THE LOTTERY SCHEME STRIKES IN.

No sooner had this run its course than the Chuo resorted to the inevitable lottery, which was held at the end of each month for the benefit of its subscribers, the prizes being 20 yen debentures of the Industries bank. The Niroku, with a policy truly American, followed suit with more prizes and of larger value. The Hochi, not to be outdone, then put out the scheme that worked the best of all. It was the old promise of a prize to anyone who could discover a typographical error in its advertising sheet. When it became known that the ads of Hochi would be read carefully by a large number of people it at once jumped into first place as a medium. The merchants, seeing how the lottery ticket craze brought business to the papers, at once began to advertise that with certain amounts of goods purchased lottery tickets would be given away and it had all the desired effect that doubling the number of green trading stamps had in this country.

TOKYO LOTTERY MAD.

For the time Tokyo was lottery-mad. Finally the police were forced to interfere and yellow journalism looked about for some new thing that was not such a flagrant violation of the anti-gambling laws. But it paid while it lasted.

SENSATIONAL WAR NEWS.

Like yellow journalism elsewhere, after all the funds for the poor and the bureaus for this and that are discounted, there is the news, incidentally. The retailing of delectable bits of scandal, of course, gave way to violently sensational war news with the outbreak of hostilities which was rushed on the street of Tokyo in the shape of extras with a rapidity and unreliability that compared favorably with

Park Row in the days of the Spanish war. Everybody read those extras, and, strange to say, great importance was attached to everything that attained the sacredness of print, despite the fact that each successive canard was scarcely in type before it was contradicted.

The only way for one to avoid getting the most distorted news in Japan was to read only the Jiji, the Kokumin or the Asahi, and they were only better because they discredited the scare heads of the other papers. These three papers represented the best conservative sentiment, but they were powerless to stem the tide of sensationalism. The Jiji adopted a rather novel plan of overcoming this abuse of extras by publishing the news in its morning edition, with the proviso that "unless something unusual develops there will be no extras," the issuing of an extra having become the rule rather than the exception. Of course as the day advanced most of the other papers flooded the city with extras, which were devoured ravenously. Nobody seemed to notice or to care for the fact that the absence of a Jiji extra practically discredited the news.

Whether the papers created the want or the want the papers was too metaphysical a question, but the truth of the situation was that the war spirit had control of everybody except those at the head of the movement.

THE YELLOWEST ONE OF ALL.

As if the existing yellowness was not deep-dyed enough another journal entered the field which eclipsed them all. This was the "Dempo" (Telegraph), which was immediately at sword's points with the rest of the press for not being yellow enough. Its motto was, "Let us fight and win, let us fight and lose, but let us fight." How the paper existed is still a wonder from a financial standpoint, for it sold for 10 sen a month, which is roughly one-twenty-fourth of a cent a copy, and with a circulation of 100,000 would yield only 334 yen daily. But it was widely read and before the beginning of the war grew daily more violent. One of its noted utterances was that "the government is prepared to yield everything to Russia," and the

flowery abuse of the cabinet for this suppositious policy was something fearful and wonderful to read.

PRESS IN DARKNESS.

To show how little the papers actually knew of the status of affairs the Shogyo Slumpo flatly contradicted the Dempo and asserted that the government had "absolutely determined on war unless its proposals were accepted by Russia in toto." The Shogyo represented the interests of the business men of Japan. The Nippon, which represented the extreme of Japanese chaucinism, took its stand along with the Dempo. The Yomiuri, Hochi, Chuo, Jiminin and other minor journals also committed themselves to policies uniting abuse of the cautious procrastinating cabinet and loud applause of Koko Hironka, who was the president of the prorogued diet which was in open hostility to the government.

The unanimity of the press in fostering the war spirit in Japan was well illustrated by a meeting of Tokyo and Osaka journalists who advocated war, in the kowaido (public hall) of Osaka. There were over 2,500 delegates present indulging in the most impassioned and inflammatory oratory, appealing to national patriotism and virtually calling for the resignation of the ministry for not rushing into war before it did.

VICEROY ALEXIEFF--"I SEEM TO HAVE CONSIDERABLE COMPANY."

The first reports of naval reverses sent to the Czar by Viceroy Alexieff were certainly in line with those dispatched by the British General Buller and the Spanish General Wehler.

CHAPTER XXI.

WOMAN'S PART IN THE WAR.

Expects Her Son to Return Victorious—Faith as Necessary as Air—The Icon Smiles Upon You Everywhere—To the War She Gives Family and Jewels—The Japanese Wife—Cleanest People on Earth—Worship Pure Air—Women Fought to the Death—Refuse to Weep Over Dead Sons.

NO contrast between Japan and Russia is greater than that between the women of the two countries. The Jap woman who with tearless eye sends forth her son to battle for her Emperor and who, with true oriental fatalism, has little thought or hope of his return, finds no counterpart in Russia. Both send forth their sons to fight for an ideal. These ideals are very far removed.

EXPECTS HER SON TO RETURN VICTORIOUS.

The Russian woman confidently expects her son to return victorious. So does the Russian wife and sweetheart. If the soldier so returns it is well. It is God's will. If he falls, to find a lonely and forgotten grave in the snowy wilds of a remote corner of the world, that, too, is God's will. His will must not be questioned.

Though defeat prove the portion of the soldier she sends forth, there will be no complaint. Tears flow, but no word of bitterness is heard. God will manifest His power and will lead His chosen to victory in His time.

It will be at once seen that the Russian woman is above all a religious enthusiast. Not that she is lacking in patriotism, for despite widespread belief to the contrary, patriotism is a national Russian

characteristic. Russia has two sovereign ideals—to carry the faith of the Greek Orthodox church to the uttermost ends of the earth, and to regenerate the world on the basis of its own forms of social order and political authority.

Every Russian is a member of the Greek Orthodox church, even though he may be almost an infidel or an atheist. Church membership is a part of his civil life, for the Greek Orthodox church and the Russian autocratic government are woven inextricably into each other. Every Russian is therefore at once a patriot and a religionist—in theory, at least—since his church and state are one.

Incident to "Holy Russia's" mission of regenerating the world her more immediate idealistic purpose is to spread her dominion over all Asia. To the Russian mind all Japan, China, Persia and India are to be Russian. It is Russia that is to restore the cross to Jerusalem itself.

FAITH AS NECESSARY AS AIR.

A distinguished writer on the subject has said of Russia: "You may know all about the industrial and social life of the Russian, how he works and how he lives, but unless you know the religious side of him you are in utter ignorance concerning him." Faith is as necessary to his existence as food or air. Speak to the woman toiling in the field and ask her the number of her children, and she will say, "God gave me three." Question the railway laborer digging along the right of way. Ask him concerning the latest wreck and he will say without a sigh, "God willed it so."

THE ICON SMILES UPON YOU EVERYWHERE.

Everywhere you may turn the icon smiles down upon you. In the military telegraph office in the furthest Russian outpost, in the peasant's cottage, in the cabins of the Russian boats, in the home of wealth, in the saloon and even in the abode of the fallen, hangs the icon. The icon is a little picture or image of Christ, the Virgin, or some venerated Russian saint, or both. It is the concrete visible emblem of a profound racial religious instinct. Noble and peasant, merchant prince

and factory hand, military officer or rough sailor, it is all the same, the religious instinct is there. Superstition some call it. Be that as it may, this religious feeling has, and probably always will be, a powerful influence in shaping the destiny of Russia.

THE RUSSIAN WOMAN HAS FORGED AHEAD.

Naturally, of the two, woman is more religiously inclined than man, and the Russian woman is no exception to the rule. Recent as was her emancipation from conditions almost oriental, the Russian woman has forged ahead and is really a force in the great empire. Point to a grand column of trees along the roadway and you will be told with evidences of pride that the great Catherine planted them.

The modern woman may not have made any great impression in Russia or reared any monuments to her lasting fame, but she is nevertheless an important factor. She is primarily a producer, and labors in the field beside her lord. Instead of the solemn, surly creature she is pictured, toiling on with a mind clouded with a bitterness of half-conscious oppression, she is a healthy, sturdy example of womanhood, rejoicing in the freedom of the field now hers and in common with the community and to which only a few years ago she was bound a serf, in fact a slave.

Freedom is a blessed thing. The hard-working Russian woman is not blind to that. She drops her plodding labor ever and anon to give expression to her appreciation in words of thanks. She is a simple, sweet, charitable exponent of humility. Unlike the Japanese woman, she expects from her husband as much as she gives. Her social status may not be exalted, but she looks to her husband not only as her master, but as her companion as well. He may enjoy liberties that she does not, but there are stern strict bounds that mark the limitations of those liberties.

Her recognition is complete. She has occupied the throne of the land; she marries a priest, if he be her choice, for life companion and she his, and shares with him such veneration as his post accords. But that is not very much, for, contrary to general belief, the people

regard the church as their institution and the priests as their servants. Mighty ruler though he is, the Czar is not only master, but servant. He represents a manifestation of divine will to his people. He is the divine instrument for the preservation of order, form and authority. It is not marvelous then that the devout Russian woman calmly looks upon the gift of her son, her husband or her sweetheart, to the mighty Russian army, in the furtherance of the Czar's purposes or ambitions, as a common every-day act of loyalty and devotion.

TO THE WAR SHE GIVES FAMILY AND JEWELS.

She believes fully in a subconscious way that by the sword must the two great Russian ideals be maintained—the preservation of religious faith and the extension of order, form and authority as manifested in the Russian government. So she cheerfully gives of her family and her circle of friends, devoutly prays for success for the Russian arms and stolidly goes about her routine labors, vastly increased through the absence of the one she gives.

Nor is that all. Her patriotism finds other and equally tangible methods of expression. When the war between Russia and Japan opened women throughout the entire empire stripped themselves of their jewels, ornaments and luxuries to contribute to the success of what appeared in their minds a holy cause. In this the Czarina took an active lead, and by her example inspired many to give up to the cause all that tended to lift their lives out of the commonplace.

The Russian woman has experienced no revelation or sudden transition. Therefore there is little of the emotional in her preparation for war. From childhood she has regarded the carrying of the Cross to the rest of the world and the restoration of social order and political authority to confused peoples as the great mission of her Czar, her husband, her own self and all who are dear to her.

"All in God's own time" is the Russian motto. And she adds to it, "All in God's own way." Greater minds than hers presume to fathom and to execute what they consider God's plan, and it is only hers to contribute what she may to it. This she does cheerfully.

Social life in Japan is a strange mixture inexplicable to the occidental visitor. The country is essentially Eastern, and although so extraordinarily hospitable to new ideas, has retained the oriental attitude toward women. The social life of the Japanese man is divided between two classes of women—the Geisha, who is trained to amuse, to sing, to dance, and in fact to minister to his lighter moods, and the Japanase wife, trained to strict obedience, and to believe that her husband has every right to seek his entertainment outside the walls of home.

The wife is accounted as nothing except as the homekeeper. If an invitation is sent to a Japanese to dinner it does not include his wife. He is asked to a restaurant where the most beautiful Geishas are assembled, and the wife regards this as a natural feature in social life.

As you drive through Shibat you will know where the Japanese gentleman is enjoying himself in the primitive way by large wooden lanterns, with paper glasses on the projecting eaves, and by the rickshа boys smoking and doubtless scandal-mongering, and you will hear the tinkle of the samisen and the poor little melody of the Geishas' voices.

The Geisha is always the best dressed and the wittiest woman in Japan, for the more reputable class of Japanese women do not consider it compatible with their respectability to be well dressed.

But there is one feature in the social life of Japan which is emphasized by all who know the country. Whatever may have been the life of a woman previous to marriage she would never be reproached for her ill conduct after she had settled down to matrimony.

In fact, the standard for women in Japan is much the same as the standard unfortunately upheld by many in Western Christianity for men. The aristocratic woman leads a life of intense monotony. She has few pleasures beyond admiring flowers in exquisite bloom or watching the changing colors of the maple leaves. She seldom goes outside her house, as none but the official class have carriages and it is considered utterly out of place for the Japanese woman to walk.

Moreover, her religion is no comfort to her, for should she desire to attend her worship regularly she is prevented from doing so, owing to the fact that to have religion is regarded as a sign of flightiness, an axiom that Confucius long ago laid down for Chinese women, who passed it on to Japan. Her privilege is to do all sorts of menial work for her husband, mending his clothes and supervising the household.

CLEANEST PEOPLE ON EARTH.

The Japanese have at any rate one virtue which is usually absent in European nations—they are the cleanliest people in the world. Even the commonest laborer will take a bath daily, and during the hot weather the leisure classes will take three baths a day. This, of course, is utterly unknown elsewhere.

WORSHIP PURE AIR.

It is not only in the matter of baths that the Japanese understands hygiene. It has been rightly said that they "eat fresh air with even greater gusto than they consume food." An unlimited supply circulates through every part of a Japanese house.

If we walk through the streets of Chicago or New York, in the early hours of the morning before the city wakes, it is the rarest thing to see a window open; but in Japan they have learned that brain fag and dyspepsia are the result of the want of oxygen, and that if their happy, cheerful dispositions are to be maintained it must be because they breathe pure air by day and by night.

A CURIOUS COMPARISON.

Another curious characteristic af Japan, and one that affects the character of its women, is that the enormous growth and the extraordinary extension of her commerce have in no way changed the individuality of the Japanese, their dislike of conventionality, their love of freedom.

In contrasting Japan with our own civilization a well informed writer declares it has "become industrial without becoming mechanical or artificial."

He describes the precipices of masonry, considered beautiful in the cities of what are called more civilized countries, the slabs of rock that we call pavements, and under those pavements a cavernous world, tremendous systems of ways contrived for water, steam and fire; the cliffs of architecture that shut out the sun, stairways of steel, of brass and of stone, and yet men do not use the stairways, but ascend through the decades and the double decades of stories by water power, by steam and by electricity.

HOUSES BUILT ALMOST IN A DAY.

And then in these vast buildings he describes how heights are too great for the voice to traverse, and orders are given and obeyed by machinery. With one touch a hundred rooms are lighted or heated. "These leagues of palaces, of warehouses, of structures and buildings are not beautiful, but sinister. And there is no halt in the thunder of the wheels and the storming of the hoofs and of the human feet." And then from that he turns to the Japanese city and vividly and in a few lines describes the difference.

"In the morning," he says, "he passes up the corner of the street, where some men are setting up bamboo poles on a vacant lot, and after five hours he passes again and there is the skeleton of a two-storied house. The next forenoon the walls are nearly finished, and by sundown the roof has been completely finished. The next morning the mattings are down, the inside plasterings are finished, and in five days the house is complete. And Japanese cities are composed of such buildings."

A WORD ON JAPANESE ART.

If you visit in Kyoto the greatest porcelain makers in the world, whose products are known in London, in Paris and in New York, the factory is a wooden cottage, and the greatest maker of Cloisonne vases produces his miracles of art in a house containing six small rooms. It is probably owing to this peculiarity that the Japanese have retained so much of the purity of their art.

No nation has a better right to be proud of what its women have done in wartime than Japan. Even the mothers and wives of ancient Sparta have been rivaled in deeds of patriotism and self-sacrifice by the women of Japan.

In the feudal times which came to an end in Japan only thirty years ago, all gentlewomen were trained in the use of the sword and lance. The women of the samurai class received a regular military education and if the castle of a daimio was besieged, they were capable of assisting in the defense if necessary.

A noted instance of the martial prowess of the Japanese women occurred during the siege of the castle of Wakamatsu in 1869, where the Shogun made his final stand against the forces of the Mikado. Nearly one thousand women and girls belonging to the families of samurai attached to the Shogun fought behind the barricades and on the castle walls. Many of them were killed in battle, while not a few committed suicide rather than undergo the humiliation of defeat.

Yet the Amazonian qualities of the women of old Japan did not detract from their womanliness. They were tender mothers and loving wives. The nursing of the wounded and sick was part of the education of every samurai woman.

With the passing of the age of chivalry in Japan, upon the downfall of the Shogunate, the Japanese woman was called upon to face new conditions, and how she met these conditions is shown in the history of the Chinese war of 1895.

AT THE FRONT AS NURSES.

It is a matter of record that some 10,000 Japanese women volunteered to go to the front as nurses in the field hospitals at the outbreak of the Chinese war, and advices from Japan state that the number of women who volunteered to go to the front as nurses in 1904 was greater than in 1895. But the women who stayed at home were not lacking in patriotic devotion.

There is an anecdote concerning the mother of the heroic Com-

mander Sakamoto, who was killed on the bridge of his ship, the Akagi, at the Japo-Chinese battle of Yalu, which shows how the spirit of patriotism flames in the hearts of Japanese women.

An official of the Navy Department called on the family of the naval officer to convey, as delicately as possible, the news of his death. Having communicated his tidings to a member of the family, he was about to depart, when the shoji slid open softly and the aged mother of the dead commander staggered into the room.

She had been an accidental eavesdropper and had heard all. Trembling with emotion she bowed low to the visiting officer and said:

"Tell the Emperor I rejoice that a son of mine has been able to be of some service to him."

REFUSE TO WEEP OVER THEIR DEAD SONS.

Some Japanese women refused to weep over their dead, because it was considered disloyal to the Emperor to weep for those who had had the honor to die fighting for him. When a wife or a mother heard that a husband or a son had been killed in battle, the first expression uttered, was an acknowledgement of the honor conferred upon her by the gods in being bereaved for the cause of the Emperor.

To the western mind such patriotism appears to be fantastic and hard to understand. In the light of Japanese history it does not seem so strange.

The spirit of patriotism in the Japanese women of the present generation is the outgrowth of ages of feudalism. The loyalty and devotion which the women of past generations gave to their feudal family head are in the present generation given to the Emperor.

SETS A GOOD EXAMPLE.

In the Japanese-Russian war the Empress of Japan set an example for all the women of the country by her activities in behalf of all those who were suffering or in distress. She might be seen frequently visiting the great military hospitals, accompanied by a party of court ladies and noblemen's wives.

Following the example of the Empress, all the great ladies of Tokyo society did what they could to relieve the distress and suffering that inevitably follow war. There was no class of women that did not contribute something to this cause from the highest to the lowliest.

It was not only the women of the samurai class who showed passionate patriotism. All classes of society are represented in the modern Japanese army, and the peasant woman gave proof that she was quite as devoted to the Emperor as the samurai lady.

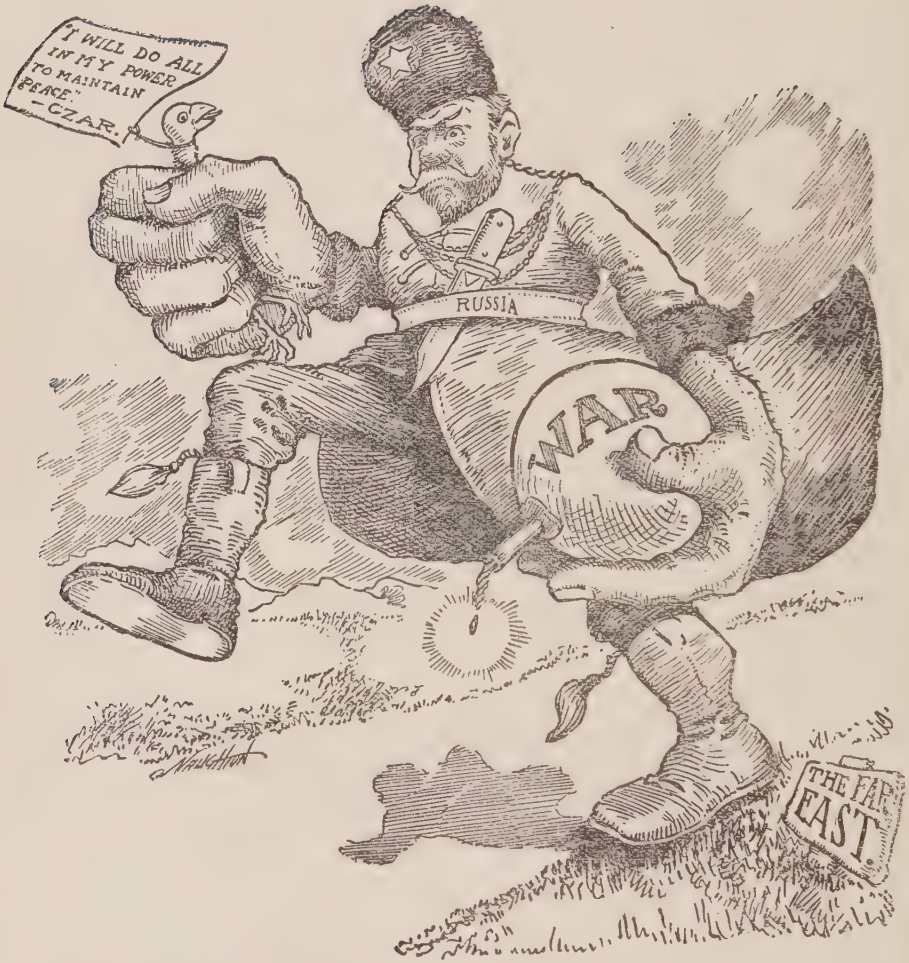
A story is told of an old peasant woman who sent her only son to fight for the Emperor in the war. By depriving herself of everything but the barest necessaries of life, and toiling early and late in the fields, she had been able to give her son a superior education, and she had the satisfaction of seeing him fairly started on a business career, which promised to be successful, when the call to arms sounded.

The little peasant mother bade her son give up his business and enter the ranks of the army. The boy did as his mother wished, and his regiment was one of the first to reach the front.

Every morning just before daybreak the little peasant mother rose and, after making a careful toilet, as an orthodox Buddhist, she went to a little shrine nearby and prayed to Ojin, the god of war. She did not pray for her son to come home safe and sound, but she prayed that he might prove worthy the honor of wearing the Emperor's uniform.

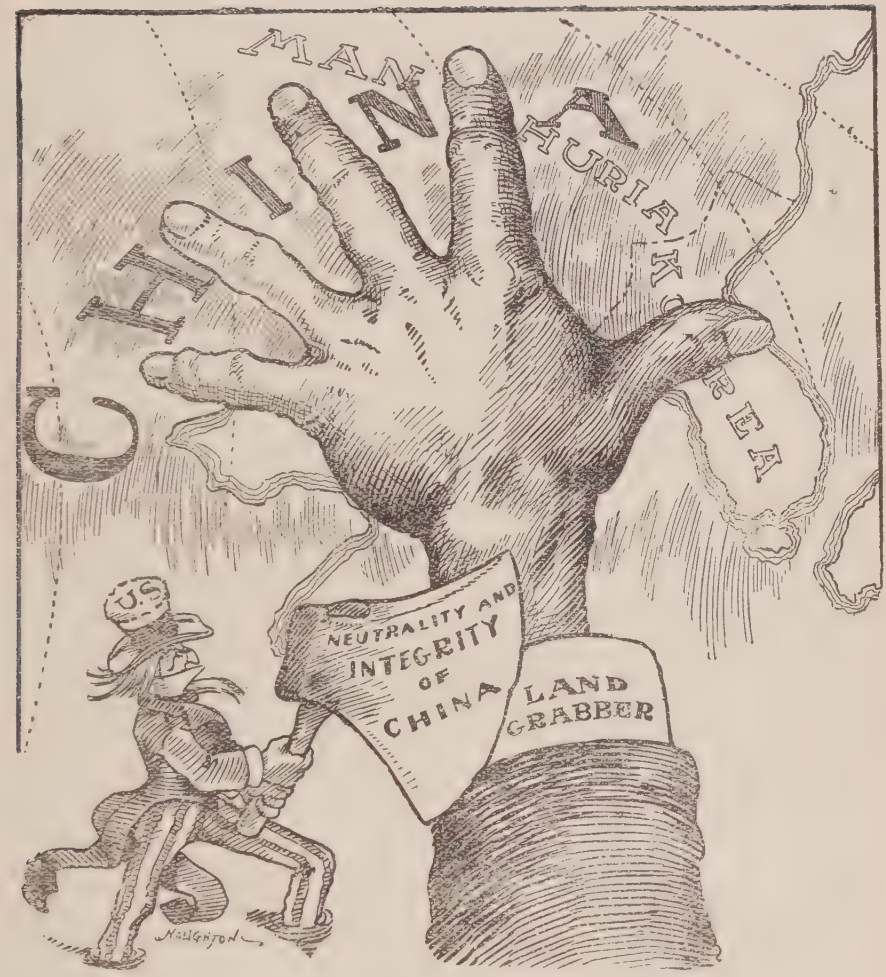
JAPAN—"I SEEM TO HAVE SOME ALLIES."

The war was marked by several accidents to Russian warships, which were blown up by their own mines. Another of Japan's allies was old Boreas, who froze thousands of Russians to death.



THE CZAR—"LET NOT MY RIGHT HAND KNOW WHAT MY LEFT HAND DOETH."

This cartoon well pictures the attitude of Russia, at the opening of the war, protesting her peaceful intentions, yet preparing for war.

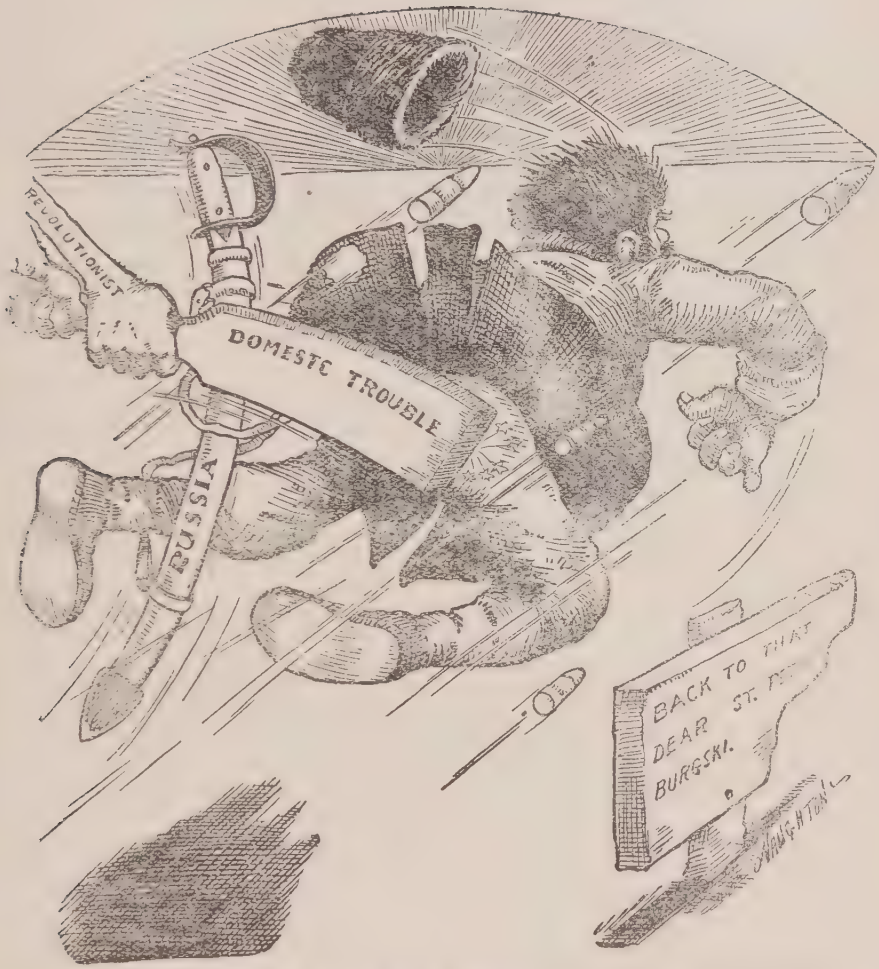


UNCLE SAM---"I'LL HAVE TO STOP THIS SOME WAY."

Uncle Sam is getting so worked up over this land grabbing that he is inclined to chop off the hand of the land grabber himself.

THE MONUMENT BUST (BEFORE THE WAR)---"THIS IS EXCITING BUT RATHER CONFUSING."

Up to the very last moment before the outbreak of the war conflicting rumors chased each other through the columns of the press.



RUSSIA---"THIS ATTACK IN THE REAR, WITH MY TROUBLES AT THE FRONT, IS PRETTY TOUGH."

While Russia was wildly rushing to the front in the Far East, the revolutionists were busy at home; and Finns and Poles also threatened to take advantage of her plight.

Drawn by C. F. Naughton, of the Minneapolis Tribune.

CHINA—"I AM LARGE, BUT I SEEM TO BE UP AGAINST IT."

Poor, cumbersome China was between the guns of Russia and Japan, the great White Bear threatening Manchuria and the Mikado, Korea.

THE MUKDEN HANDICAP.

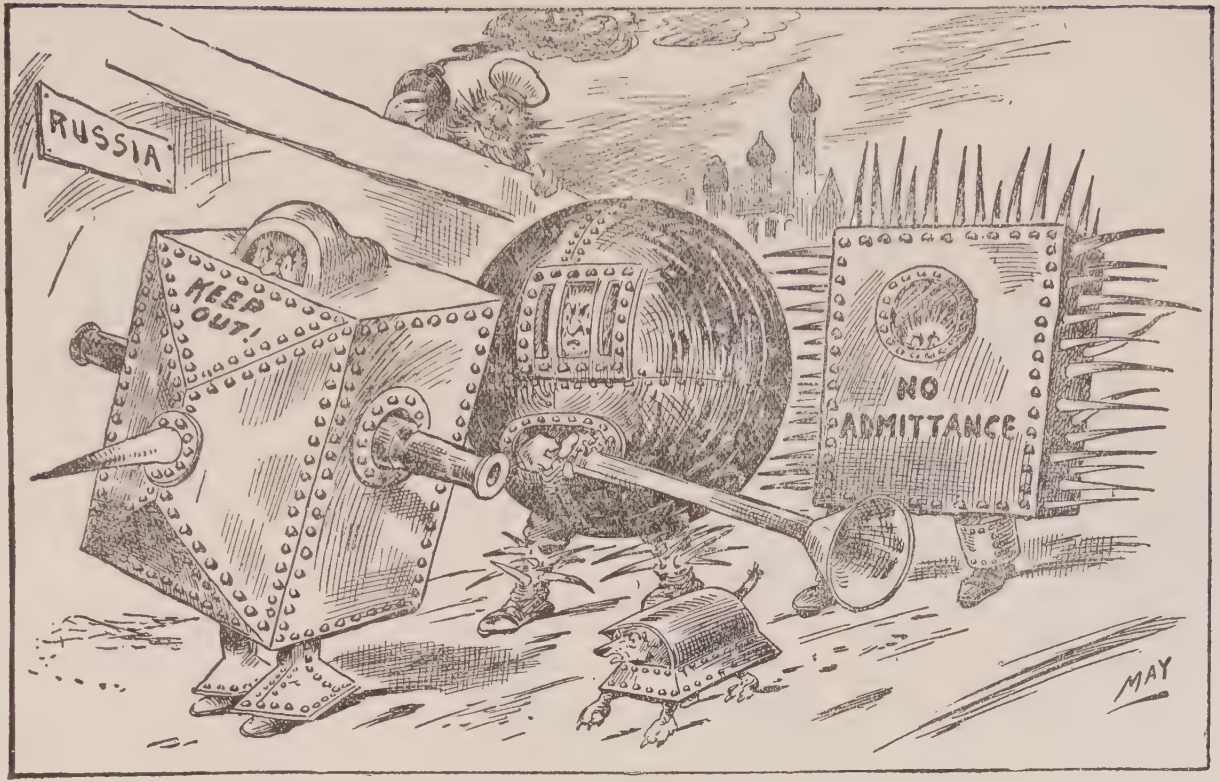
Drawn by Cartoonist May of the Detroit Journal.

The Russians proved to be pastmasters in the art of retreating, and reached Mukden ahead of the Japanese.

THE COMPLETION OF THE FIRST TASK.

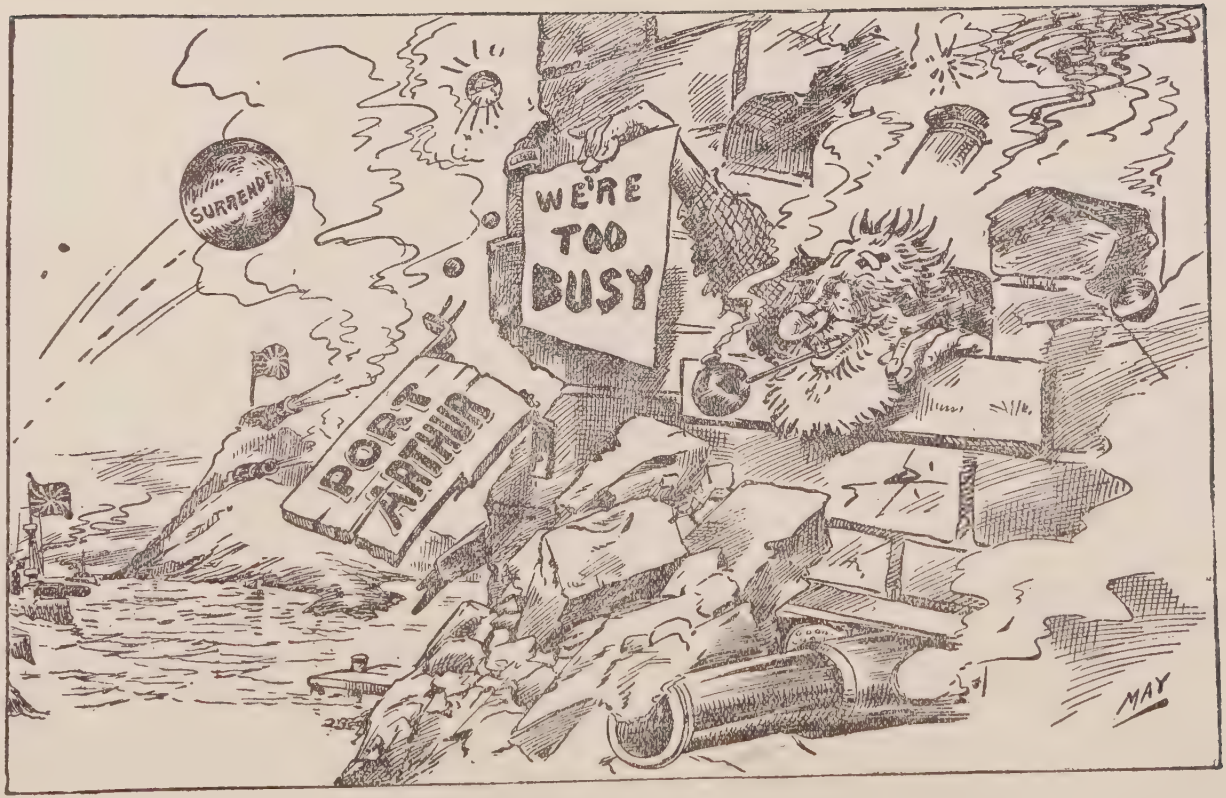
Drawn by Cartoonist May of the Detroit Journal.

The Jap is cleaning up and preparing for further business.



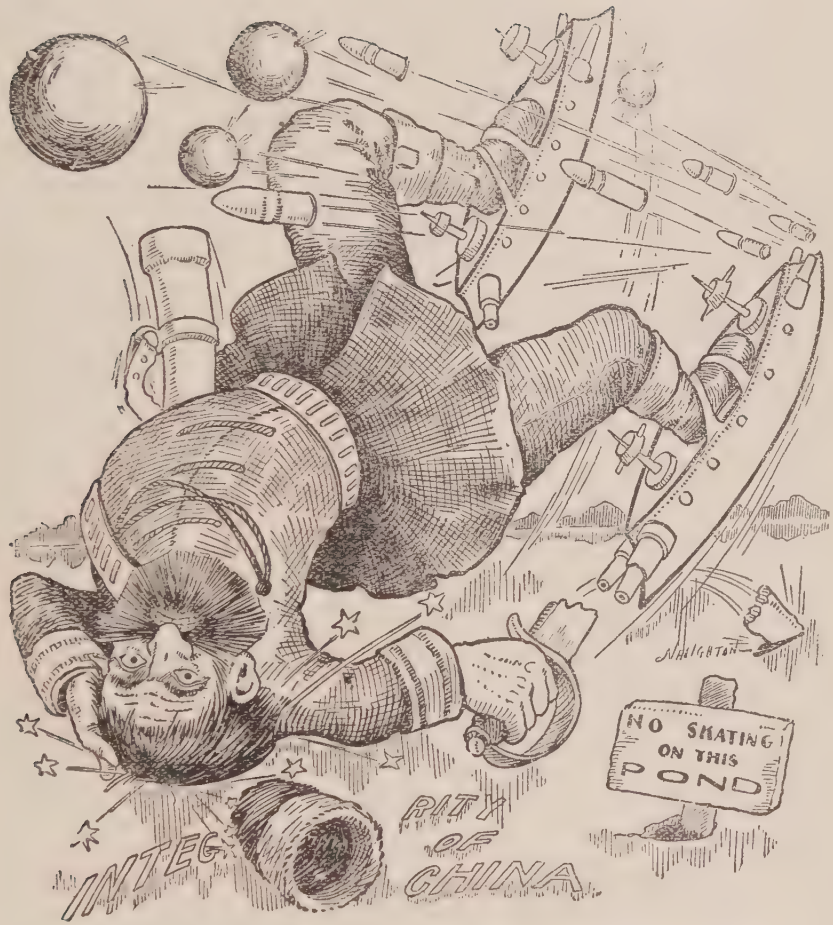
WINTER STYLES IN RUSSIA IN OFFICIAL CIRCLES.

Drawn by Cartoonist May of the Detroit Journal.



THE RUSSIAN ANSWER TO THE JAP NOTE.

Drawn by Cartoonist May of the Detroit Journal.



RUSSIA—"THIS IS A RATHER FIERCE POND THAT I'VE GOT ON TO."

Early in the war the great powers, at the suggestion of the United States, virtually united to maintain the integrity of China, excluding Manchuria from the agreement.

RUSSIA AND JAPAN (TOGETHER)---"SHALL I TACKLE THE PORCUPINE FIRST?"

The War Porcupine was a dangerous proposition and both Russia and Japan understood that thoroughly. No wonder each hesitated to be the first to tackle it.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE BRIGHT VIEW OF RUSSIA.

Commercial and Sentimental Relations—Anglo-Rebel Warships—Son of W. H. Seward Speaks — Russo-American Telegraph Cable Abandoned — Do We See Through Colored Glasses?—Shouting Hoarse Over Russia's Hymn—Russia Devoid of Snobbishness.

SO complex and intimate are our relations with Russia that it is difficult to approach the subject without emotions bordering on trepidation. Probably on no other subject is American popular sentiment so generally divided. History reveals much that should endear Russia to us. At the same time there is much recorded in Russian history repellant to the American.

This sentiment has not been lessened by the literature that emanates from Western Europe, the stories that fill the press concerning the horrors of Siberian prisons and the treatment accorded the Jews, Poles and Finns, nor by the influx of immigration from Western Europe, where anti-Russian sentiment is inherent. That there has been gross exaggeration is generally accepted, yet it is recognized that these grewsome recitals are not without some concrete foundation of fact.

COMMERCIAL AND SENTIMENTAL RELATIONS.

Our historical, commercial and official relations are of record; our sentimental relations are difficult to gauge. That Russia's sympathy and support have been of great value to this country on several occasions is easily verifiable, but it was during the darkest hours of the civil war that Russian friendship made its influence most strongly

felt. Almost from the outbreak of that struggle sentiment in England and France was distinctly hostile to the Union cause. Both those powers were quick to take the position that the disruption of "what was the United States," as Lord John Russell expressed it, was an accomplished fact. The one friendly note in the otherwise hostile chorus came from Russia.

RUSSIA'S FRIENDSHIP DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

As early as July, 1861, Prince Gortschakoff transmitted to the Russian representative at Washington a note declaring the Russian government to be "animated by the most friendly sentiment toward the American union." As the war progressed and the South continued to win battles, English and French sympathy with the rebellion took on a more practical form. Russia's friendly feeling toward the North became more and more manifest.

So far had Anglo-French antipathy gone by the latter part of 1862 that the United States government was forced to recognize it as a serious menace. Emperor Napoleon began to push forward his plan of mediation, the plan substantially recognizing the South as a belligerent national power. In England warships designed for the Confederate service were being fitted out in defiance of the laws of neutrality. It was then that Russia's friendship began to assume a practically helpful form, not only in diplomacy, but by more vigorous measures.

Here are some facts worthy of remembrance: On Nov. 6, 1862, France announced its intention of inviting England and Russia to join in the mediation plan. On Nov. 8 Russia rejected the proposal. On Nov. 13 the British government decided that intervention would be impracticable and also declined.

ANGLO-REBEL WARSHIPS.

While the intervention scheme was stopped for the time being, the question of English-built or "Anglo-rebel" warships continued to grow more menacing. Early in 1863 John Ericsson, who was called

into consultation by the harbor defense commission of New York as to plans for the safety of the city, declared that if existing conditions continued American ship owners, to save their property from entire destruction, "must withdraw their vessels from every sea, a humiliation which the Union cannot submit to."

Such was the situation when, on Sept. 24, 1863, a squadron of Russian vessels under Admiral Lessoffsky, including the steam frigates Osliaba, Poresviet and Alexander Newsky, the corvettes Variag and Vitiaz, and three clipper ships, dropped into New York harbor for an indefinite stay. They were greeted with many manifestations of joy. Then Russia's Asiatic fleet appeared at San Francisco. Whether or not it be accepted that the commanders of these fleets, who were under sealed orders, had instructions to place themselves at the disposition of the United States in the event of war with France and England, the significance of their long sojourn in American waters at such a time was unmistakable. Russia could not have hit upon a more emphatic way of intimating to the other powers that it was prepared to take up the active armed defense of the United States.

The facts are worth calling to notice as a reminder that America had every reason for neutrality as to the conflict in the far East. This country had little disposition to wish harm to Russian warships in the troubled days of 1863. That the money paid for Alaska was in large measure a repayment of expenses incurred by Russia in fitting out and maintaining fleets for the defense of the United States against British or French attacks is the belief of many students of the history of the American civil war.

SON OF W. H. SEWARD SPEAKS.

Of the seven men who were present at the signing of the treaty for the annexation of Alaska—to which much significance has been attached in the attempts to explain the relationship between Russia and the United States—but one survives at this writing, this being Frederick W. Seward, son of Lincoln's Secretary of State, W. H. Seward,

who acted as Assistant Secretary under his father. He lives at Montrose, N. Y. On Feb. 21, only a few days after the beginning of hostilities, Mr. Seward made a public statement of the facts demonstrating the friendship entertained by Russia towards the United States in 1861.

"The spring of that year," he said, "brought the answers of the European governments to the communication which the American Secretary had addressed to them at the opening of the war. Three nations, whose sympathy had been reckoned on, did not disappoint the expectations—the republic of Switzerland, the kingdom of Italy and the empire of Russia. Prince Gortschakoff, the Russian Prime Minister, wrote as follows:

"The Union is not simply in our eyes an element essential to the universal political equilibrium. It constitutes, besides, a nation to which our august master and all Russia have pledged the most friendly interests, for the two countries, placed at the extremities of the two worlds, both in the ascending period of their development, appear called to a natural community of interests and of sympathies, of which they have already given mutual proofs to each other.'

"Early in the war Mr. Seward learned, through the legation at St. Petersburg, that an understanding had been effected between the governments of Great Britain and France that they should take one and the same course on the subject of the American war, including the possible recognition of the rebels. Later the understanding was distinctly avowed by M. Thouvenel to Mr. Sanford, of Paris.

"This alliance or joint action might dictate its own terms. From a joint announcement of neutrality it would be a step to joint mediation or intervention, and it would hardly be anticipated that the Washington government, struggling with an insurrection which had rent the country asunder, would be willing to face also the combined power of the two great empires of Western Europe.

"To the minds of the French and English statesmen the project was even praiseworthy. It would stop the effusion of blood, as was said,

and increase the supply of cotton. It would leave the American Union permanently divided, and that was a consummation that European statesmen in general would not grieve over."

RUSSO-AMERICAN TELEGRAPH CABLE ABANDONED.

Continuing, Mr. Seward told of the proposition in 1862, to connect Russia and the United States by an overland telegraph circuit through Alaska, then Russian territory. The Russian government acted in a cordial manner on the proposition, and furnished surveyors for its own territory.

"In the same year," said Mr. Seward, "Simon Cameron, who preceded Mr. Stanton as Secretary of War, retired from the War Department and accepted the mission to St. Petersburg. On his arrival, early in the summer, he found many evidences of friendly feeling there entertained toward the United States.

"A long conversation with the Emperor, Alexander II, he wrote, showed not only his profound interest in everything relating to our country, but his accurate knowledge of our situation. He declared frankly that his sympathies had always been cordial with us, that he was very anxious that the United States as a nation should suffer no diminution of power or influence; that our interests and those of Russia were in many respects identical, and that he was desirous to hasten, by all means in his power, the promise of that telegraph enterprise which would enable the two countries to communicate with each other.

"The poles for the telegraph line were cut and the lines were marked, but before any wires were strung the Atlantic cable proved a success, so the Russo-American telegraph project was abandoned.

"The plans for the telegraph line to connect the United States with Russia by way of Bering strait helped immensely to stimulate and cement friendliness between the nations in question.

"When Russia was asked by France and England to join in proposals for mediation or intervention she steadfastly declined to do so,

unless the United States would ask her help. When, nevertheless, intervention seemed to be impending, Russia sent a fleet into American waters, and that fleet passed the summer and winter there.

"What was the purpose of that fleet? It was thought best that no official announcement of its purpose should be made. Prince Gortschakoff was a sagacious diplomat.

"He merely instructed the Russian Minister to say he was sending the fleet over, and that it was there 'for no friendly purpose.' The public and the government felt morally certain that while its help would probably not be needed, it would be given if it were needed.

"It was rumored and believed generally that the commanders of the fleet had sealed orders, which were not to be broken until they were notified by the Russian Minister at Washington."

COMMERCIAL RELATIONS WITH RUSSIA.

So much for the story of the past. Of the present it may be said that we sell Russia American products each year ranging close to $25,000,000, buying in return about $2,000,000 worth. Russia reaps her enormous wheat crops with American made harvesters. She went to war with several American built warships and with others driven by steam generated in American built boilers. One such warship was the ill-starred Variag, destroyed early in the war.

SENTIMENTAL RELATIONS WITH EACH CONTESTANT.

What the administration thought of our relations, not only with Russia, but with Japan as well, was expressed by William H. Moody, Secretary of the Navy. Speaking at the Lincoln dinner given at the Waldorf-Astoria in New York city, with the evident authority of President Roosevelt, the Secretary of the Navy said:

"As we meet to-night, unhappily there is war upon the seas. We are upon friendly terms with both of the nations who are engaged in the conflict. We are attached, furthermore, by bonds of the deepest sympathy with each.

"The one nation endeared itself to the hearts of every American by its expression of good will toward us in the days of our sore

trial. We do not forget such friendship. For the other, we occupy almost the position of a foster mother, because it was our navy that broke through the door of Eastern exclusion and let in the flood of sunshine of modern civilization.

"We have declared our neutrality in this struggle, and we shall maintain it. We have no interest except that the war shall end speedily; no concern except that it may not bring into the struggle any other nation except those engaged at present. Gentlemen, I can assure you that under no circumstances which I can conceive at present is there any possible danger to the peace of our own nation.

"I can assure you that this nation and its chief know well that our dear land loves well the dear paths of peace and does not wish war."

Senator Beveridge, after his travels among the Russians, tells us that while the Russians do not approve of republican institutions their admiration for the American people as a nation, of American achievement in every line of human effort, their friendship for our people, which scores of unprejudiced American travelers have noted, can be seen, heard, felt by any visitor to any portion of the empire of the Czar. A few years ago Logan said: "No one who has gone among the Russians in a spirit of amity can ever say he was received with coldness." Dallas, our Minister there away back in 1838, dwells in nearly every page of his diary on the cordiality, the kindness and sympathy which met him at every turn from the emperor, who treated him like a personal friend, to all with whom he had the slightest acquaintance.

DO WE SEE THROUGH COLORED GLASSES?

Russia is very far away from us. Is it possible that some of our ideas of its government and people can have been colored for us in England and by the Jewish immigrants in our midst? Let us look into this for a moment. No American can afford to be unjust.

In 1891, C. A. Stoddard said: "Many tales of Russian exiles and

convict life are as imaginary as those of the 'Arabian Nights,' and much Russian news is manufactured in countries hostile to Russia." Hear Guild of Boston: "Much of our information respecting Russia has been tinctured by prejudices and marred by misrepresentation, as the author found from personal experience in many respects."

Another traveler in 1897 says: "A country of unmitigated gloom such as others have pictured Russia to be has never existed on the face of the globe and never can exist. Wherever I went I found the national qualities, the same unity of character, the same content with the powers that be, which make Russia not a mere vast geographical term but a great nation."

SCHOOLS AND READING.

But we hear the Russians are a barbarous people, kept in ignorance by their central government. There are over 80,000 common schools in Russia, over 115,000 teachers and four million pupils. The reading room of the public library of St. Petersburg, unequaled except by that of the British Museum in size, is open daily from ten to nine. There were over 1,000,000 books in that library way back fifteen years ago, 40,000 manuscripts, 100,000 maps and engravings.

There is, however, in Russia, we are sagely informed, a dearth of newspapers and periodicals. Yes. Moscow has only something over one hundred periodicals, and St. Petersburg not quite four hundred. Half a century ago only one peasant in fifty could read and write, now one in three who enter the army can do both. Two million children, counting only those who have survived their first year, are added to the population of Russia every year. It would be quite an undertaking to educate such numbers anywhere, but the change in this respect in fifty years is considerable, is it not?

THE RUSSIAN COMMUNAL SYSTEM.

In support of the theory that Russia is a barbarous land, we are told the people have no share in the government. Russians will assure you that the only real democracy is their village communal sys-

tem, wholly self-governing as it is except for the fixing of the imperial taxes. The heads of families, widows, if they be such, having equal voice with the men, come together at the call of an elder, elected viva voce by themselves, talk over the allotment of the land they hold in common, arrange to make every villager do his fair share of its work, pay his fair taxes, and the majority, good-natured and reasonable, laugh or joke the minority out of any rare grumpiness it may show.

TWO RUSSIAN IDEALS.

Senator Beveridge says one of the two Russian ideals is the preservatism of religious faith, and when the rest of the world shall have wearied of its spiritual conflicts, the Greek church will restore simple faith to men.

The second Russian ideal is that when the remainder of the world shall have completed its circle of liberty, then license, then anarchy, then the Russian will restore to the confused, hopeless, struggling peoples of the earth, those forms of social order and political authority which are the foundation stones of civilization. These two ideals move with a glacial tendency in a lethargic and multitudinous people, reaching back for centuries, reaching forward for centuries more, on and on, till they cover Asia, and they move against all reasoning of statesmen, all convictions of business interests, all protests of humanitarianism of Russia's intellectual men like Tolstoi. The thing is subconscious in the nation, it is a popular feeling so deep as to be an instinct, propelling the Slav to carry the Czar's authority and the Master's religion over all the East. That is the Russian's point of view.

THE CORDIAL AND HELPFUL RUSSIAN.

"For myself nothing in Russia was like the Russia of the press," writes Mary Gray Morrison in her defense of Russia, after touring that country.

"That appeared to bear the same relation to the reality I met first at St. Petersburg as Frankenstein's creation did to a man. It was mon-

strous ingenious, but it wasn't Russia. From the moment that the tall and smiling customs officer lifts his hat and returns you your trunk key after having examined your baggage in the manner of one to whom your word counted for something till the last guide you have employed wishes you godspeed and bows low to lightly kiss your hand, there is evident the wish that you should feel welcome and at home. The people do not stare at you in the streets as they go their grave way up and down the Nevsky Prospect, but if you pause and look puzzled instantly not far from you figures pause, too, with kindly faces full of intended helpfulness, ready if you want them, eager to try to understand, to tell you, to explain, if only signs may do it.

"Everywhere is this same cordiality. The Emperor orders the galleries kept open at unwonted times because it seems a pity tourists should come so far and be disappointed. The congregation at St. Isaac's or Our Lady of Kazan in the candle-lighted dusk and splendor move aside when most closely crowded to let a stranger see the altar better, forming an aisle with eager hospitality, and when the service is over and they file, prince and peasant, to kiss the images of mother and child, set round and glittering amidst gems, smiling faces and quick, inviting figures clear the way and show you that whatever odd form of heretic you may be, you may also go up to these helpful presences—that the benefit is quite, quite open to you.

KIND TO ANIMALS AND CHILDREN.

"With his children and his animals the Russian shows unconsciously to a traveler the same kindliness. Drosky driver and horse have a comradeship that is barbarous perhaps, but it is pleasant to see the animal rubbing its cheek against the man's rough sleeve as he prepares its dinner first and then sits sociably close by and eats his, too. Never once anywhere, in carriage or wagon, did I ever see a Russian strike his horse. The shock that Italy was in this particular after Russia was almost unendurable to one who cares.

"The fathers and mothers all day long in summer fill the parks on

Sundays and holidays with the children, carrying and playing with them, entering fully into the foolish little fancies of childhood. At the Theater of the People of Nicholas II., usually called the People's Palace, it is interesting to see crowds of children in boxes reserved at every performance in the beautiful opera house for those from orphanages. On this island in the Neva, given up to the people's pleasures, every form of healthful diversion, including a very splendid performance of some opera, is to be had for five cents, with a solid supper, if that is wanted, for less than five cents more. We partook of one consisting of delicious caviare sandwiches, cold tongue, rolls, cakes, and lemonade, the bill for our party of four being twenty-two and one-half cents. The gain to temperance among the people of this palace can be imagined. I was told that all men who spent their evenings there were sure to appear at their work next morning.

SHOUTING HOARSE OVER RUSSIA'S HYMN.

"Anyone who doubts the love of a Russian for his native land, if such a one there be, should hear the Russian Hymn sung by principals and chorus grouped on the large stage of the opera house there, before the performance, and hear the enormous audience shout itself hoarse and demand the hymn again, and vainly attempt to have it a third time. I went to see the Exchange of the Poor in Moscow one day, a great square, where those who want work go, and to which employers resort for men in any numbers they require. I was assured that work was found for all there. The city wagon with food was just bringing the waiting crowd their luncheon. Many of the people had samovars, and in groups were making tea and talking and eating. They come often from great distances, and in a block of large houses opposite the square they can have supper and breakfast and bed for fifteen cents of our money, while they wait for work, and in still another block of houses just off the square these necessities are given free to needy laborers at the expense of rich Russians.

"In this old capital, too, is that enormous Foundling Hospital about which everyone knows, but what may be new to some readers

is what I learned there, that the children, after a life in some village until they are six years old, are brought back to the hospital, examined as to health and intelligence, and then fully educated and provided a place in life. They absorb two ideas incidentally during this wardship by the state, first: Russia is your father and your mother; none other have you had but her. Second: Upon yourself individually will depend what you rise to be; no one will ask further whence you came. Some of the highest officers in the army spent their first weeks of life in this great, sunny, cleanly place, with its splendid gardens.

"This brings me to a principle of democracy that lies at the depths of the Russian character, from Czar to peasant, which makes the Czar choose a simple iron bed and furniture covered with print, costing three cents a yard, and which in the service at church provides no seats for emperor or empress or peasant alike, because there is no distinction before God.

"This principle appears in the crowds of poor people daily walking through the palace, where priceless treasures lie often within the reach of any hand, and sitting to rest upon the rich furniture in the galleries which is evidently put there to be used. This principle is what makes Russia a country of which an English woman said she preferred it above all others in the world because it was so free—so utterly without snobbishness, she meant—so ready to accept a man or woman socially for what he personally could contribute to it and nothing else.

"At the American consulate in Warsaw I was told that the Russian peasant works in the fields from four in the morning till half-past eight or nine at night. He is no financier, and the Jews buy of him and sell his grain. In his poor, ignorant, slow head a blind rage once in a while develops as he sees that in some way he cannot understand there is injustice, that he gets almost nothing for his endless toil. A Russian gentleman added to this the explanation that the Government had encouraged Jewish emigration of late to help the peasant to live fairly upon what he had earned.

"While we cry out for The Hague tribunal and disclaim war, in general, do not let us forget that the world of twenty Christian centuries owes to the Emperor of Russia the suggestion of disarmament among nations, the latest as it is the most conspicuous contribution toward the possibility of peace on earth."

The bear that hugs like a man—only tighter.

RUSSIA—"NO FAIR! I WASN'T READY."

Drawn by Cartoonist Rehse, of the St. Paul Pioneer-Press.

Two weeks after the opening of hostilities Russia sent a formal protest to all the great powers against the alleged violation by Japan of the principles of international law in attacking her fleet at Port Arthur without a specific declaration of war.

CHAPTER XXIII.

RUSSIA'S MENACING POWER.

Remarkable Prediction of a French Writer—Prophecies of a Great Historian—A Note of Warning—Official Relations with Russia—Russia Apparently Checkmated—Abolished the Serfdom of the Press.

THE views regarding Russia given in the preceding chapter are in curious contrast with those of a distinguished English writer who recently declared of the land of the Nihilist:

"The future history of Russia will be the history of the French revolution over again, with this difference—that the educated classes, the thinkers, who are pushing forward the dumb masses, are doing so with their eyes open. There will be no Mirabeau, no Danton, to be appalled at the people's ingratitude. The men who to-day are working for revolution in Russia number among their ranks statesmen, soldiers, delicately nurtured women, rich landowners, prosperous tradesmen, students familiar with the lessons of history. They have no misconceptions concerning the blind Frankenstein into which they are breathing life. He will crush them; they know it. But with them he will crush the injustice and stupidity they have grown to hate better than they love themselves. The Russian peasant when he rises will prove more terrible, more pitiless than were the men of 1790. He is less intelligent, more brutal."

SHALL THE PACIFIC BE RUSSIAN OR ANGLO-SAXON?

A number of years ago Judge Emery Speer, of Georgia, on the bench of the United States Court of Appeals, spoke as follows:

"Events have not altogether verified the famous remark of Napoleon, that in fifty years Europe would be republican or Cossack, but republican and Cossack have at length met for a trial of strength. The guerdon of the struggle is twofold; shall the commerce of Asia be open to the world, or shall it be dominated by the Slav? Shall the Pacific Ocean be a Russian or an Anglo-Saxon sea? As the control of this great ocean, which has been justly termed the theater of events in the world's great hereafter, shall be settled, so likewise will be the power and prestige of our country.

"We have seen that the trade of the Orient is essential to the distribution of our surplus products. This distribution failing, reactionary movements on all lines and national decadence will inevitably result. Profound was the observation of Sir Walter Raleigh: 'Whosoever commands the sea commands trade, and whosoever commands the trade of the world, commands the riches of the world, and consequently the world itself.'

"There has been a remarkable parallel in the development of power between the English-speaking and the Slavonic races. In Russia eastward, and in America and the British possessions westward the star of empire takes its way. Utterly conflicting in theories of government, the Anglo-Saxon is the chief bulwark of civil and religious liberty on earth, the Slav the representative of despotism in state and church. The Anglo-Saxon bases his civilization on the development of the individual, and Russia in all of its history has relied upon his suppression.

REMARKABLE PREDICTION OF A FRENCH WRITER.

"A French writer has predicted that a hundred years hence, leaving China out of the question, there will be two colossal powers in the world, beside which Germany, England and France will be as pigmies, the United States and Russia. If this prediction be true, and China cannot be left out of the question; if Great Britain, in her isolation, is to meet her downfall, if our republic, great as it is, is to remain the sole obstacle to the ever-progressing, steady-grinding,

glacier-like movement of Slavonic power, it will result from trivial jealousies, from baseless prejudices, and an ignoble rancor for past differences between the two great members of the Anglo-Saxon race, with a common blood, a common history, a common freedom of religion, a common liberty of conscience, a common literature, a common language; and the spectacle will present the inexpiable crime of the ages. Nor are these contingencies of the future merely conjectural.

THE POLICY OF RUSSIA.

"The empire of the Great White Czar now includes all that territory of the world's surface where were hatched those devouring swarms from the northern hive which in ages past have often changed the fate of nations and the maps of Asia and Europe. The cabinet of Russia, from the time when that gigantic power stood forth as a portent to the surrounding nations, has been governed by a consistent, unvarying principle.

" 'It rests,' said the historian Alison, 'on a combination of physical strength with diplomatic address, of perseverance in object with versatility of means, which was never before exhibited on the theater of the world.'

"Said the Russian historian, Karamsin, with a frankness almost brutal: 'The object and the character of our military policy has invariably been to seek to be at peace with everybody and to make conquests without war; always keeping on the defensive, placing no faith in the friendship of those whose interests do not accord with our own, and losing no opportunity of injuring them without ostensibly breaking our treaties with them.'

"While the cool, imperturbable policy of the government never makes it anticipate the period of action, and never relaxes the sinews of preparation, the inextinguishable passion for conquest among the masses of the Russian people respond with enthusiasm to every aggressive disposition of the Czar. 'The meanest peasant in Russia,' says Alison, 'is impressed with the belief that his country is destined

to subdue the world. The rudest nomad of the steppes pants for the period when a second Timur is to open the gates of Derbend and let loose upon Southern Asia the long-pent-up forces of the northern wilds.'

PROPHECIES OF A GREAT HISTORIAN.

"The physical power of Russia is commensurate with the vast schemes of aggrandisement of its government, and if equaled at all is equaled alone by the combined development of all the English speaking people. Writing in 1842 Alison predicted that in 1900 Russia would have a population of 120,000,000. In 1900 its population was 136,000,000. It has been little more than 200 years since Peter the Great mounted the throne of Russia. This is but a brief span in history. There are many present whose grandfathers and some whose fathers might have talked with Gen. Oglethorpe, the noble founder of Georgia, and Gen. Oglethorpe might have talked with Peter the Great. When that ferocious Muscovite resolved to arouse the latent forces of his empire, Russia had no seaport save frozen Archangel on the Arctic sea, and the Russian power was given as little consideration by the cabinets of Europe as we now give to the Imaun of Muscat or the Ahkound of Swat.

BEGINNING OF RUSSIAN NAVY.

"With his own hand Peter aided in the construction of the small and rude vessel, yet religiously preserved by the Russians, which was the foundation of their magnificent navy, now on all the oceans the third in power. Now, three mighty seas, the Caspian, the Euxine and the Baltic, are practically Russian lakes. Rapidly is she extending her influence over Persia and forging her way to harbors on the flank of England's communications with her Indian possessions.

"When she is ready Turkey and all the powers of Europe combined cannot prevent her from seizing Constantinople and the Dardanelles. Her Trans-Siberian Railway, the longest in the world, is practically completed to that great fortress on the Pacific, Vladivostok, whose very name imports 'the dominator of the East,' and its Man-

churian branch is rapidly approaching unsurpassed Port Arthur, which bears a relation to North China scarcely less important than that of New York to the Middle and Eastern States of our Union. 'Russia,' said a modern writer who lived much among its people, 'does not covet India, but she does intend to appropriate, and imagines that Providence has appointed her to possess Persia, Turkey, Afghanistan, Tibet and China.' In the light of recent events who can gainsay the truth of this observation?

"Well may we accept the eloquent statement of Alison: 'Never since the god Terminus first receded with the Roman eagles in the provinces beyond the Euphrates, has so steady and uninterrupted advance been made by any empire towards universal dominion; and it is hard to say whether it has prevailed most by the ability of diplomatic address or the vigor of warlike achievement.'

"Than Napoleon Bonaparte no member of the human race has ever been better fitted both by genius and experience to estimate the power of Russia. In the seclusion of his imprisonment at St. Helena, with all the experience of his marvelous history, his profound genius no longer disturbed by the phantoms of ambition, he exclaimed to his devoted Las Casas: 'Russia is like the Antæus of the fable, which can not be overcome but by seizing it by the middle and stifling it in the arms. But where,' said he, 'is the Hercules to be found who will attempt such an enterprise?'

"But the imagination even of Napoleon could not conceive the evolution of national power in Russia since these words were uttered, and yet he did not overestimate the heroic, imperturbable courage of the Russian character. He recalled the blood and carnage of Eylau, the incarnadined redoubts of Smolensko and Borodino, the flames of Moscow, the piteous destruction of his grand army, and the terrible passage of the bridge of the Beresina. In spite of his military genius, in spite of the heroism of his grenadiers, who had borne the French eagles from the steeples of Notre Dame to the towers of every capital in Europe, he knew that the Cossacks of the Don had lighted their

bivouac fires on the Champs Elysee and tethered their ponies amid the palms and roses in the gardens of the Tuilleries.

"Nor are their soldiers more heroic than their sailors. Said Lord Nelson, the greatest sea captain of the English race: 'Lay yourselves alongside a Frenchman, but outmaneuver a Russian.'

A NOTE OF WARNING.

"With all the wealth and might of the great American republic, our statesmen cannot afford indifference to the determined aggressions of this gigantic Asiatic power. Yes, Asiatic! 'Africa,' said Victor Hugo, 'begins at the Pyrenees,' and we may add that Asia extends to the banks of the Niemen and to the mouths of the Danube. Said Napoleon, 'Grattez le Russe, et trouverez le Tartare' ('Scratch a Russian and you find a Tartar').

"Men speak of the traditional friendship of Russia with the United States. It is, and has ever been, meretricious. The cords that bind us have been ropes of sand. Friendship is impossible between individual liberty and absolutism, between autocracy and representative government. Even now the most serious blows to our commerce have of late been aimed by the Russian ministry (the day these words were spoken Russia imposed new and prohibitive duties on American naval stores and bicycles), and had the territories of the United States been accessible to them our fair land of freedom would have been harried and ravaged by the soldiers of the Czar, in whose hands the machine gun and the breech-loader have been but substituted for the lance of the Cossack and the sword and bow of the Scythian, unless indeed the dauntless soul and strong arm of the sons of America had hurled them back shattered and bleeding to their regions of ices and snows."

OFFICIAL RELATIONS WITH RUSSIA.

These citations will serve amply to illustrate the broad latitude assumed by Americans in the expression of sentiment for and against Russia. It still leaves the reader incapable of forming any estimate of American feeling save his own. In our official relations with Rus-

sia, it is different. The United States has always stood for the "open door" in the far East—equal trade advantages with all. Just before the opening of the war, the United States Government again laid down that it is "irrevocably committed to the policy of the open door," securing for its commerce free entry into Manchuria and other parts of China, as well as in Korea, free entry through specified ports. How rapidly America's commercial interests are growing may be gauged from the fact that American exports to China—a large part of which have gone to Manchuria—were computed to have increased from $4,000,000 in 1893 to $24,000,000 in 1903, although that export trade with China, owing to the abnormal condition of Manchuria, fell off by some $7,000,000 in the ten months ended October 30, 1903, compared with the corresponding period in 1902. Having secured certain rights of open trade in the Chinese Empire, including Manchuria, and obtained recognition by the European powers of the principles of the open door as put forward by Secretary Hay in his negotiations of 1899-1900, the United States readily declared neutrality when the struggle opened.

RUSSIA APPARENTLY CHECKMATED.

Possibilities of a diplomatic breach with Russia followed a note addressed by Secretary Hay to the powers, seeking to commit them to a policy of confining the field of hostilities to the territory in dispute and to guarantee China against complications and further partition. Each revolution in the wheel of diplomatic events makes it more apparent that Secretary Hay played a strong card skilfully when he dispatched his note concerning the neutrality of China to the governments at St. Petersburg, Tokyo and Pekin. It was not to be doubted that the powers would assent to the propriety of confining the actual hostilities in the far East to as small an area as possible. The advantages of such a plan, to the belligerents and the Bone of Contention as well as to the world at large, were evident.

But the crucial passage in the Hay pronouncement was the expres-

sion of the desires of the United States with regard to the Chinese Empire. The language of the note in this respect was deftly vague. It was impossible for the nations addressed to take umbrage, and had they ventured to flatly refuse the principle implied they would have been put in a position of avowing intentions which none of them, Russia least of all, was willing to avow. The result is that both Russia and Japan virtually acquiesced in the idea that, no matter what the outcome of their struggle, the territorial extent of China was not to be diminished.

This move made by the United States almost certainly had the effect of seriously disarranging the plans of Russia in the Orient, assuming that Russia sought further expansion in Asia.

Without assuming the least degree of hostility, and without impugning the motives of any nation, Mr. Hay rendered seemingly impassable one of the main roads over which Russia was credited with having hoped to march to hegemony in the far East. Without other apparent thought than the welfare of civilization, he apparently checkmated a body of men who are reckoned the shrewdest of shrewd diplomats.

Russia's answer in reply was practically the same as those of the other powers, recognizing the neutrality of China, with the exception of Manchuria. The terms of the Russian reply were substantially as follows:

"Russia will be glad to join with the other powers in the recognition of Chinese neutrality on three conditions:

"First—That China shall maintain neutrality.

"Second—That Japan shall loyally support this neutrality.

"Third—That Manchuria, being the field of military operations shall not be included."

ABOLISHED THE SERFDOM OF THE PRESS.

On the same day the important reply was formulated and when the press of the world was a unit in declaring Russia incensed because of American "interference," the Russian Government abolished the cen-

sorship upon all news and other telegrams going abroad. The lifting of the embargo which had existed, to a greater or less degree, for generations upon the free transmission of news from Russia came as a direct result of consideration of the subject by the Czar. In some respects the action was regarded abroad as the most important act since the emancipation of the serfs.

It was through American influences that the decision was reached, contradicting forcibly the reports concerning unfriendly sentiment toward Americans in Russia.

"For years," said a prominent Russian, "our country has been the victim of every imaginable slander and misrepresentation because it was known that telegrams addressed to foreign news sources went through the hands of the Russian censor. Any story, no matter how baseless or exaggerated, that was sent surreptitiously across the border, was greedily accepted abroad as true because the government would not put its official stamp upon it.

"Regular anti-Russian news factories have been in operation in Berlin, Vienna and elsewhere, and these have spread the most absurd and preposterous libels. Every act of the government has been twisted and distorted. Insignificant student affairs or workmen's riots have been magnified into great movements of popular discontent until certain portions of the world have been ready to believe that Russia was perpetually on the eve of a great revolution.

"Some English newspapers especially have conducted systematic campaigns against us. Moreover, the fact that dispatches were censored has often been interpreted as semi-official authorization, when perhaps they in no sense represented the view of the government. Hereafter the correspondents of foreign newspapers will be untrammeled. We expect to see Russia presented in her true light. The opening of the flood gates may result in the evilly disposed stirring up as much mud as possible at first, but we are not afraid to have the light turned on."

Foreign telegrams until a short time before were under censorship

of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, but since the death of M. Gretch, who was at one time connected with the Russian embassy at Washington, the censorship had been temporarily under the Ministry of the Interior.

News telegrams addressed to foreign sources originating in the most distant parts of the empire, Vladivostok, for example, or Odessa, were formerly telegraphed to St. Petersburg, to be passed on. M. Plehve, minister of the interior, and Count Lamsdorff, the foreign minister, both joined in the recommendation that the censorship be abolished.

The internal censorship was retained, but foreign dispatches were made free. Inasmuch as a state of war existed telegrams from the theater of hostilities were subjected to the same kind of military censorship enforced in all countries under similar circumstances.

JOHN BULL—"Drop those chickens, you scoundrel!"

CHAPTER XXIV.

RUSSIA'S PROTEST AND JAPAN'S REPLY.

Is a Formal War Declaration Necessary?—The Chemulpo Attack Examined—Korea Declared Neutrality—France Upheld Russia's Views—Poor Korea Mildly Protests—Japan's Formal Reply to Russia—Refused to Meet Proposals—Busy Preparing for War—Responsibility with Russia.

ON Feb. 23, 1904, the Russian government called the attention of neutral governments to two instances of alleged violation of the law of nations by Japan. One of them was the attack on the Russian fleet at Port Arthur on the evening of Feb. 8-9, and the other the demand that the two Russian cruisers should leave the neutral port of Chemulpo to fight a superior Japanese fleet under penalty of attack within the harbor. It was asserted that the law of nations was violated in both instances, because, at the time, there had been no formal declaration of war, and the Japanese minister at St. Petersburg and the Russian minister at Tokyo had not left their posts.

IS A FORMAL WAR DECLARATION NECESSARY?

The good faith of the Russian government in sending the note cannot be questioned. Doubtless it believed the law of nations had been violated and was the more inclined to complain because the consequences had been disastrous to Russia. But the contention that a formal declaration of war must precede active hostilities cannot be admitted. It was customary once, but is so no longer. Russia herself has not invariably prefaced active hostilities with a formal declaration of war. An eminent American authority on international law says:

"This disuse of declarations does not grow out of an intention to take the enemy at unawares, which would imply an extreme degradation of moral principle, but out of the publicity and circulation of intelligence peculiar to modern times. States have now resident ambassadors within each other's bounds who are accurately informed in regard to the probabilities of war, and can forewarn their countrymen. War is for the most part the end of a long thread of negotiations and can be generally foreseen."

On Feb. 7 negotiations between Russia and Japan came to a sudden end. The Japanese government ordered the Russian minister to leave Tokyo and told its minister to Russia to ask for his passports. That news was printed in the great centers of the world on the morning of the 8th. It was known at St. Petersburg on that date, and if the Russian government did not notify Admiral Alexieff and order him to be on his guard it was inexcusably remiss. Under the circumstances the breaking off of diplomatic relations was a declaration of war. It made no difference that the Russian and Japanese ministers had not left Tokyo and St. Petersburg. Their functions were at an end.

THE CHEMULPO ATTACK EXAMINED.

The demand of the stronger Japanese fleet that the two Russian cruisers should leave the neutral Korean harbor of Chemulpo and go to meet certain destruction seemed cruel to tender-hearted people. If the Russians had refused to come out and the Japanese fleet had entered the harbor and attacked them it would have done what the English did when they sunk the American frigate Essex in the neutral harbor of Valparaiso or what Capt. Collins of the Wachusett did when he entered the neutral port of Bahia and captured the confederate privateer Florida, which was at anchor there and would not come out to fight.

The law of nations is that when a ship of war of a belligerent enters a neutral port it shall be required to leave in twenty-four hours except in case of stress of weather or when it has to make necessary repairs.

It was because of that rule that the Japanese government would have called the attention of France to the fact that Russian vessels were staying too long at Jibutil in French Somaliland, if they had not been ordered back to the Baltic. It is because of that rule that the Japanese asked the Chinese authorities to order the Russian gunboat Mandjui to leave Shanghai.

The Russian cruisers which were at Chemulpo were sunk on the 9th. If they had been in any port except a Korean one Japan would not have ordered them to leave or threatened to go in after them if they did not. Japan did not look on Korea as a neutral nation. It looked on Korea as a seat of war, and was of the opinion that it had a right to make short work of any of the enemy's ships found in its harbors.

The truth is, Russia should have been on the alert. It should have struck, if in a position to do so, the moment the news came of the rupture of diplomatic relations and let the Japanese government complain of violations of the law of nations. Probably that government would not have said a word if it had been dealt the first blow.

RUSSIA'S FORMAL PROTEST.

The formal protest of Foreign Minister Lamsdorff to the powers representing that Japan violated the laws of nations, which was given to the Russian representatives in foreign capitals, says:

"Since the rupture of the negotiations between Russia and Japan the attitude of the Tokyo cabinet has constituted open violation of all customary laws governing the mutual relations of civilized nations. Without specifying each particular violation of these laws on the part of Japan the imperial government considers it necessary to draw the most serious attention of the powers to the acts of violence committed by the Japanese government with respect to Korea.

"The independence and integrity of Korea, as a fully independent empire, has been fully recognized by all the powers, and the inviolability of this fundamntal principle was confirmed by article 1 of the Shimonoseka treaty and by the agreement especially concluded for

this purpose between Japan and Great Britain on Jan. 30, 1902, as well as by the Franco-Russian declaration of March 16, 1902.

KOREA DECLARED NEUTRALITY.

"The Emperor of Korea, foreseeing the danger of a possible conflict between Russia and Japan, addressed early in January, 1904, a note to all the powers declaring his determination to preserve the strictest neutrality. This declaration was received with satisfaction by the powers, and it was ratified by Russia. According to the Russian minister to Korea, the British government charged the British diplomatic representative at Seoul to present an official note to the Emperor of Korea thanking him for his declaration of neutrality.

"In disregard of all these facts, in spite of all treaties, in spite of its obligations, and in violation of the fundamental rules of international law, it has been proved by exact and fully confirmed facts that the Japanese government—

"*First,* before the opening of hostilities against Russia, landed its troops in the independent empire of Korea, which had declared its neutrality.

"*Second,* with a division of its fleet it made a sudden attack on Feb. 8—that is, three days prior to the declaration of war—on two Russian warships in the neutral port of Chemulpo. The commanders of these ships had not been notified of the severance of diplomatic relations, as the Japanese maliciously stopped the delivery of Russian telegrams by the Danish cable, and destroyed the telegraphic communication of the Korean government. The details of this dastardly attack are contained and published in an official telegram from the Russian minister at Seoul.

"*Third,* in spite of the international laws above mentioned, and shortly before the opening of hostilities the Japanese captured as prizes of war certain Russian merchant ships in neutral ports of Korea.

"*Fourth,* Japan declared to the Emperor of Korea, through the Japanese minister at Seoul, that Korea would henceforth be under

A JAPANESE BATTLESHIP PRACTICING TORPEDO DEFENSE.

To ward off the projected torpedo, the sides of the modern battleship are protected by huge nets stretched on poles, and the order "out nets" is followed by prodigious activity on the part of the Japs, who are being put through their war drill.

JAPANESE PRACTICING WITH A QUICK-FIRING GUN.

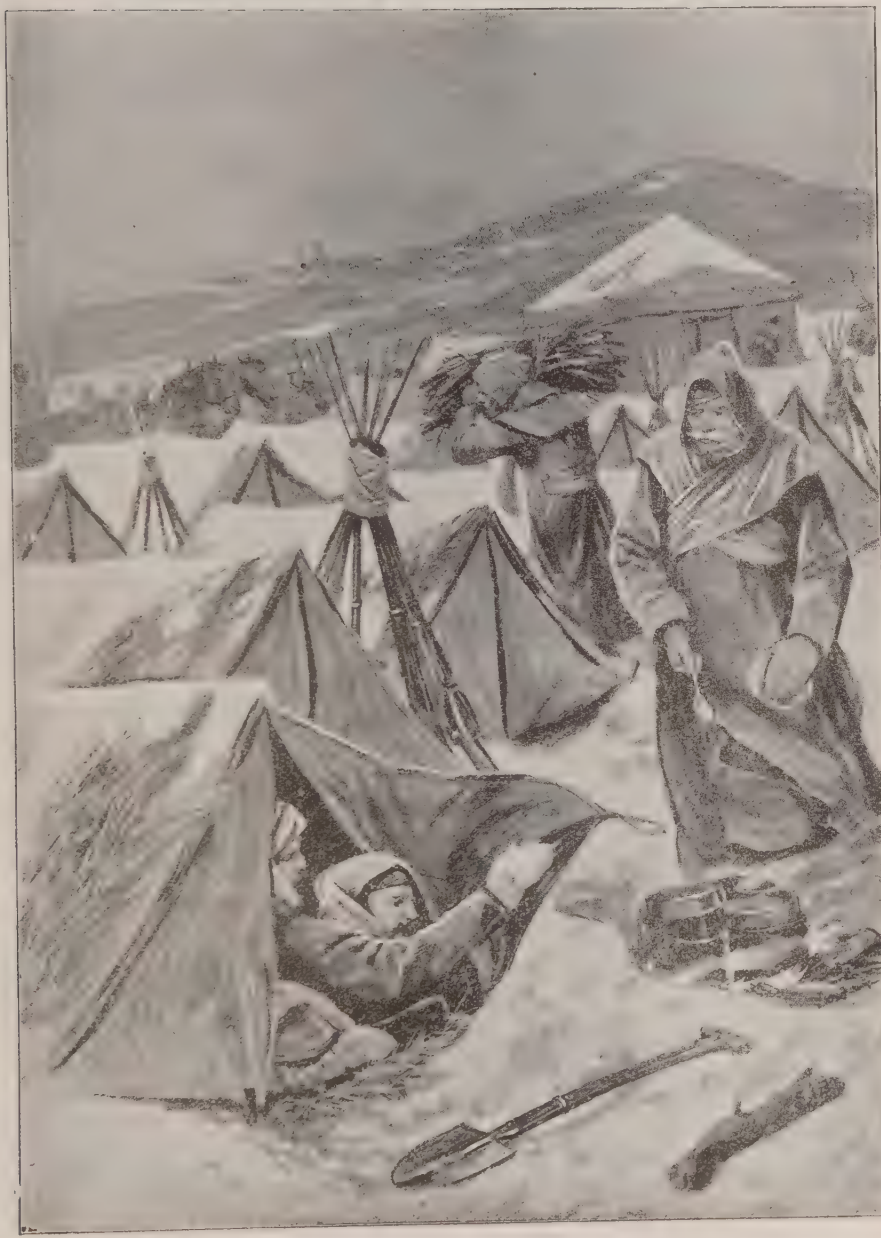
In their dashes to surprise the enemy, it was particularly desirable that the Japanese should be masters in the handling of quick-firing guns. They are seen here in one of their many practices aboard an ironclad.

CAPTURE OF A SPY AT PORT ARTHUR.

THE Japanese spy system was particularly dangerous to the Russians, because of the comparative similarity in stature and general appearance between the average Jap and Chinese cooley. Thus disguised, several Japanese were arrested in the fortifications at Port Arthur.

SUBJECTS OF NICHOLAS II IN ASIATIC RUSSIA.

Over the vast extent of Asiatic Russia, or Siberia, are scattered more distinct tribes and races of men than fall to the lot of any other power than Russia to govern. From an examination of the types of this motley collection, it may be inferred that Russia's policy of first instilling fear in her Asiatic subjects is the only effective one.



A RUSSIAN ENCAMPMENT ON THE YALU RIVER.

EACH of these tents is occupied by three Russians. The tent stands three feet and a half from the ground, is placed over a hole filled with straw, and is covered with the excavated earth and snow.

EUROPEAN AND ASIATIC SUBJECTS OF NICHOLAS II.

THE small outline map gives an idea of the stupendous reach of the Czar's dominions. The types of people, sometimes called the "Little Father's Children," range from the Jew, the Pole, and Finn, who protest against the appellation, to the half-savage Asiatic kind. (124)

RUSSIAN RAILWAY CROSSING A FROZEN RIVER.

THE military field railway was often Russia's "right-hand man" in the transportation of her armies to the far East. The gauge of such railroads is narrow, and the sleepers are very long, in order that the weight may be more evenly distributed and to guard, as far as possible, against the danger from ice fissures.

JAPAN'S POWER AFLOAT.

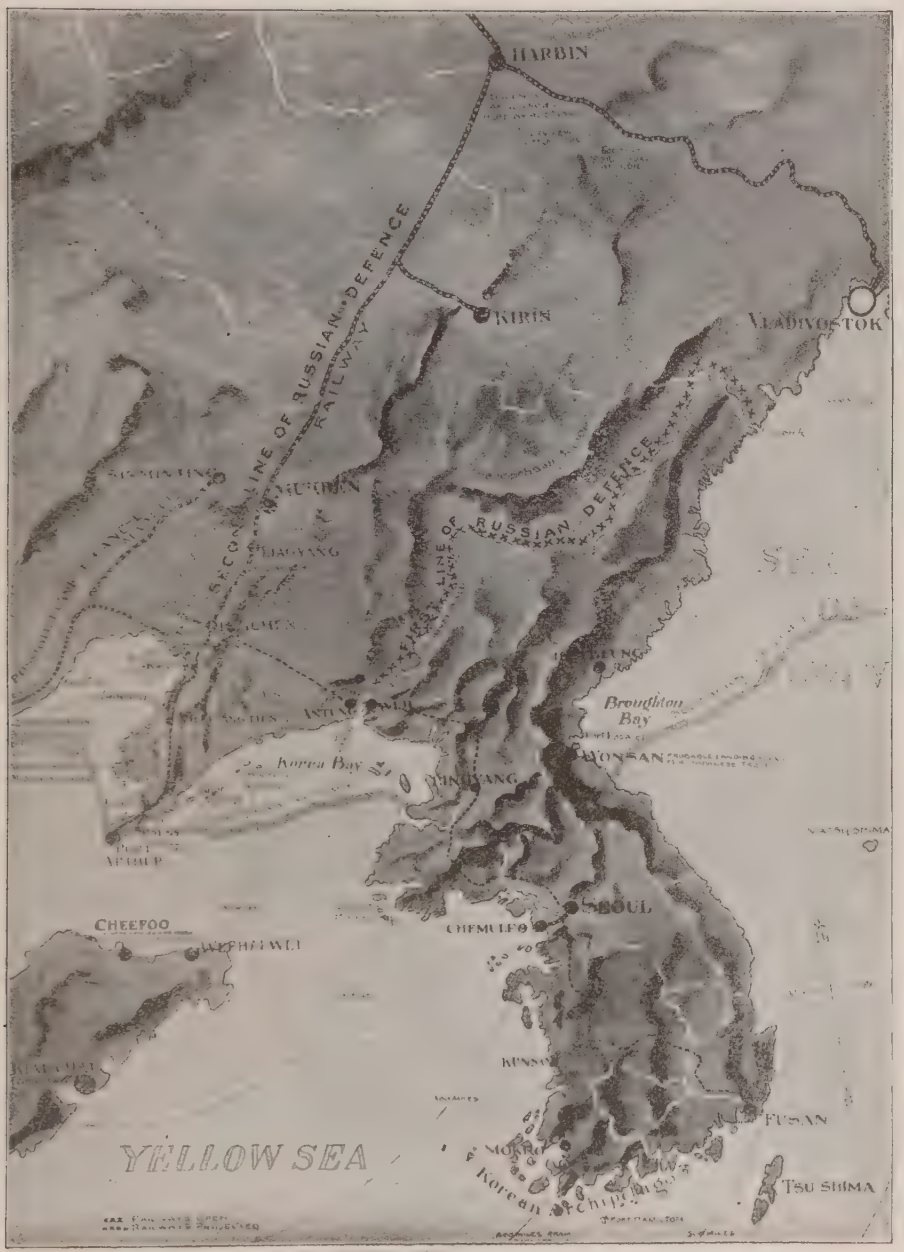
JAPAN'S strength as a naval power was admitted from the first. Her navy at rest, with its eight great battleships and her host of cruisers and boats of the torpedo type, was a fine sight—in action, superb.

READY FOR ACTION.

A MODERN naval squadron, with all steam up, ready to sally forth and give battle to the enemy, is a blood stirring sight. Battleships and cruisers, torpedo boats, torpedo boat destroyers, gunboats, coast defense vessels, and despatch boats all make up the array. (115)

SUSPECTED OF MEDDLING WITH THE RAILWAY LINE.

FULLY one-third of the Russian forces, in one way and another, was occupied in guarding the Trans-Siberian Railway, especially in Manchuria. Japanese disguised as cooley laborers were arrested for meddling with the line, and it was an anxious moment for them when they were brought before the officer of the Cossack railway patrol for examination.



THE JAPANESE FLANKING MOVEMENT TOWARD MUKDEN.

THE opening of the war was occupied by naval attacks upon Port Arthur and Vladivostok. The land operations covered such an extensive territory that several weeks elapsed before the general plan of the Japanese campaign even developed. Its main feature was the flanking movement here illustrated.

A VICTIM TO DUTY.

THE midwinter advance to the Korean frontiers by the Russians was attended by fearful hardships. The outposts were first occupied by bands of Cossacks, who were often out of reach of the main body. Many of them, in consequence, were frozen to death.

MANCHURIAN BANDITS ATTACKING A COSSACK RAILWAY GUARD.

In defending the line of the Manchurian branch of the Trans-Siberian Railway, the Russians had no more dangerous enemies to contend with than the Chinese bandits of that region, known as Hunghuses. It was never ascertained just in how far these fierce Manchurian outlaws had an understanding with China or Japan.

BRINGING MANCHURIAN SUSPECTS BEFORE A RUSSIAN OFFICER.

THE Chunchuses were Manchurian bandits who were suspected of harrassing the Russians in Manchuria. They are here being brought before the officer of a Russian advance guard for examination.

THE DRY DOCK AT PORT ARTHUR.

EARLY in the war the dry dock at Port Arthur was run to its full capacity in making repairs, especially upon the three disabled battleships torpedoed by the Japanese during their first attack. Many Finns were employed there as skilled workmen, the heaviest manual labor being put upon the coolies. (100)

RUSSIAN SAILORS PUTTING TORPEDOES ABOARD THE CZAREVITCH.

EIGHT hours before the commencement of hostilities between Japan and Russia the great Russian battleship, the Czarevitch, placed aboard a large number of torpedoes, in the expectation of launching them at the enemy. The torpedo attack of the Japanese flotilla, however, saved her that trouble, and she herself was made a battered target.

Japanese administration, and she warned the Emperor that in case of his non-compliance Japanese troops would occupy the palace.

"*Fifth*, through the French minister at Seoul she summoned the Russian representative at the Korean court to leave the country, with the staffs of the Russian legation and consulate.

FORMAL PROTEST IS LODGED.

"Recognizing that all the above facts constitute a flagrant breach of international law, the imperial government considers it its duty to lodge a protest with all the powers against this procedure of the Japanese government, and it is firmly convinced that all the powers, valuing the principles which guarantee their relations, will agree with the Russian attitude.

"At the same time the imperial government considers it necessary to issue a timely warning that, owing to Japan's illegal assumption of power in Korea, the government declares all orders and declarations which may be issued on the part of the Korean government to be invalid.

"I beg you to communicate this document to the governments to which you are accredited."

FRANCE UPHELD RUSSIA'S VIEWS.

Naturally Russia had the sympathetic support of France in the former's representation to the powers that Japan was guilty of a violation of international law in the instances and manner above specified.

No intention was shown, however, in official circles to take up the Russian note on the subject with the view of pressing action by the powers, and it was said that nothing effective could be done in that direction. France was satisfied from the first of the unjustifiability of the Japanese action, and was anxious that the other powers should come to appreciate the enormity of the offense.

POINT TO SPECIFIC OFFENSE.

In this connection attention was called to the occupation of Korea by Japanese troops, in spite of the declaration of Korean neutrality,

which was communicated to all the neutral powers as well as to the belligerents. It was pointed out that Japan had not hesitated to throw troops into Korea and to establish a base there. It was suggested in diplomatic circles that France, which had been charged with the protection of Russian interests in Korea, could properly make objection to the Japanese action. But nothing of this kind was done. The French legation at Seoul was in charge of the secretary and interpreter, the minister being in Paris on leave of absence and the French foreign office showed no inclination to order his return.

POOR KOREA MILDLY PROTESTS.

At the Korean legation it was said that Korea had declared her neutrality from the outset and that therefore if the Japanese occupied Korean territory and proposed marching through Korea on their way to Manchuria it was not with Korea's consent, but because she was unable to prevent it. The legation officials added that the fifty thousand stands of arms recently ordered by Korea from France would remain at Hongkong for the time being, in order that they might not be seized by the Japanese.

Subsequently Japan made a treaty with Korea, guaranteeing her integrity, and the two formed a military alliance against Russia. On account of the insignificance of Korea, as a nation, however, France refused to consider this move sufficient grounds for coming to the assistance of the Czar.

JAPAN'S FORMAL REPLY TO RUSSIA.

On March 2 was made public the Japanese imperial edict, or note of reply to the formal Russian protest, already published. It was as follows:

"The Russian Government has charged Japan with having treacherously obtained a victory by a sudden attack upon Russia, who was bent upon maintaining peace. It is further asserted that since a rupture of diplomatic relations can never be looked upon as the opening of hostilities, and since Japan did not issue a declaration of war until

the 11th of February, she has been guilty of a flagrant breach of the principles of international law in making as early as the 8th of February most unwarrantable attacks on Russian men-of-war and merchant vessels.

"The answer to these charges may be found in the action of Russia herself. That her government never entertained any sincere desire for peace can be clearly seen from its conduct.

REFUSED TO MEET PROPOSALS.

"Throughout the whole course of the negotiations Russia persistently refused to meet the proposals made by Japan in a moderate and conciliatory spirit. By delays that could not be construed as otherwise than wanton and unnecessary she put off the settlement of the questions at issue, while at the same time busily extending her naval and military preparations.

"Her warlike preparations in the far East since last April, when she failed to carry out her treaty engagement to evacuate Manchuria, are in full confirmation of these statements.

"During that time the increase made in her naval strength in the far East was as follows: Three battleships, tonnage, 38,488; one armored cruiser, tonnage, 7,726; five cruisers, tonnage, 26,417; seven destroyers, tonnage, 2,450; one gunboat, tonnage, 1,334; two vessels for laying mines, tonnage, 6,000. Total number of vessels, nineteen, with a total tonnage of 82,415.

SENT BOATS BY RAIL.

"In addition to these vessels, the Russian Government sent torpedo destroyers in sections by rail to Port Arthur, where the work of putting them together has been hastened, and seven of them have already been completed. Furthermore, two vessels of the volunteer fleet were armed at Vladivostok and hoisted the Russian naval ensign.

"The Russian Government also ordered to the far East one battleship, three cruisers, seven destroyers and four torpedo boats of a total tonnage of about 30,740, which would have joined the Russian squad-

ron in the far East had not circumstances subsequently compelled Russia to recall them. These vessels, if added to the others brought to the far East during the progress of the negotiations, would have made a total increase in Russia's naval strength of about 113,000 tons. During the same period the increase of Russia's land forces in the far East has been equally marked.

"Since the 29th of last June, when, under the pretext of a trial transportation on the Siberian Railway, the Russian Government sent to China two infantry brigades, two artillery battalions and a large force of cavalry, troops have been constantly sent by military trains from Russia to the far East, until at the beginning of February the total augmented strength was over 40,000. At the same time plans were being made for sending if necessary over 200,000 men more.

BUSY PREPARING FOR WAR.

"During the same period there had been the greatest activity possible at Port Arthur and Vladivostok, and work has been carried on day and night to strengthen the fortifications of those naval ports, while forts have been built at Hunchun, Liao-Yang and other strategic points, and large quantities of arms and ammunition have been sent to the far East by the Siberian Railway and the vessels of the fleet. In the middle of October last a train of fourteen cars was hurriedly sent from Russia, laden with the equipment of a field hospital.

"From these military and naval preparations of every description, made during the progress of the negotiations, it is quite evident that Russia was not inclined to a friendly settlement of the questions then under discussion between Japan and herself, but sought solely by her military preponderance to force Japan into submission. During the latter part of January and in the beginning of February Russian military activity was still further intensified.

"On January 21 about two battalions of infantry and a detachment of cavalry were sent from Port Arthur and Dalny to the northern frontier of Korea, and on January 28 a formal order to prepare for war was

given by Admiral Alexieff to the forces which were stationed in the vicinity of the Yalu.

ORDERED TO WITHDRAW.

"On February 1 the military commandant in Vladivostok, under the orders of his government, requested the Japanese commercial agent at that port to notify his nationals that, as a state of siege might be proclaimed at any moment, they must make immediate preparations to withdraw to Haborovsk. About the same date all of the warships at Port Arthur, except a battleship then under repair, made a naval demonstration by leaving port, while troops were advanced in large numbers from Liao-Yang toward the Yalu.

"In view of these facts, who can say that Russia had no warlike intentions or that she was unprepared for war?

"Seeing that the situation had become so critical that it admitted of no further delay, the Japanese Government was compelled to break off negotiations that had proved abortive and to take the necessary steps for self-protection. But the responsibility for the challenge to war rests not with Japan, but solely with Russia.

RESPONSIBILITY WITH RUSSIA.

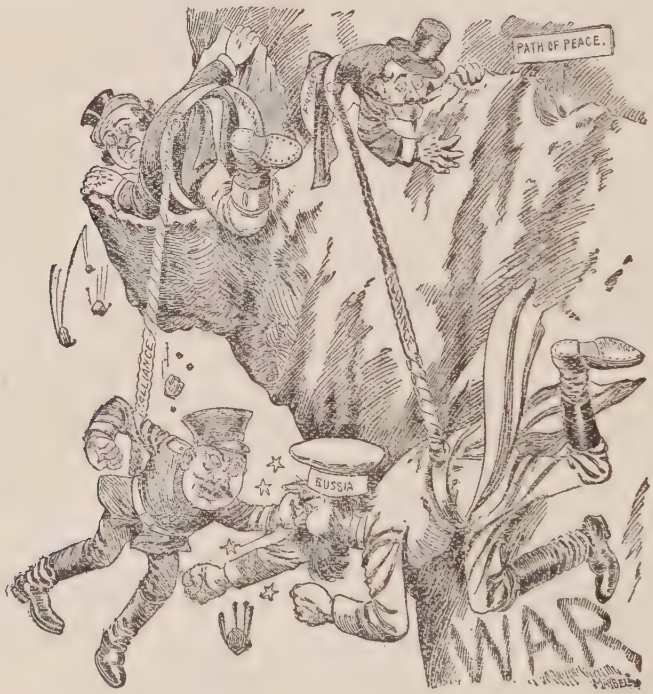
"On the 6th of February Japan announced to Russia her determination to terminate the pending negotiations and to take such independent action as she might deem best to defend her position, menaced by Russia, and to protect her established rights and legitimate interests. At the same time the government of Japan informed the Russian government that, as the moderate and unselfish proposals in the interest of a firm and lasting peace in the far East had not received the consideration which was their due, Japan had resolved to sever her relations with Russia, which, for the reasons named, had ceased to possess value, and to withdraw her legation.

"The term 'independent action' naturally included the opening of hostilities. The fact that Russia was unable to understand it in that light is, of course, no reason why Japan should be held responsible for the misinterpretation of Russia.

"The almost unanimous opinion of international jurists is that a declaration of war is not an indispensable pre-requisite to the opening of hostilities.

"Indeed, it has been the common practice in recent wars to declare war after hostilities have been begun. Japan's action, therefore, is not open to the least criticism in this regard.

"From the standpoint of international law, it must be acknowledged that the charge made against her does not come with a good grace from Russia, inasmuch as there are not only many instances in which Russia herself resorted to hostilities without declaring war, but one case, that of her invasion of Finland, when she began war before there had even been a rupture of diplomatic relations."



Can They Stand the Strain?

CHAPTER XXV.

OUR RELATIONS WITH JAPAN.

Japanese Admiral and Wife, American Products—Japan Adopts America's Cry—United States Refused an Entangling Alliance—Americans and Russians Greatest Japanese Tourists—Explanation of a Polite Japanese Spy—America's Friendship in Evidence.

ALTHOUGH in no sense of the word flesh of our flesh and bone of our bone, distant, plucky little Japan is a child of the United States. It was an American sailor who plucked the island empire out of the darkness of oriental slumber in which it had lain for centuries. Fifty-two years ago Commodore Perry introduced the land of the Rising Sun to the nations of the world. Since that day American ideas and ideals have, more than those of any other nation, been incorporated in the Japanese scheme of progress and development. American schools have been thronged with Japanese pupils and American trade with Japan has increased with tremendous strides. Annapolis and West Point have been centers of intense interest to the Jap, who has absorbed almost everything valuable we have had to give in the fields of art, science, mechanics and military and naval tactics.

Quick to realize the true status of the Caucasian nations in the never ending struggle for commercial and territorial supremacy, Japan learned early in its intercourse with the nations that in the United States only a friend and counsellor could be found free from suspicion of entertaining ulterior designs against its empire. That more than any other circumstance accounts for the remarkably close relations

that for half a century have been maintained between Japan and the United States.

JAPANESE ADMIRAL AND WIFE AMERICAN PRODUCTS.

One little circumstance will illustrate the closeness of these relations perhaps as fully as pages could. When a Japanese fleet caught, forced into a fight and destroyed the Russian cruiser Variag and gunboat Korietz at Chemulpo during the first 24 hours of the war, it was a mind trained in the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis that directed the Japanese action. The emblem of Admiral Uriu floated from the flagship of the Japanese fleet. Uriu was a graduate of Annapolis. His wife, too, may thank this country for her finished education, for she was a graduate of Vassar.

JAPAN ADOPTS AMERICAN CRY.

It may be that Japan after its reformation and the close study it gave us in modeling its governmental organization absorbed the expansion fever from us. In any event it adopted our cry of "Westward ho!" Weary of her isolation as an island empire she sought to gain a foothold on the mainland of Asia by securing an ascendancy over Korea, unmilitary and empty-handed, and over which China and Japan both claimed to be suzerains.

JAPAN'S WAR WITH CHINA.

In order to assert her position Japan declared war against China in 1894 and drove the Chinese army out of Korea. She also landed an army corps in Manchuria and conquered the province of Liao-Tung, which contains Port Arthur, Talienwan—both military strongholds on the Yellow sea—and the rich and ancient Tartar capital, Mukden.

China sued for peace. In the negotiations which followed she ceded to Japan not only the island of Formosa, but the Manchurian province of Liaotong. This province reaches from the north of Korea to the Gulf of Pechili, the sea threshold of the route to Pekin.

It exactly suited the swiftly expanding ambitions of Japan. It

placed Korea helplessly between her territorial frontiers and gave her the greatest military and naval stronghold in Asia—Port Arthur. The Japanese were delirious with pride.

UNITED STATES REFUSED AN ENTANGLING ALLIANCE.

The diplomatic struggle that robbed Japan of the fruits of its aggression and cut short its exultation has already been fully described. It is quite possible that our freedom from participation in the game of diplomacy that so embittered Japan toward the powers of continental Europe may have increased Japanese friendship for the United States. It also awakened Japan to the necessity of a strengthening alliance to make more certain her position of independence among her greedy neighbors from Europe, fast locating about her on every side. Such an offensive and defensive alliance was out of the question with the United States, so Japan turned to England. The latter, overburdened with oriental chestnuts that she might want pulled from the fire at any moment, was not slow to realize the tremendous advantages of such a fact with the energetic, militant Yankee of the orient and met negotions more than half way.

THE ANGLO-JAPANESE ALLIANCE.

To thus strengthen her position Japan made a treaty of alliance with Great Britain in February, 1902, in which the two countries agreed to do everything necessary to maintain the independence and territorial integrity of China and Korea, and also agreed, in case war should ensue, that if other powers should join the aggressor in hostilities against one of the contracting parties, the other should go to its assistance.

So Japan, representing heathen civilization, in taking the initiative against Russia, representing Christian civilization, was fortified with the knowledge that she was backed with the moral support of mighty England—a matter of no small consequence to the contending belligerents. The existence of the treaty itself was fraught with serious consequences indeed in the event of violation of the principles of neutrality by any power in sympathy with Russia.

Pro-Japan sentiment, so generally expressed in America at the outbreak of hostilities, was perhaps traceable not only to the fact that it is American nature to take the side of the weaker against the stronger, but because the United States feels a strong admiration for what the island empire has accomplished within the last three decades. Then, again, the United States was to some extent the sponsor of Japan, as having introduced her into the comity of nations, and we had no reason to be ashamed of our foster child. Japan, indeed, had always fulfilled her treaty obligations, sometimes not without great difficulty.

Japan, since the revolution in 1868, had toiled ceaselessly to place her independence upon a firm basis. Her efforts were laudable and she accomplished her object.

The truly oriental politeness of the Japanese—a sign of "equality"—the politeness of this hierarchical East, is in surprising contrast with the aggressive rudeness of our democratic communities. Gentleness, cordiality, are the Japanese rule. No scenes of violence. The readiness with which Europeans fly into a passion stupefies the Japanese, appears to them to be a sign of innate coarseness. In his consideration for others a Japanese habitually refrains from making any show of his personal sorrows. Only her vanity has led Europe to fancy that the Japanese regard Western civilization as superior to their own, and that, therefore, they are "Europeanizing" themselves purposely. The same, to a great extent, may be said of the United States. Japan considers herself pretty near all right, although willing to borrow that which is useful in others. One has only to leave the beaten path of the tourist to find that out.

AMERICANS AND RUSSIANS GREATEST JAPANESE TOURISTS.

No people are more generally found as tourists and winter residents of Japan than Americans, with the exception of the Russians. With the gradual development of Russian interests in the far East, Japan became a great winter resort for Russian families. More lavish even than Americans in their demand for the best and in prodigal expenditures of money, they formed a rare target for the ingenuity of the Jap-

anese merchant. Both American and Russian tourists and resorters in large numbers were caught by the sudden outbreak of war and fell victims to a multiplicity of annoyances, increased by the withdrawal of the usual excellent steamship facilities for coming and going from Japan.

American interests experienced much annoyance from the system of espionage that prevailed throughout Japan long before the war—prompted no doubt by the certainty that hostilities would follow. The system of espionage covered foreigners and natives alike, and if there was anything it missed it was very small.

EXPLANATION OF A POLITE JAPANESE SPY.

The care which considered the possible meaning of private telegrams also inspected the goings and comings of private persons. One day two Americans came out of a hotel in Tokyo and started for a morning walk. Before they had gone far they discovered that they were followed. Both were husky men, and they gave the spy a merry chase for an hour. Then they brought him back to the hotel, and while one kept him occupied the other went into the hotel and got an interpreter. Then they demanded to know what he meant by following them. There was an exciting debate between the interpreter and the other.

Then the interpreter said with true oriental blandness:

"He says he is from the country and has never been in Tokyo before in his life. You are the first foreigners he has ever seen, and he was so much interested in your manner and your dress and your talk that he followed you. He meant no offense and asks your pardon."

JAPANESE HARD TO UNDERSTAND.

It is difficult for the American to form a satisfactory estimate of the Jap. Individually, in the American university or business house, we have him on dress parade; collectively, at home, we are scarcely able to comprehend him, to penetrate his emotionless reserve, his childlike, bland ingenuity.

We have had plenty of glowing eulogists of the Japanese and some detractors. Percival Lowell undertook to say on the strength of a comparatively superficial acquaintance with this people that they lack personality and individual soul, even that they "do not think," while Basil H. Chamberlain, who makes Japan his home, has reached an opposite conclusion after a residence of many years. Another writer on things Japanese, a German of Dutch descent named Ten Kate, has just contributed the harshest verdict which has yet appeared; he accuses the Japanese of lack of the love of truth, lack of depth in intellect and sentiment and inaccessibility to abstract ideas. He says they have no individuality, are unstable and easily moved by suggestions from stronger minds, are wanting in tenacity of purpose and grit, are open to paradoxes and slaves to vanity and jingoism.

Ten Kate has only faults to find in the Japanese, but he remains in Japan, as so many others before him, who have not been able to escape the charm of the country while grumbling at the people who make the land delightful. He even goes so far as to charge them with monotonous features, with looking all alike, and, of course, he recounts as examples of their heartlessness the cheerful tone they employ when speaking of the dead and the bloody deeds which are found in their history under the Shoguns down to the disappearance of the Shogunate in 1868.

Fortunately for the Japanese, there are foreigners among them who dissent utterly from such an indictment of a nation. Dr. Baelz has lived in Japan more than a quarter century as a practicing physician, a teacher, and a writer on Japanese matters. He has employed many Japanese as trained nurses and in other capacities, and he reports that his experience proves just the contrary. From other physicians and from Americans and Europeans who employ native labor he obtains the same evidence in favor of the quickness and thoughtfulness of the Japanese. The adverse opinions he attributes to the difficulty of getting information from people who are very sensitive to ridicule, who often pretend not to understand when asked questions they think

are dictated by pure curiosity, and to some degree also to the unsettled condition of mind in a country which has made recently such extraordinary changes in politics and social conditions.

AMERICA'S FRIENDSHIP IN EVIDENCE.

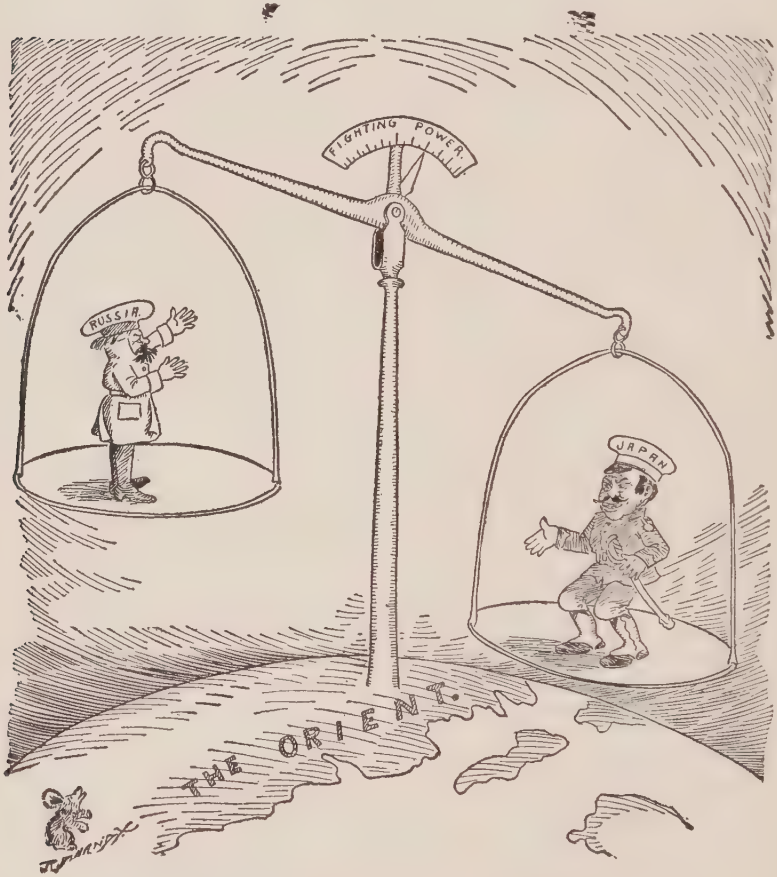
It is needless to say that the trend of American sentiment has always been favorable to the Japanese, as witness the fact that New York Japs were able to secure pledges for $5,000,000 aid for their mother country within a week of the declaration of war. At the same time George D. Morgan, nephew of J. Pierpont Morgan, came tripping back to America with a Japanese bride, Yuki Kato—surely an evidence that that young globe trotter subscribed to no dark views of the Japanese woman. About that time, too, many Americans were preparing to help scores of Japs in all parts of America and hundreds in Hawaii to start for home, in event of an expected call for the army reserves. Corps of physicians and nurses, too, were being organized to lend their assistance to the Japs.

In Japan there is an American legation at Tokyo, a consulate general at Yokohama and consulates at Kobe, Nagasaki and Tamsui. The last named port is on the Island of Formosa, far to the south, which fell within the sovereignty of Japan after her war with China.

America has had much to do with the development of Japan from every possible standpoint. An American seaman, Perry, "opened" the country to the trade of the world. The American Minister Harris made the first treaty with Japan. The first election under the Japanese constitution was held on July 4, 1890. The United States government gave Japan her first foreign order for a ship—a small gunboat wanted in a hurry for the Philippines. The United States first moved at the beginning of the Japanese-Russian war to preserve the integrity of China, which was one thing of all others that Japan, as the champion of Asia for Asiatics, wants.

The dates of Japan's new birth are conveniently remembered. The Perry expedition landed in July, 1853. Previously foreigners could

construction period in Japan roughly corresponded with our own. New Japan dates from 1867. All the great material changes have been made since that year. The new constitution went into effect and the parliament assembled in 1890.



JAPAN (early in the war)—"So far, I weigh more than you."

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE RUSSIANS' "BENEVOLENT ASSIMILATION."

First Teach Subject Races to Fear Them—An Asiatic Commanding Asiatics—First the Sword, then Sugar—Wounds Quickly Healed—England's Asiatic Rule from a Russian Standpoint—Russia's Asiatic Rule from an English Standpoint.

"YOU Anglo-Saxons are fond of talking about 'benevolent assimilation'," said a former captain in the Russian army, who was then living in New York, "but if you want to see it really put into practice you ought to travel through Russian Asia. Wherever you went, from the Caucasus to Vladivostok, you could find the natives living happily under our rule and becoming thoroughly Russianized, if they had not already become so.

FIRST TEACH SUBJECT RACES TO FEAR THEM.

"As soon as we have taught them to fear and respect us we mix with them freely. We do not hold ourselves aloof as if we were made of a different kind of clay and were altogether superior beings, as other foreigners do. We are half-orientals ourselves, of course, and naturally do not share the color prejudices of the American, the Englishman and the German. We freely intermarry with the Asiatics, among whom it may be our destiny to live, and we encourage them to rise to the highest civil and military positions in the Czar's service, if they are worthy to fill them.

"Thus it is that our Asiatic subjects grow to like our rule, and in time become more Russian than the Russians. They are fond

of giving a Russian twist to their names as soon as they enter the Czar's service.

AN ASIATIC COMMANDING ASIATICS.

"More than once the supreme active command in the Russian army has been held by an Asiatic, and there is absolutely no barrier to its being so held today. Terfioukashoff commanded the forces in Central Asia—an Asiatic commanding Asiatics. Can you imagine England intrusting the command of either the Indian or the English armies to a Sikh or a Ghurka, however fine a soldier he might be? Why, he could not even command a company! He might become an officer in name, but practically he would be subordinate to the rawest English subaltern, although he were the gray-bearded veteran of a dozen wars.

FIRST THE SWORD, THEN SUGAR.

"The English gain the hatred of Asiatics by treating them like children; the Germans use the sword first, and then the whip, never letting the people down at all; the French colonies in Asia are hells paved with good intentions; the Dutch in Java are greedy and tyrannical. The Russians alone know how to handle Asiatics properly, and obtain the best results from conquering them. That is why we have been able to march right across the continent from the Urals and the Caucasus to the shores of the Pacific. We conquer, and then we make the people glad they were conquered."

"The Russians," says an observing writer who had traveled widely in Manchuria, "hold the sword in the right hand and a bit of sugar in the left, and when they have done with the one they begin with the other."

This has always been the policy of Russia in Asia, and it explains why she holds her vast oriental conquests with such apparent ease and is less troubled with rebellions than any other great power holding sway over a multitude of subject races.

Foreigners are surprised at the quickness with which Russia lays down the sword and offers the lump of sugar to vanquished orientals.

Makdum Kuli, a warrior chieftain, was the heart and soul of the defense of Geok Tepe in the Turkoman campaign of the early eighties. The ashes of Geok Tepe had hardly grown cold, the bodies of thousands of his massacred tribesmen were still unburied, when Makdum Kuli was visited by a Russian secret agent, who found him in the midst of the army he had rallied for another stand against the Russian invaders. This agent persuaded him to give in and go to Russia as the guest of the czar, whose coronation was then due at Moscow.

"The untutored Turkoman chieftain," said an Englishman who met Makdum Kuli at that city, "was the honored guest at the coronation festivities. Greater attention was paid to him than to European kings and princes. It was a master stroke of policy. When he got back to his own country and told of the wonderful sights he had seen, of all the power and splendor of Russia, there was no more talk of fighting. His account of the size of the Russian army converted the war party, but far more potent were the handsome Russian uniform he wore and the stories he told of the great favors conferred upon him by the Great White Czar. All the other Turkoman chieftains became keenly anxious to make the acquaintance of such a generous master."

ENGLAND'S ASIATIC RULE FROM A RUSSIAN STANDPOINT.

General Skoboleff, a famous Russian soldier, compared English and Russian administration in Asia in an article which he wrote for the *Russ* in January, 1885. His views were, of course, prejudiced, but they were interesting.

"England lays a heavy hand on her dependent people," he said. "She reduces them to a state of slavery, only that English trade may profit and Englishmen grow rich. The deaths of millions in India from starvation have been caused indirectly by English despotism. And the press of England disseminates far and wide the idea of Russia being a country of barbarians. Thousands of natives in India only await Russia's crusade of deliverance.

"If Englishmen would only throw aside their misplaced pride, and study a little deeper the foundation of Russia's power in central Asia, comparing it with their own, they would soon see plainly why the name of Russia has such prestige in Asia, and why the natives of India hate the dominion of England and set their hopes of freedom upon Russia.

"Russia gives full liberty to native manners, and not only does not overburden her subjects with fresh taxes, but even allows them exemptions and privileges of a most extensive character. England, on the contrary, is a vampire, sucking the last drop of blood out of India."

RUSSIA'S ASIATIC RULE FROM AN ENGLISH STANDPOINT.

Compare the foregoing with this view, expressed by an Englishman in a series of letters touching on conditions in Persia, China and throughout the far East just before Russia and Japan came to blows:

"In a word, Russia is reaping today the results of a carefully thought out, consistent and persevering policy, carried out by a staff of highly trained officials, especially equipped with thorough knowledge of the language, the customs and the people of the country. It may be asked why, if Persia is already so completely in her grip, she prefers not to enter into actual possession. The answer is an easy one to those who have followed Russian policy in other parts of the East. Russia prefers a feeble and bankrupt oriental neighbor to an annexed dependency. She has learned the secret of ruling an eastern state through its nominal owners, if only they are weak, corrupt and in her pay.

"Russia has not only advanced right across the continent of Asia to the Pacific, and consolidated her dominions by the construction of the greatest trunk line railroad in the world, but she has moved southward all along the line with gigantic strides. In the West the Black sea is, except in name, a Russian lake like the Caspian, and in the East a fortress more formidable than Sebastopol ever was

is growing up at Port Arthur to command the entrance to the gulf of Pechili.

"The Central Asian khanates and the Turkoman tribes have been swallowed up. The Trans-Caspian railway skirting the northeastern frontier of Persia runs through Merv to the boundary stones of Afghanistan, and Tashkend will shortly be connected by rail with the Siberian railway, as it already is with the Caspian. Nor is the onward march of Russia to be measured merely by the tens of thousands of square miles which have been brought under direct subjection to her rule. She holds the Shah and the central government of Persia in the hollow of her hand by the two-fold power of the sword and of the purse. In the northern provinces she is supreme in all but name, and she makes no secret of her intention to carry her ascendency down to the Persian gulf and the Indian ocean.

"Her frontier marches with that of Afghanistan where the latter is most vulnerable. Farther east, in Chinese Turkestan and Mongolia, her power waxes in proportion as that of Pekin wanes, and all these outlying dependencies of the Chinese Empire are going the way Manchuria has already gone."

THE JAPS (SCENE No. 1) "THE FIGHT SEEMS TO BE GOING OUR WAY."
THE JAPS (SCENE No. 2) "LOST! LOST!" (AS THEY RECEIVE A VOLLEY OF RUSSIAN ADJECTIVES.)

Drawn by Cartoonist Rehse, of the St. Paul Pioneer-Press.

These war pictures require no further explanation than the remarks quoted above.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE STORY OF MANCHURIA.

Russia's Advance Begins with Her Defeat in Crimean War—March of the Great White Bear to the Water—Russia as China's Protector—Manchuria, Russia's Land of Promise.

AT the beginning of the war Manchuria seemed to be the Russian sphere of influence in Northern China. Russia had occupied this great province of the Chinese Empire under a twenty-five-year lease obtained in November, 1897, of the Liao-Tung peninsula, including Port Arthur and Talienwan, by which she acquired a naval base commanding from the north the entrance to the Gulf of Pechili and secured an ice-free port on the Pacific ocean as a terminus for her Trans-Siberian railway.

This concession was followed in the next year by others, which allowed Russia continuing privileges covering the whole of Manchuria. When the Boxer rising took place, in 1900, Russia promptly occupied the province with her troops, and though she promised to the suzerain power at Pekin that she would gradually withdraw them, the date fixed for the evacuation (October, 1903) passed without the pledge being carried out.

MANCHURIA'S COMMERCIAL CENTERS.

Manchuria itself has an area of about 94,000 square miles, with a population estimated at 5,500,000. At the outbreak of the war the most important center was Harbin, where is the junction for the branches of the Trans-Siberian railway running to Vladivostok and

Niu-Chwang and Dalny respectively. Niu-Chwang, Mukden and Kirin were important commercial cities, through which American, Japanese and British goods had for many years made their way into the country. Under the commercial treaties of the United States and Japan with China, ratified in December, 1903, the "open door" was preserved at Mukden and Antung by the United States and Japan.

There were many American and British missionaries all through Manchuria possessing buildings and hospitals. The Russian troops in occupation were distributed along the railway from the Amur river in the north to the Yalu river. In the Japan sea, on the east coast of Russian Siberia and Korea, Russia's naval action was very much confined by the geographical position of Japan. Vladivostok as a naval base was almost useless in winter.

PLEDGED TO CHINESE AND KOREAN INDEPENDENCE.

While in the war Russia and Japan stood opposed to each other, with Korea as the bone of contention, in political as well as commercial rivalry, it was only by a wilful oversight that the commercial interests of other nations were ignored as a potent factor in the struggle. That they could stand by as uninterested spectators seemed a futile expectation. Great Britain had on her part committed herself, by treaty concluded in January, 1902, with Japan, to joint action with that country, the preamble specifically stating that the two governments are "specifically interested in maintaining the independence and territorial integrity of the empires of China and Korea."

Other nations had rights and privileges at stake, among which our own had no small part. Of this detailed information may be found in the chapter devoted to our relations with Russia.

RUSSIAN ADVANCE BEGINS WITH HER DEFEAT IN CRIMEAN WAR.

The history of modern Manchuria is in reality the story of the Russian advance in population, territory and prestige. It may appear a paradox, but this really began with the end of the Crimean war,

which terminated so disastrously for Russia. With the accession of Alexander II to the throne and the treaty of Paris, signed in 1856, Russia found herself cut off from not only the anticipated fruits of the Turkish war that precipitated the French and English attack upon her, but from access to the sea.

The blow seemed to awaken Russia to a new conception of expansion. A portion of Russian Bessarabia, taken from her at that time, was later secured to her again. Sebastopol, too, was rebuilt. In 1861 the emancipation of the serfs followed and the common people were freed from the abject bondage in which they were held. Exile did much to populate Siberia and a general movement of thought and interest eastward followed. Russia advanced into and pacified the Caucasus. The humiliating conditions of the treaty of Paris placed Russia in a cage. It had always been a great natural cage, but never so much as now. To the north the perpetual grip of winter held the White Bear from access to the sea. To the west the glistening bayonets of France, Germany and England—in fact all western Europe—operated toward that end. It was the same to the south, where the "sick man of Europe," formidable in himself, still commanded the support of practically all Europe.

MARCH OF THE GREAT WHITE BEAR TO THE WATER.

To the east then Russia must of necessity look for her "open door." And to the east she turned her eyes. The savage and remorseless Asiatic tribes barred the way, but one by one they gave way to the slow and tortuous march of the Great White Bear to the water.

In 1858 General Muravieff signed a treaty with the Chinese by which Russia acquired all the land to the left of the Amur river. Slowly but surely she crept down to the sea.

The diplomatic corps of Russia is selected after a long and arduous apprenticeship, account being taken of each individual's peculiarities, abilities and temper. The heads of legations receive none but very general instructions; promotion depends upon individual success. This enables the foreign office, whenever serious danger threatens,

to declare with perfect truth that "the minister has exceeded his instructions." If, on the other hand, success crowns that official's efforts and no serious opposition offers another province is added to the Czar's domain.

ANNEX AMUR PROVINCES.

In illustration of this rule, the record of Russia's annexation of the Amur provinces may serve. This territory was secured by treaty, while the Chinese court at Pekin was trembling at the approach of the Anglo-French forces in 1858. In the following year the British and French ministers were repulsed by the Taku forts when they attempted to proceed to Pekin by the Peiho. This temporary success emboldened the Chinese to denounce and refute the treaty with Russia and General Ignatieff was sent to bring them to their senses. He and United States Minister McLane followed in the wake of the Anglo-French army, and entered Pekin after the allies had opened the gate. The Emperor Hsienfeng had fled, and it was left to Prince Kung to do the best he could for the dynasty.

RUSSIA AS CHINA'S PROTECTOR.

General Ignatieff now appeared as friend and protector. He represented to the frightened prince that the western barbarians would surely remain masters of the middle kingdom unless some strong power interfered. Prince Kung could and did understand that. His own ancestors had taken possession of the empire after capturing the capital. He readily agreed to recompense Russia with the "valueless outlying territory," and by special treaty ceded to Russia some six hundred miles of coast line, including the maritime province and Vladivostok. Ignatieff fulfilled his obligations, and earned the warm gratitude of Lord Elgin, the British plenipotentiary, when he reminded that dignified diplomat that "the Peiho would soon freeze and serious difficulties might ensue unless the allies withdrew promptly." It was a year later when Prince Kung learned what his ignorance and inexperience had cost China.

It took several years for Russia to absorb and digest the territory acquired in 1858 and 1860. The Mohammedan insurrection caused her to occupy Ili after notifying China that she would restore that territory when the middle kingdom was able to maintain law and order. In 1884 the rebellion was subdued and China demanded the promised evacuation, but Russia paid no attention. A special ambassador was sent to St. Petersburg and Russia agreed to restore one-half of Ili under certain conditions. A treaty to that effect was signed, but the empress dowager peremptorily refused its ratification and Russia assumed a threatening attitude. War was averted through the efforts of the late Li Hung Chang, aided by Chinese Gordon, who proceeded to Tientsin at the viceroy's special request. Marquis Tseng was sent to St. Petersburg and a new treaty was signed whereby Russia retroceded more territory in return for an increased indemnity, special privileges and the right to navigate the rivers of Manchuria.

From this time date Russia's aggressive designs upon the vast and immensely wealthy province that lay between her and the unfrozen sea. The development of the city of Vladivostok was the result. It was not much, but it was something in her quest for an ocean harbor.

MANCHURIA, RUSSIA'S LAND OF PROMISE.

To the east of Russia promising the realization of her dreams lay Manchuria, just south of the frozen limits of Siberia. Across its forbidden expanse the winds conveyed to Slav ears the rippling play of ocean surf. Was it surprising, then, that to secure Manchuria and its open coast Russia bent her utmost energies? Manifestly impossible of attainment through force of arms because of the attitude of the powers, particularly England and its ally, Japan, the prize might be secured by diplomacy.

Centuries of battling against the conspiracies of man and nature in an effort to attain that end had trained the Russian and made him the most finished diplomat of the nineteenth and twentieth cen-

turies. Strong in the knowledge of that fact, the Russian directed diplomatic batteries upon Manchuria with a boldness that surprised the world, and with results already set forth. With that weapon alone Russia wrested from Japan the fruits of her victory over China, discomfited England and virtually secured permanent establishment in a dominion comprising an empire in itself.

Soldier and tradesman, colonist and religionist, and greater than all, the railroad, followed, and Manchuria had begun to assume a Russian aspect indeed when Japan cried halt!

JAPAN, ENGLAND, OR BOTH?

Was it Japan, or merely an echo of England's voice cast back from the Mikado's island domain? That is a question for sages to answer.

Land Forces, Early in the War.
Drawn by Cartoonist Maybell, of the Brooklyn Eagle.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

HOME OF THE MANCHU DYNASTY.

The Golden Dynasty Overthrows the Iron—Manchuria's Vast Natural Wealth—Senator Beveridge's Account of the Blagovestchensk Massacre—What of the Moscow of Asia?

MANCHU, or Manchuria, is not properly the name of the country, according to recognized authorities, but rather of the inhabitants. The name is modern, and how it came to be incorporated into the geography of our times is explained hereafter.

Until the thirteenth century the Manchus were a nomadic people. Records concerning them exist covering a period more than 1,000 B. C. In early days they paid tribute to China. In the tenth century they invaded northern China and established the Iron dynasty there and two centuries later these invaders were overthrown by another Manchu invasion.

THE GOLDEN DYNASTY OVERTHROWS THE IRON.

The leader of the latter horde declared iron would rust, but gold never. Therefore in contrast he named his dynasty Kin—golden, for gold never rusts. The Mongols under Jenghiz Khan in turn drove out the Manchus less than a century later.

Through the birth of a leader, by reputed immaculate conception, came the name Manchu—"pure." This leader gathered together the various clans, in 1617, reorganized Manchuria and swept down upon China. To this day the occupant of the throne at Pekin is

a Manchu. Manchuria itself retrograded into little more than a Chinese province with a population dying away before an influx of Chinese settlers when Russia's ambitions in that direction centered world-wide attention upon the isolated dominion.

MANCHURIA'S VAST NATURAL WEALTH.

Manchuria produces a diversity of useful things and is believed to be very rich in gold, coal, iron, magnetic iron ore and precious stones, all of which are mined in a primitive way. Tigers are sometimes found and panthers, bears, wild boars, wolves, foxes and hares are numerous. Eagles, doves and various birds abound. The most valuable of the feathered tribe is the Mongolian lark, exported largely because of its natural ability to imitate. The fish wealth in the rivers is enormous. Cotton, pulse, millet, wheat, barley and tobacco grow luxuriantly, but the most valuable products of the soil in the eyes of the native are indigo and the poppy.

SENATOR BEVERIDGE'S ACCOUNT OF THE BLAGOVESTCHENSK MASSACRE.

The opening up of Manchuria has as its most striking example of bloodshed the massacre at Blagovestchensk, in 1900, heralded to the world as a frightful instance of Russian barbarism. The town is located on the Siberian side of the Amur river, far northwest of Vladivostok. Of this ghastly affair Senator Albert J. Beveridge, after investigations made on the spot, declares in substance:

"First of all, Russian boats were fired on from the Chinese shores. The Chinese were observed to neglect their work and gather in groups. As the days passed they were seen to be laboring under some unexplained excitement. Then threats and hootings came from the other side. The great Boxer disturbance, involving many millions of the yellow men, had been preparing for months and was on the verge of being ignited. These Russians in Blagovestchensk were right up against the fuse of this awful oriental bomb, whose explosion, when it came, reverberated around the world.

"Then came the firing of artillery from the Chinese town across the river directly into the Russian city. This was accompanied by

the firing of musketry and with it wild demonstrations on the Chinese side. Then with the culmination of the fears of the people came reports that Chinese had landed both below and above the town. Fear rose to a panic. Was another Chinese butchery such as had more than once horrified the world to again occur in this unprotected spot with thousands of unprotected citizens and their families as the victims? If the Chinese in Blagovestchensk combined with those on the opposite shore, and a juncture was made with the Chinese forces reported to have been landed on the Russian side, the destruction of the little Russian city appeared to its citizens to be inevitable. The shops were closed, business suspended. Merchants, bankers, clerks, artisans formed a military company. Any kind of a weapon that would shoot any kind of a ball was utilized. The Chinese in the city itself were driven down to the river's edge below the town and forced into the river. Three or four thousand perished."

After weeks of bombardment the Russian city was relieved by the arrival of reinforcements. Across the river swept the Russians and annihilated the Chinese town and its menacing leaders.

Nearly 5,000 Chinamen perished in the terrible massacre at Blagovestchensk. In the grim euphemism of one of the czar's generals, "They went away." But so indulgent were the authorities after the massacre that in a few months all the Chinese merchants who had fled from the town, never expecting to return, were back doing business at their old stands, and many more had flocked in to compete with them under the protection of the laws and paternal government of the Russians.

WHAT OF THE "MOSCOW OF ASIA"?

An important war brings into the view of the world many things besides fleets and armies. That is true now regarding localities, conditions and resources in Manchuria.

For example, the announcement that Viceroy Alexieff had gone to Harbin, six hundred miles north and a little west of Port Arthur, and established his headquarters there excited our interest in Harbin.

It is generally known that it is the junction of the railway lines running to Vladivostok on the east and Port Arthur on the south. This fact discloses the strategic importance of the place.

But what of Harbin itself? It is a city only three years old, yet is today the home of 60,000 Russians, not counting the troops of the Russian army. It has become a great center of commerce and trade for all that region.

It was in Harbin more than in all the cities combined that Russia was asserting her intentions of becoming an active industrial force in the affairs of the orient when war was declared. Her people were already giving the place the title of the Moscow of Asia.

The city is located on the Sungari river, at the point where the Manchuria branch of the Siberian railway crosses the stream, and where the Chinese eastern branch starts south to Dalny and Port Arthur. It is about 350 miles west of Vladivostok and 600 miles north of Port Arthur. Its location is the geographical center of Manchuria, and it had every prospect of becoming the commercial center as well. The city is surrounded on all sides for hundreds of miles with rich and productive agricultural country, producing corn, wheat, oats, barley, beans, millet, hemp, tobacco, vegetables, and some fruits. Minerals and timber and great areas of grazing lands also surround it.

At the outbreak of the war the place consisted of the old towns, three miles from the central depot; Prestin, or the river town, the commercial center, and the administration town, in close proximity to the railway station. Before the railway engineers established this as their headquarters there was no native town in this vicinity, and the entire place was therefore a Russian product.

It was as distinctly a Russian city as though it were located in the heart of Russia, and none but Russians and Chinese were permitted to own land, construct buildings, or engage in any permanent enterprise. The city had been created by the Russian government, under the management of the Manchurian Railway Company. The

land for many miles in each direction had been secured so as to make it impossible for any foreign influence to secure a profit or foothold close to the city, and foreigners were not recognized as having any rights whatever, but were permitted there on sufferance.

In 1900 the place began to assume importance as a center of railway management, and in 1901 the population had grown to 12,000 Russians; in 1902, 20,000; by May, 1903, 44,000, and in October, 1903, a census showed a population of 60,000, exclusive of soldiers. Of these, 400 were Japanese and 300 of all other nationalities, including Germans, Austrians, Greeks and Turks. All the rest were Russians. There were no Americans.

The Sungari river was navigable with light-draught steamers and native craft for nearly 200 miles above the city, up both branches of the river, and much traffic had already developed on these streams, especially in wheat.

From Harbin to the Amur river, during the navigation season, which begins in April and ends on November 1, good-sized steamers can run daily. Harbin was started primarily as a military center and an administration town, for the government and direction of railway affairs. Its growth into a splendid commercial and manufacturing city was not originally provided for by the promoters, and it was somewhat of a surprise to them, but the fever of making it a great Russian commercial and manufacturing city finally took possession of the railway management, and every system of promotion and protection that could be devised to increase its growth along these lines was energetically encouraged.

The capital for most of the private enterprises was furnished by Siberian Jews. Chinese furnished money for the construction of some of the finest private buildings, such as hotels, store rooms, etc. In the administration part of the city no private buildings of any kind were permitted.

The administration received more than 2,000,000 rubles ($1,030,000) for land sold to private parties. Many elegant residences and

substantial structures were erected in the additions adjacent to the administration town. A hotel and theater combined was built at a cost of 60,000 rubles ($30,900) and rented for 25,000 rubles ($12,875) per annum.

The leading industry of Harbin was the manufacture of flour. At the outbreak of the war eight mills were in operation, all with modern European machinery with one exception, and that was a small one constructed with American machinery. Applications had been made and granted for the construction of two more large ones. They paid from 30 to 35 cents gold a bushel for their wheat delivered at the mills. The value of the flour mills as described was 1,200,000 rubles ($618,000).

In the immediate vicinity of Harbin were 200 brickmaking plants, the cost of which was 500,000 rubles ($257,500). Two of these plants were constructed by the administration, at a cost of 200,000 rubles. Most of the brick produced were used in the construction of the city. A very good grade of red brick was produced and sold for 6.50 rubles ($3.35) per thousand. Most of the work was done by Chinese, who were paid 35 kopecks (10 cents) a day.

There were several companies engaged in the meat packing business, with plants costing altogether 250,000 rubles ($128,750). They cured hams, bacon, and all varieties of smoked meats, and produced excellent articles. The hogs and cattle in this part of the country were grain-fed, and made splendid meats, and the Russians were experts in preparing it for market.

There was on the river a small sawmill that cost 15,000 rubles ($7,750), and two on the railway line between Harbin and Vladivostok that cost 150,000 rubles ($77,500).

The adjacent country was productive in wheat, cattle, sheep, hogs, millet, barley, oats, corn, beans, furs, hides, wool, bristles, bean oil, bean cake, hemp, tobacco and timber, and had various undeveloped mineral resources; in fact, it possessed all the natural elements for the foundation of a great city.

JAPANESE SCOUTS IN MANCHURIA.

THE scouts of the Japanese Army, in its advance toward the Yalu River, employed the field tactics of the United States troops, creeping along in small squads, but virtually keeping a line formation.

THE MOLOCH OF WAR IN THE FAR EAST.

JAP and Russ are battling ferociously around their tattered standards of war. In the background is an allegorical figure of War, casting forth forked lightning from one hand, and with the other waving the flaming torch over the devastated land. It is War in terrible allegory.

JAPANESE TORPEDO BOATS IN A ROUGH SEA.

One of the carefully-planned attacks of the Japanese torpedo flotilla upon the Russian fleet at Port Arthur was prevented by a terrible storm which swept the Yellow Sea. All but two were driven so far from their course as to fail to make the entrance for several days.

RUSSIAN AMUSEMENTS EN ROUTE TO THE SEAT OF WAR.

WHILE passing through Manchuria to the Korean frontier, the Russian soldiers showed their pleasure-loving disposition by taking advantage of a short resting spell to indulge in their national dances. Members of the regimental band often furnished the music.

JAPANESE WARSHIPS IN AN ADVANCE ON PORT ARTHUR.

NOTABLE features of the many advances made by the Japanese fleet on Port Arthur were both the dash of the movements and the accuracy of their lines of formation. Their maneuvres were executed with machine precision. These two traits constituted the naval strength which made it so formidable.

RUSSIANS DRAWING LOTS FOR MILITARY SERVICE.

RUSSIA'S almost incalculable military strength made it unnecessary that all men fit for military duty should serve. The recruits were therefore required to draw lots. This scene is in a Russian town hall at the opening of the war.

TROOPS AND STORES FOR PORT ARTHUR.

ALTHOUGH the actual outbreak of war evidently found Russia unprepared, for many months she had been rushing troops and stores to Port Arthur. The picture above was taken at Port Said, and shows a Russian warship bound for Port Arthur coaling at the former point.

RUSSIAN SUBMERGED TORPEDO TUBE.

GREAT secrecy was observed by the Russian Navy regarding the mechanism and workings of its submerged torpedo tube. This is a picture of it, however, taken aboard the battleship Peresviet, afterward damaged by the Japanese torpedo attack. The compressed air for firing was in the cigar-shaped chamber above the tube.

MIDWINTER MANEUVER OF JAPANESE TORPEDO BOAT.

ALMOST invariably the Japanese fleet sent out their torpedo flotilla on her errands of destruction in the midst of driving storms. The above is a fearless craft, maneuvering and deciding where to strike to the best advantage.

RUSSIAN TROOPS STARTING FOR KOREA.

A RUSSIAN detachment of troops are seen embarking from a Manchurian railway camp, on their rush for the Yalu River. The railroads of Siberia and Manchuria were from the first monopolized by the military, notwithstanding which the blockade was something awful.

THE JAPANESE FIRST-CLASS BATTLESHIP YASHIMA.

One of the largest and most magnificent battleships connected with the Japanese Navy, being one of the six included in the first class. It was of 12,517 tons displacement, and was in the thick af many naval fights.

RUSSIAN OFFICERS HURRYING TO THE FRONT.

NEAR here is Lake Baikal, which was the scene of one of the great horrors of the war. Thousands of soldiers perished in the arctic storms which swept over its face, or were swallowed by gaping fissures while being hurried to the front.

THE IMPERIAL PALACE GARDEN, TOKYO.

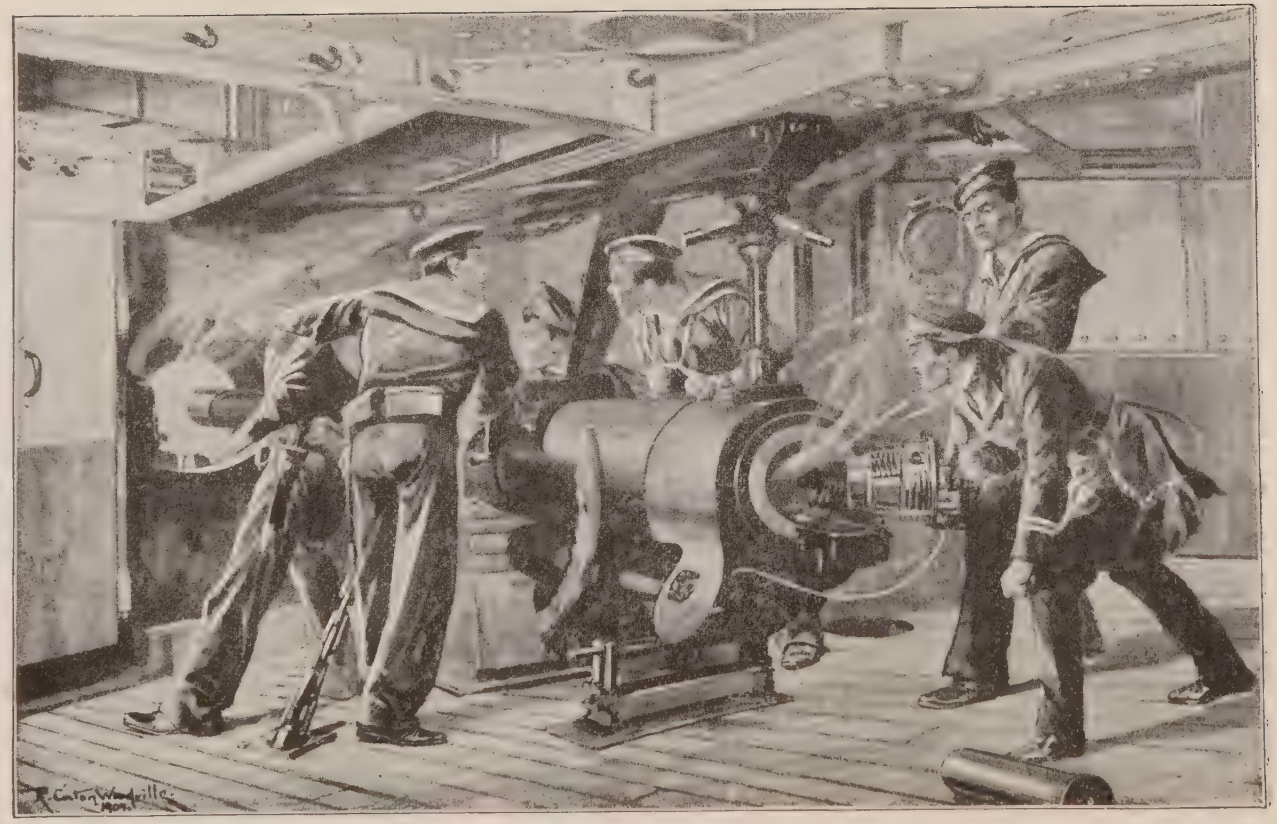
THIS is a favored spot of the Emperor and the royal family. In this locality, also, many of those brilliant war plans were formed which afterward startled the world. The scene is a most wonderful combination of nature and art, and typical of the "Land of the Rising Sun."

RUSSIAN CONCENTRATION ON THE KOREAN BOUNDARY.

A section of Russian artillery is seen passing through the streets of a village near the Yalu River, the boundary between Korea and Manchuria, where the troops of Japan and Russia concentrated for the first serious land battles of the war. The artillery is escorted by a guard of Cossack cavalry.

SECTION OF THE RUSSIAN FLEET AT PORT ARTHUR.

THE above represents a portion of the Russian squadron blockaded by the Japanese fleet at Port Arthur, partly by the Japanese warships and partly by the four Japanese freighters sunk near the entrance to the harbor



RUSSIAN GUNNERS WATCHING THE EFFECT OF A SIGHTING SHOT.

PRIOR to firing a 12-inch giant, it is customary to send a smaller shell at the target. This is called a sighting shot, and the Russian gun crew are eagerly watching the effect of this preliminary discharge.

CHAPTER XXIX.

HOW THE WAR NEWS REACHED AMERICA.

A Journey of Fifteen Thousand Miles—Brave Little Spark Again Under Water—Cost of Getting the War News—The Russian Route—Japan and the American Commercial Pacific Cable.

THE reader of the war news was aware that the telegraph systems of the world combined to give him the information he sought. As a rule, however, he had little comprehension of the distances covered in his behalf by the electric current. The following will therefore open his eyes.

A JOURNEY OF FIFTEEN THOUSAND MILES.

News of the Russo-Japanese war from day to day came to America after traversing 15,000 miles of cable and telegraph lines. From Nagasaki, Japan, the tiny electric impetus put in motion by the key of the operator instantly plunged under the East China sea, to land in China, near Shanghai, 476 miles away. Then that little throb worked southward round the China coast to Hongkong, 945 miles. At Hongkong (British) it dived under the China sea to Saigon, in Anam (French), 951 miles. From Saigon it crossed the bed of the sea to Singapore (British), 626 miles, or in some instances it went by way of Labuan, Borneo (British), 1,971 miles.

Through the Malacca strait to Penang (398 miles) was the next step, and then a great plunge westward through the wild Nicobars and under the tropical Bengal sea (1,389 miles) to Madras. At Madras it was transmitted by land to Bombay.

Never resting, the brave little spark took to the water again, traversing the broad Arabian sea to Aden (1,850 miles), threading its way up the scorching Red sea, flying ever westward, to Alexandria (1,534 miles). And from Alexandria deep under the balmy Mediterranean to Malta, out to Lisbon, and so to London (3,205 miles), and thence across the Atlantic.

COST OF GETTING THE WAR NEWS.

Every word forced so laboriously through those 15,000 miles of solid wire cost 65 cents. This is the newly reduced rate for press messages, at which many thousands of words were sent. For private messages the rate is three times larger.

All the telegraph lines in Japan were owned by the Japanese government and censorship of messages was therefore easy.

THE RUSSIAN ROUTE.

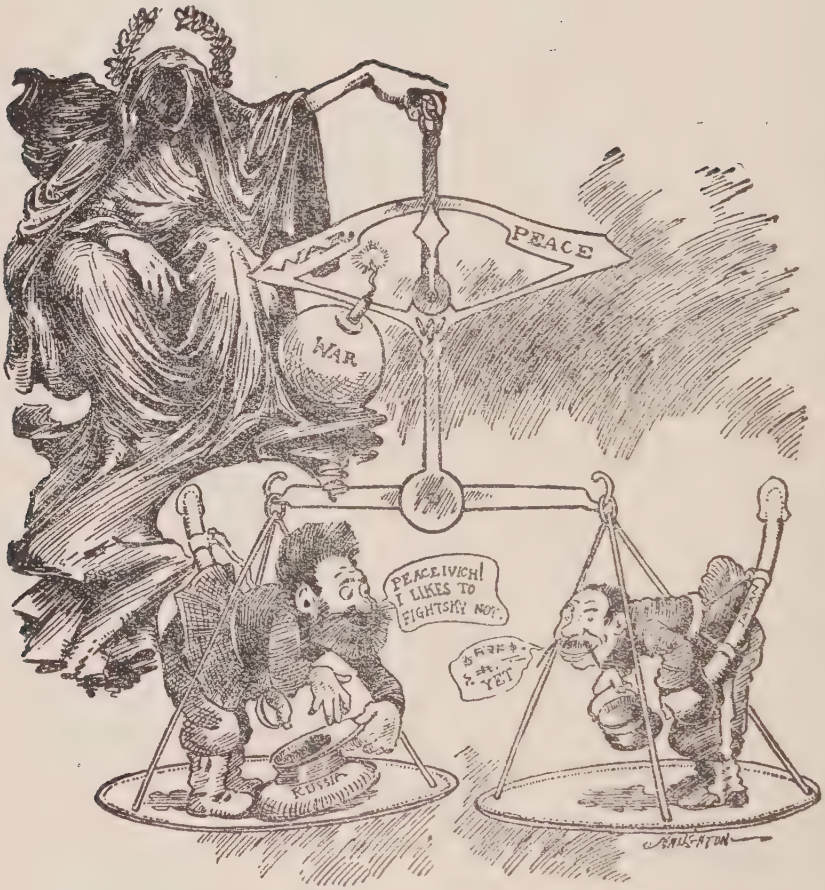
At Nagasaki, the "taking-off" point for the mainland, messages are ordinarily transferred from the Japanese government lines to the Great Northern Company (Danish) and cross either to Shanghai or Vladivostok, naturally the former during the war. From Vladivostok the Northern company's line follows the railway track across frozen Siberia to Libau, on the Baltic. Only a few of the American press messages took that course, although it was the route by which Russia's vast volume of official communications were transmitted, and continental Europe kept in touch with the field of operations. Practically the same route was used most of its length by the Russian government to keep in touch with Port Arthur.

CABLE OF THE EASTERN EXTENSION COMPANY.

At Shanghai, China, directly connected by cable with Nagasaki, Japan, begins the cable of the Eastern Extension Company and the eastern cable takes up the thread at Bombay. From Bombay, also, the Indo-European line starts away and travels overland by Bushire and Teheran, Tiflis, Odessa and Warsaw to Berlin, and so to England.

The American Commercial Pacific cable goes to the Philippines and does not touch Japan. The desire of Japan to bring about a connection with the American cable at Guam, which raised serious questions on the neutrality of the United States, grew out of the fear of Japan that Russia might cut her cable connections with Shanghai, and in consequence with the whole world—for cables are not considered merely from the standpoint of news transmission but form an important element in military action and the conduct of a war.

Uncle Sam will not have the door closed.



KEEPER OF THE SCALES (JUST BEFORE THE WAR)---"I WONDER WHICH WAY THE SCALES WILL TIP."

Russia and Japan, each with glaring eyes and gigantic sword, are both politely protesting against their warlike intentions.

CHAPTER XXX.

CHINA, ANTIQUITY'S MYSTIC LAND.

Were the Chinese From the Caspian Sea Region?—Fiery Dogs and Ungovernable Vermin—Fabulous Millions of Years—China in the Time of Christ—Jenghiz Khan Wipes Out the Golden Dynasty—Early Warfare with Japan Over Korea—War Horrors of Flood and Cannibalism.

FAR reaching into the past though history carries us, yet it utterly fails to afford any accurate or trustworthy account of the origin of the Chinese race. We are familiar with the Chinese since before 2,000 B. C. The earliest records extant picture them as wandering hordes in the forests of Shan-se, without houses, clothing or knowledge of the use of fire.

WERE THE CHINESE FROM THE CASPIAN SEA REGION?

Some writers attribute the birthplace of the Chinese to the region southeast of the Caspian sea. However that may be, it is a known certainty that these nomads followed the course of the Yellow river and first established themselves in the fertile plains of the modern province of Shan-se.

In their earliest records their governors are referred to as "pastors" and "herdsmen." An agricultural instinct soon developed and the Chinese early cultivated grains, grew flax for clothing and trained the silkworm to their purposes.

FIERY DOGS AND UNGOVERNABLE VERMIN.

The aborigines displaced by the Chinese are described by them in their early writings as "fiery dogs of the North, great bowmen

of the East, mounted warriors of the West and ungovernable vermin of the South."

FABULOUS MILLIONS OF YEARS.

Chinese writings deal with a fabulous period of 2,267,000 years, between the time when "heaven and earth united to produce man" and the time of Confucius. In the year 2,356 B. C. the real, authenticated history of China begins, being given us principally through the writings of Confucius. Prior to that period the plow had been invented and the use of fire made possible through the discovery it could be produced by friction. The Chow dynasty, the first of which there is any extensive record, came to a close 255 B. C. Che Hwang-te, the first "universal" ruler of China, came to the throne 246 B. C. It was he who first gave to the country good roads, grand canals and palatial public buildings, drove back the gathering hordes about the limits of his empire, destroyed the feudal princes and reconstructed the great empire upon the monarchial principle. He, too, laid the early foundations for the great wall that stands today a monument to China's ancient greatness.

CHINA IN THE TIME OF CHRIST.

During the days of Christ a notable rebel, Wang Mang, held the throne until slain by his own soldiers. Early in the Christian era three adventurers seized the throne and divided the empire; hence the frequent reference to China as the "Three Kingdoms." For 200 years, closing about 590 A. D., disorder was rampant and all semblance of authority ceased until the establishment of the Suy dynasty. At that time Korea sought to throw off Chinese authority and was severely punished in consequence. So great was the fame and power of China that in the seventh century ambassadors from Rome and Persia came to pay court to its rulers A Nestorian priest, O-lo-peen, from Rome, so impressed the emperor that a church was built for him.

AN EARLY CHINESE QUEEN.

Through that influence the history of China experienced a sudden

shock when in 650 A. D. Woo How seized the reins of government. Thus a woman became ruler of a land where women were regarded as little else than slaves. She made an excellent ruler, but her successors were weak and a monotonous record of feeble administrations, vicious intrigues, oppression and rebellions followed. During this period China often had the Arabs as allies in warfare. In 907 the Tang dynasty, "the golden age of Chinese literature," came to an end.

JENGHIZ KHAN WIPES OUT THE GOLDEN DYNASTY.

The beginning of the twelfth century found the Mongol strength growing and in 1213 Jenghiz Khan swept over the north, carrying destruction in his path to over ninety cities, and seized the greater part of the empire. To his sons fell the task of carrying on the war. Indescribable slaughter ensued, resulting in driving the last of the "Golden" dynasty to suicide in his palace, which he burned over his head to save his body from the enemy. The reign of the Manchu was at hand.

THE GREAT KHAN'S ILLUSTRIOUS REIGN.

In 1259 Kublai ascended the throne as the grandest monarch of Asia. With the exception of Hindustan, Arabia and the western fringe of Asia all the Mongol princes declared themselves vassals of the "Great Khan." It was during that illustrious reign that Marco Polo visited China. Despite his magnificence, discretion and munificence, Kublai was regarded by the people as a barbarian alien and he died unwept in 1294. After a long series of family reverses the dynasty gave way to the son of a Chinese laborer in 1368.

THE MING DYNASTY.

The latter, Choo Yuen-chang, subdued the Mongols, extended and reorganized China, re-established Buddhism as the recognized religion and became the founder of the Ming dynasty. Disorder and war again had their long inning. During the ten years elapsing between

1426-1436 Cochin-China rebelled and became independent. Civil war and invasion tore the land.

EARLY WARFARE WITH JAPAN OVER KOREA.

In 1542 came a Tartar invasion and a little later the Japanese carried destruction by fire and sword through the littoral provinces. Until 1597 the Japs and Chinese fought almost incessantly over Korea, which finally fell under Chinese direction after great sacrifice of life.

WAR HORRORS OF FLOOD AND CANNIBALISM.

In 1616 the last great Manchu move on China set in. From tribute payers they evolved into conquerors—not, however, until the horrors of war made the sale of human flesh a common sight in the market places of scores of famine-stricken, besieged cities. It was during this period that "China's sorrow," the Yellow river, was made to flood the country as a war measure, costing 200,000 lives in Kaiping Foo alone.

FINAL ESTABLISHMENT OF THE MANCHU DYNASTY.

The Manchu dynasty was again established—this time permanently—in 1644. Oppressed became oppressor, and to this day a Manchu occupies the throne. The shaved head and the queue, evidences of submission to Tartar sovereignty, followed.

A German Jesuit exercised great influence at Pekin as early as 1656, although, as has been shown, Christianity was carried to the Chinese centuries before. At that time (1656) the first Russian embassy was presented. Refusal of the envoy to kow-tow before the emperor resulted in his exclusion. Kang-he, who ascended the throne in 1661, proved an able and scholarly ruler. He was largely under the Jesuit influence. Under his rule Tibet was added to the Chinese empire in 1720 through a great victory over the Eleuts.

THE CZAR OF MUSCOVY AT PEKIN.

"In November of the same year," quaintly adds an old writer, "the

czar of Muscovy made his public entry into Pekin, with a numerous and splendid train, habited after the European manner."

This odd passage, which in itself throws no small amount of light on Russian methods of dealing with oriental peoples, refers to the unsuccessful mission of a Russian commercial agent seeking the adoption of measures for the establishment of free commerce.

The story of ancient China may be said to close with the great earthquake of 1731, the most disastrous disturbance of nature recorded in Chinese history.

In and near Pekin alone 400,000 souls perished and throughout the land multitudes were swallowed up.

JAP—"Now for a Jiu-Jitsu trick."

SECRETARY HAY---"I WILL CONFINE THE FIRE TO THE PAGODA, IF I CAN.'

Drawn by Cartoonist Maybell, of the Brooklyn Eagle.

Secretary Hay is doing all he can, by plowing deeply around China, to keep the fire within bound It is good for outsiders, but poor John Chinaman is caught in the fire-trap.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE STORY OF MODERN CHINA.

Dark War Cloud Gathers—Enter England and America—Side Lights on the Opium Traffic—The Chinese Worm Turns—Reign of Slaughter Continues—Peace at Last—More Strife and Bloodshed—England Again Makes War—The Historic Gordon on the Scene.

RIVALED only in its bloody record by the narrative of its past, modern China may be regarded as dating from the accession of Kien-long, or Kien Lung, to the throne in 1736. He extended the Chinese dominions and unsuccessfully invaded Burma and Cochin-China. Eastern Turkestan was added to the empire under his rule.

Cruelty characterized his reign and after the Mohammedan standand was raised at Kansuh 10,000 Mussulmans were exiled, and of what remained all over fifteen years old were put to the sword in 1784. Because of unsatisfactory relations between China and the British East India Company George III sent the famous embassy headed by Lord Macartney to the Chinese court. Although the embassy was regally received its commercial aims were not attained. The experiences and observations of its members were presented to the world and served to throw light upon the then great half-civilized power. China continued in strife, internal and external, until 1795, when Kien Long abdicated in favor of his fifteenth son, Kra-King.

DARK WAR CLOUD GATHERS.

Pirates operating along the entire Chinese coast and the clamor

of foreign merchants, established in Canton, disturbed his reign. The former were finally disbanded. The latter were sounding the warning for new troubles for China, the like of which it had not experienced. In 1816 another English embassy, under Lord Amherst, sailed up the Peiho to impress the Chinese government. Like its predecessors, it accomplished little.

ENTER ENGLAND AND AMERICA.

Taow-Kwang ascended the throne in 1821, having been selected in consequence of having saved his father's life in an insurrection that occurred in 1813. He is the first Chinese ruler whose name is connected with English and American history. Insurrection and rebellion characterized the opening years of his reign, fostered by the "Triad society"—probably the "Boxers" of those days. But a war was at hand with an external enemy far more formidable—an enemy whose tactics and equipment were to prove sources of astonishment and humiliation to China far beyond the capability of her ablest men to anticipate.

SIDE LIGHTS ON THE OPIUM TRAFFIC.

Commercial intercourse with England was entirely in the hands of the British East India Company until 1834, when its monopoly expired. All British subjects were then at liberty to send ships to Canton to trade. There was strong temptation to deal in opium, which, while prohibited from importation by imperial Chinese edict, was eagerly purchased by the natives when offered. Enormous quantities were smuggled into China in a systematic manner by the East India Company, which found the trade in the hands of the Portuguese when it appeared in the field. Bribery and system enabled the company to accomplish without any great friction what caused scandal when attempted by hordes of free-booters that followed in its wake. These enterprising tradesmen were so bitter in complaining of the treatment accorded them by the Chinese that an English government official was sent to act as commercial superintendent

at Canton, where favored nations were allowed to trade and conduct factories and warehouses outside the city walls.

THE CHINESE WORM TURNS.

Finally a desperate situation developed, the Chinese seizing and destroying all the opium unlawfully smuggled into port, 20,283 chests, which was surrendered by the English through fear of death on April 3, 1839. The honesty of purpose governing the Chinese is attested by the fact that the drug was publicly destroyed by quick lime. England, threatened with the loss of a market for India's opium, made the circumstance the ground for a declaration of war, and in 1840 began the struggle which at the point of the bayonet guaranteed the spread of the loathsome habit with its terrible consequences. The British captured Chusan and destroyed the Bogue forts, with great slaughter, compelled the permanent gift of Hong Kong as a British possession and agreed upon peace if paid an indemnity of $6,000,000. The Chinese emperor, who could not understand the odds against which his troops and junks contended, dismissed and degraded the commissioner who brought him the proposal and ordered the war to proceed.

REIGN OF SLAUGHTER CONTINUES.

Canton, Amoy, Ningpo, Tinghai, Chafoo, Shanghai and Chin Keang Foo were next taken, some without resistance, others with loss of life which is fearful to contemplate. Utter unpreparedness and the absence of adequate war equipment were not the only handicaps the Chinese suffered, for they were without leadership because of the inability of the emperor to realize the new weapons and conditions favoring the enemy. Therefore he was kept in the dark concerning developments and a halting, disorganized campaign of defense was conducted—in reality merely a fight for time to devise some saving expedient.

Finally, when before Nankin, the British were stopped by serious

peace proposals and the war ended on Aug. 29, 1842, through a treaty giving England $21,000,000 indemnity, ceding Hong Kong to the British crown and opening five treaty ports with British consuls and British regulation of tariffs.

Shortly after those events—in 1845—the United States established peaceful commercial relations with China. The emperor died, with the country involved in rebellion, in 1850.

MORE STRIFE AND BLOODSHED.

His son and successor, Heen-fung, contended with not only the indescribable confusion that prevailed preceding his father's death, but with a rebel leader who developed great strength and ability for organization, and after many victories set himself up at Nankin as Teen Wang, "Heavenly King," and inaugurator of the Tai Ping dynasty. For a time indications pointed to permanent success for Teen Wang. The government's troubles with Europe made his successes possible, and just as surely brought the agency for his undoing.

ENGLAND AGAIN MAKES WAR.

England again declared war against the Tartar dynasty in 1857, in consequence of the "Arrow" affair. Canton was seized by the English and Lord Elgin subdued the Taku forts and started up the Peiho to proceed to the capital. He was met by a peace commission, en route, and arranged a treaty to be ratified at Pekin the following year. When an attempt was made to pass the Taku forts for that purpose they resisted. French and English allies attacked and silenced the forts, moved to Pekin and held the An-ting gate at the capital until a treaty of peace was ratified entailing a war indemnity of 8,000,000 taels, Oct. 24, 1860.

THE HISTORIC GORDON ON THE SCENE.

Heen-Fung died shortly after, was succeeded by a child, and Major Gordon of the English Royal Engineers took charge of the reorganization of the army for the government. He soon brought it into

shape to successfully proceed against Teen Wang and his Tai-pings, who were exterminated.

In 1873 Tung Che, the child ruler, succeeded to active government in place of a regency, only to die two years later without issue and guiltless of any important public action. His successor was Kwang-seu, the present emperor, then only four years old, a cousin of Tung Che. With the advent of this princeling to the dynastic succession came the regency that seems to have secured a firm and permanent hold on the reins of government and which has had as the most striking features of its past the Japanese war and the "Boxer" uprising to contend with.

CZAR—"The yellow-kid must go."

THE MIKADO---"DON'T PUSH. GIVE ME ROOM."

Drawn by Cartoonist Maybell, of the Brooklyn Eagle.

It is claimed that the emperor of Japan was pushed into his fight with Russia by the clamors of the war party. The same claim was made for the czar. Doubtless both claims were correct to a certain extent.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE PERPLEXING WAR OF 1894-'95.

The Chinese Puzzle Fairly Before the World—China's Real Weakness Exposed—Like a Comic Opera Plot—Fellow Conspirator Escapes Death—International Muddle Begins—Korean Army Takes to the Woods—China Prepares to Root Out the "Wojen"—The Japs Swarm Over the Great Chinese Guns.

WAR between China and Japan, a decade prior to the Japanese-Russian conflict, forms the connecting link between past and present. That struggle grew out of ancient causes and conditions. Out of its consequences developed the struggle between Jap and Russ in 1904.

THE CHINESE PUZZLE FAIRLY BEFORE THE WORLD.

Until the sanguinary test of strength between the two yellow neighbors China was more or less of a puzzle to the nations. Like a lumbering old superannuated St. Bernard in a kennel she lay, serenely ignoring the jealous powers sneakingly snatching at concessions and her outlying possessions. Gigantic in proportions, indications suggested that it might be dangerous to arouse the ungainly old sleeper. Sharp teeth and powerful claws might underlie that benign aspect of stupendous stupidity. None of the European powers cared to incur the risk of stirring up the teeming millions of China, who might prove fighters despite the pacific routine of their lives.

CHINA'S REAL WEAKNESS EXPOSED.

Japan proved the little terrier that was to stir up the slumbering

St. Bernard, tear off the yellow dragon's mask and reveal tottering, decadent China in her true light—the cripple of nations. This work accomplished, it is an oft-told story how the powers stripped Japan of the most coveted spoils of the conflict, and how with the instinct of primitive creatures they have harried the cripple for all she had to give and took through coercion what she refused. It is an old story how often and how directly the United States opposed the forcible disintegration of China and prevented annihilation of the St. Bernard and the picking of the giant's bones. Readers of this work are already familiar with the relation of the Chinese-Japanese war to the Japo-Russian conflict through Russian possession of Port Arthur, so with this slight digression we will return to the war of 1894-'95 and its causes.

LIKE A COMIC OPERA PLOT.

For many years Korea had acknowledged Chinese suzerainty; in the seventeenth century renewed conditions of vassalage were accepted, and in the trade regulations of 1882 Korea definitely recognized China's suzerainty. The time-honored traditional assassination, so essential to all stories of the orient, figures as the crucial fact from which developed the Chinese-Japanese war over Korea.

In 1884 Kim-ok-Kiun, Korean minister to Japan, attempted to make himself dictator of Korea. Japanese sympathy and support were enlisted in his rebellion. When it failed he fled to Japan and was warmly received—in fact, protected as a government protege. Nine years later, in March, 1893, he was lured to China, where at Shanghai he was assassinated by order of the Korean king. This angered the Japanese, but not nearly so much as what followed at Tokyo, where the next act of this tragic although opera bouffe variety of statesmanship took place.

FELLOW CONSPIRATOR ESCAPES DEATH.

Kim-ok-Kiun had a fellow conspirator at Tokyo, Baku Eiko by name. Baku was too well versed in the ways of the East to be

induced to visit the land of his offenses. So the Korean avengers sought him in the Japanese capital. Two brothers by the name of Ken attempted the assassination, failed and took refuge in the residence of Mr. Yu, Korean charge d'affaires at Tokyo. For three days Yu refused to give them up to the Japanese authorities surrounding his official residence. When he surrendered them at last it was to fly from Japan himself, without awaiting the formalities customarily surrounding the departure of one of his station.

Diplomatic conflict between Japan and Korea followed and the latter was called upon to satisfactorily answer two questions under pain of unpleasant consequences. These questions were:

(1) Why did the Korean charge d'affaires depart from Tokyo after the attempted assassination without notifying the Japanese government of his intention—was it to avoid being implicated in awkward revelations when the Ken brothers were examined?

(2) Did the Korean king instruct any of his subjects, or know they were instructed, to kill a Korean living under Japanese protection?

INTERNATIONAL MUDDLE BEGINS.

While these diplomatic exchanges were passing a rebellion developed in Korea, directed against official extortion. On May 23, 1894, the Chinese officials at the Korean capital, numbering about forty, were murdered. A few days later a Chinese expedition, summoned by the Korean king, reached the storm center to subdue the rebels. Meanwhile Korea's reply to Japan's demands evidently proved unsatisfactory, for on June 22 a strong Japanese force occupied the country. The Japs landed at Ninson and seized Seoul and Chemulpo.

KOREAN ARMY TAKES TO THE WOODS.

Twenty battalions of Chinese were ordered to Korea on July 1 to repel the invaders. On the following day the royal Korean army was routed by the Japanese troops and literally "took to the woods," utterly demoralized.

Minister Otori, Japan's representative, then presented a plan for the reformation of Korea and to harmonize the interests of China, Japan and Korea. He proposed new laws, railroad construction, development of the country's resources, a reorganized army, modern educational institutions, the removal of "personages of too great influence" and of all foreign advisers from Korea. China refused to join in any proposal so long as Japanese troops remained in Korea. Otori then announced that Japan would alone unite with Korea in bringing about the reforms. On July 23 he was fired on by Korean soldiers acting under orders of the dominant party in Korea. The following day the Korean king contributed further to the comic-opera complication by declaring independence of China.

JAPAN STRIKES UNEXPECTED BLOW.

Korean soldiers attacked the Japanese garrison at Seoul on July 24 and were repulsed. Meanwhile Japan had sunk the Kow-Shung, a Chinese transport, crowded with troops. The Toonan met the same fate, the king of Korea had been taken prisoner and the Chinese warships Taso-Khan and Chen-Yuen, with two cruisers, were captured or sent to the bottom by Japanese torpedo boats. After these developments Japan formally declared war against China on Aug. 1, charging bad faith and false pretense against China. China promptly assumed the arbitrament of war in a declaration of hostilities, accusing Japan of having acted the bully with Korea and of treachery and violation of all international law in the destruction of unprepared Chinese warships and transports in the absence of hostile declarations.

CHINA PREPARES TO ROOT OUT THE "WOJEN."

All loyal Chinese were warned against the "wojen" (pygmies or vermin) and orders were given the "various armies to hasten with all speed to root the 'wojen' out of their lairs."

The belligerent activity of Japan preceding the declaration of war necessitated apology to England for the destruction of the British

ship Kow-Shung, sunk with 1,000 souls while being used as a Chinese transport. Warlike activity increased after the formal declaration and an offensive treaty with Korea hastily followed, terminable at the close of the campaign. Japan's torpedo boats had meanwhile followed up their wonderful first thrusts and spread terror among the Chinese.

In the destruction of the Kow-Shung and its human freight Japan compelled China to abandon Asan, which carried the war to the north of Korea. Hwang-Ju and Ping Yang fell before Japanese assaults, 2,000 Chinese being killed and 21,000 taken prisoners in the two battles. Japan thus obtained control of Korea.

GREAT PECHILI NAVAL BATTLE.

Six hours' incessant battle between twelve Chinese ironclads and eleven Japanese warships and the attendant torpedo boats of each fleet followed on Sept. 17 and afforded the world the first real test of modern steel men-of-war in action under fire. This famous and desperate battle took place in the gulf of Pechili and was bitterly contested. Without the loss of a ship the Japs destroyed seven of the Chinese fleet and forced the others to seek refuge at Port Arthur. This exhibition of Japanese ability in handling ships and guns proved a revelation to naval and military experts the world over and afforded the first opportunity to gauge the aptitude of the Japanese in adopting modern methods of warfare.

JAPANESE MOVE ON PORT ARTHUR.

This victory enabled Japan to begin operations at the Yalu river, destined to be the scene of later warfare with the Russians. Up into Manchuria they worked their way and took Mukden and siege was laid to Port Arthur. On Nov. 18 the Japanese movement down the peninsula was temporarily frustrated. Later, upon routing the 2,000 Chinese who opposed them, the Japs found the wounded they had previously had to abandon horribly mutilated with hands and feet cut off. On the 20th the Japs were within four miles of the Chinese

stronghold and were attacked by the Chinese in force. The Chinese were defeated after a desperate encounter, extending over five hours.

THE JAPS SWARM OVER THE BIG CHINESE GUNS.

Port Arthur fell the following day with its nine sea forts and eleven land forts. At 6 o'clock in the morning the Japanese fleet made a demonstration against the Chinese forts and warships. Half an hour later the Japanese artillery opened fire from positions taken up during the night. At 8 o'clock the first of the land forts to fall were taken by assault. By 1 o'clock the last of the forts had fallen before terrific infantry assaults. In the face of the Chinese fire the Japs simply swarmed over the great guns. The sea forts gave up without a fight.

Then the victorious Japs advanced upon the city, where the residents, armed with rifles and explosive bullets, gave battle. From house to house the struggle waged until darkness ended the battle.

THE LOSS OF LIFE AT PORT ARTHUR.

About 18,000 men were engaged on each side in the action at Port Arthur. The Japs emerged with 250 dead. The Chinese dead numbered 1,500.

That great action was the beginning of the end. American diplomats played no small part in the preliminary arrangements for peace. The final conclusion, however, was in reality largely a matter of European diplomacy. Japan's original peace terms included an indemnity of 400,000,000 yen in installments, with the cession to her of the Chinese territory she then occupied. How European diplomacy prevented the realization of that dream is a familiar story to those who have read the chapter devoted to the cause of the Japanese-Russian war.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE BOXER UPRISING.

How the Eyes of the Nations Were Opened—Critics of the Bible and Western "Civilization"—"Squeak of the Celestial Pig"—Ancestral Worship a Contributing Cause—Missionaries Charged With Bewitching Children—United States Saves China—Chinese View of Foreign Invasion.

NO circumstance of modern times has tended to bring us face to face with the strange contrasts between Occidental and Oriental civilization so forcibly as the Chinese Boxer uprising of 1900. The physical protest of uncounted thousands of yellow men against the "foreign devils" swarming into their land proved a revelation to the world. Rather, it was a series of revelations.

HOW THE EYES OF THE NATIONS WERE OPENED.

Primarily it opened the eyes of the nations to the almost unalterable hatred lurking beneath the calm, bland smile of the native Chinaman. Secondarily, it afforded a marvelous opportunity for the Japanese to demonstrate the advancement a brief period of intercourse with western nations had wrought for them. Both conditions were fully attested before the armies of the nations of the world, called thither by the disorder, departed for their native shores.

It required the armies of all the powers to suppress the riotous, maddened Boxer—affording the only example in history when the armies of the world's leading nations stood shoulder to shoulder in a common cause.

The origin of the term "Boxer," or "Spirit Boxer," is found in the gymnastic exercises that constituted the drill of the members and in their mysterious incantations. "Ta Tao Hui"—"Great Sword Society"—is one of the official titles recognized by the leaders. It is one of numerous secret organizations of China having political and religious significance and undoubted ancient origin. Whatever its original pet aversions, which probably included the Manchu dynasty, its interest suddenly centered upon foreigners and their religion. Throughout the late 80's the feeling of hatred grew until it finally developed into contempt—a most dangerous sentiment among such a people. Its denouement came in the whirlwind of terror, murder and pillage that shocked the entire world in 1900.

CRITICS OF THE BIBLE AND WESTERN "CIVILIZATION."

Slanders directed against the missionary and the religion he brought proved the most potent influences in precipitating the reign of terror. Educated Chinese are keen critics of the Christian Bible. As a rule, they confess the beauty of its precepts, but cannot recognize in them any superiority to the moral teachings of Confucius. The miracles recited are immediately compared with their own fabulous legends. The Biblical story of how Joshua compelled the sun to stand still does not impress them nearly so much as their own legend of the moon having been eaten by a dragon. The missionaries rather than their teachings shocked the Chinese mind. Chinese ideas of propriety are the most straight-laced in the world. Missionaries, despite conscientious effort, have not been able to live up to them. This is particularly true of the women, whose western freedom of action was and is regarded by the Chinese as scandalous in the extreme.

It was not unnatural, therefore, in the Oriental mind to regard the white man and his wife as unmentionable barbarians and their religion as a "wave of darkness." Unfortunately, the white man is not free from faults and vices. Sailors, marines, legation guards, diplomatic attaches and adventurous traders—the white characters

most familiar to the Chinese—do not always represent all that is gentlest, most honorable, moral or best in Occidental society. The contrast afforded by this element to the teachings of the missionary was hardly calculated to increase Chinese respect for the white man or his religious message.

AN ANALOGOUS ILLUSTRATION.

The spirit aroused by the efforts of teacher and medical missionary was something akin to the protest that would follow the advent of a company of respectable Chinese laundrymen in any first-class American community with the avowed purpose of establishing an orphanage and temple to be filled by adopting American children and proselytizing among American homes.

In addition to this quite natural resentment, slanders of the most vicious kind found circulation among the ignorant and superstitious. In China, thirty-one portions of the human anatomy are regarded as possessing extremely valuable medicinal properties. It required no great stretch of the Chinese imagination to picture the hated barbarians killing Chinese children to secure the medical treasures.

"SQUEAK OF THE CELESTIAL PIG."

As a means of expressing the name of God, the early Catholics in China adopted the words, "Tien Chu," signifying "Lord of Heaven." "Kau" signifies religion, and Christianity was commonly referred to as "Tien chu kau." Unfortunately, there is a Chinese word resembling "chu," which means "pig"; "kiau" means "squeak," and the subtle Chinese promptly translated "Tien chu kau" as "Squeak of the Celestial Pig," a term seized upon by the ignorant millions with great satisfaction.

Greater than all else in establishing the native suspicion, hatred and scorn towards Christianity and its converts is the western disapproval of ancestor worship. An educated Chinaman will laugh at Buddhism or Taoism, but the reverence for ancestors imparted by Confucianism is the profound passion of his life.

It is a moot question whether the practices of ancestor reverence are idolatrous or merely reverential, religious or social. Early in the effort to Christianize China the Pope pronounced against the practices. The same stand was taken by the Protestant churches. Consequently the subject remains to-day practically an insurmountable barrier between Christian and pagan. All doubt as to the part western disregard for ancestry played in bringing on the Boxer crisis of 1900 will be set at rest by reviewing the Chinese declaration of neutrality at the outbreak of the Japanese-Russian war.

SACRED TOMBS AT MUKDEN TO BE RESPECTED.

To the people of the Occident the Chinese government's solemn announcement that it would agree to remain neutral on condition that the sanctity of the ancestral tombs at Mukden was respected by both Japan and Russia was simply a quaint sample of Orientalism. To the people of China, and to the reigning dynasty in particular, it was a highly important matter. In a country where ancestor worship prevails, the idea of making a diplomatic issue on such a question is by no means as fanciful as it appears to western minds.

The urgency of the demand can be better understood when it is remembered that the entire country surrounding Mukden is inseparably associated with the history of the reigning dynasty, and in Manchu eyes is especially holy. China, as has been pointed out, is ruled, not by Chinese, but by men of Tartar descent—the Manchus—who until the seventeenth century occupied the northeastern part of the present empire. The present Emperor of China belongs to a dynasty which is traceable back to 1559, when a leader of his race arose to power and gave his fellow tribesmen the name of Manchu, which means "pure." When this tribe overran its boundaries in 1644 and waged war upon the Chinese, it seized and established a throne at Pekin, but it lost nothing of its traditional reverence for the tombs and holy cities left behind. Mukden itself, for instance, is closely associated with Nurhachu, who, according to Manchu history, was

himself seventh in descent from Aisin Gioro Bukuli, the personage who is said to have owed his birth to a miracle and is the putative founder of the present dynasty.

TRADITIONS IMPORTANT TO-DAY.

These traditions, centuries old, are quite as much realities to the Manchu or Chinaman of to-day as any question of trade rights or commercial interests. They asserted themselves during the Boxer troubles and again at the time when the railway was constructed through Mukden, when the Manchu officials objected vigorously on the ground that the spikes in the railway ties would break the backbone of the dragon which is supposed to encircle the holy city. The tangible revival of the superstitions during the Japo-Russian war imparted a bizarre interest to the struggle by which east and west, Europe and Asia, were brought into conflict.

MISSIONARIES CHARGED WITH BEWITCHING CHILDREN.

Reverting from this digression to the Boxer himself, we find that serious anti-Christian disturbances began in 1891, when missionaries were charged with bewitching children. Missions were plundered, murders committed, and finally a number of German priests were slain. This was followed by the seizure of the port of Tsin Tau by the Germans. From that time on dates the Chinese fear that they and their land were considered the natural field for plunder by all the world. The Boxers, sworn to vengeance upon all foreigners and Christians, and buoyed up by religious fanaticism and the belief that they were proof against all firearms and that nothing could stand against their swords and incantations, gathered thousands of adherents. Slowly a reign of terror spread throughout the vast empire, accompanied by pillage, arson, murder and indescribable cruelties.

DOWAGER EMPRESS AND OFFICIALS AIDED BOXERS.

High Chinese officials were divided on the question of supporting or suppressing the Boxers. In October of 1899 an army was sent

against the Boxers. It defeated and scattered them. The leaders of this army were disciplined for having attacked and massacred "a congregation of honest country folk." This encouragement precipitated a reign of anarchy that spread throughout the great empire and continued until the foreigners at Pekin, the seat of government, were besieged in the legation enclosures, the Chinese court had taken flight to the interior and railroads and everything else of an Occidental nature had been destroyed. No ground for doubt exists as to the secret encouragement given the Boxers by the Dowager Empress, yet so skillfully did Chinese diplomacy operate in the crisis that after the armies of the allies had marched upon and taken Pekin the Chinese court was reinstated with little loss of prestige beyond that due to knowledge of sanctified palaces and temples desecrated by foreign soldiers, adventurers and treasure-seekers and enormous indemnities to be paid.

UNITED STATES SAVES CHINA.

It is a matter of particular interest at this time that American, Japanese and Russian troops marched almost side by side during that campaign, and that it was the United States, traditionally China's friend, that saved the ancient empire from division among the greedy nations as the spoils of war. To be true, some of the powers dealt sharply with China in the matter of indemnity, particularly Russia, but the entity of the empire remained through the good offices of the United States.

ALLIES PROVE VICTORS.

The campaign of the allies and the historic march of the armies of half a dozen powers upon Tien Tsin and Pekin, to the relief of the besieged embassies, are of too recent occurrence to require detailed treatment here. Hordes of Chinese, equipped only with superstition, antiquated weapons and a hatred born of injustice and fear, could never hope to prevail against even a small army of modern, scientifically equipped soldiery. Mere numbers have never prevailed against superior intelligence and military equipment. They did not

on that occasion; and so the capital and sacred palaces fell, the refugees were rescued and the Boxer movement collapsed, leaving poor old China to pay the bill entailed by the futile demonstration.

The Boxer and the Boxer spirit may remain, but they are hidden in the secret places, marveling at the injustice that rules the world and the blunders of their strange gods in permitting the hated, despised and greedy barbarian to overcome the long-suffering and patient, illustrious and chosen people.

CHINESE VIEW OF FOREIGN INVASION.

The popular Chinese view of the foreigner who is flocking to the land, securing all the valuable concessions, cutting up the country with railroads, upsetting tradition, threatening the extinction of ancient customs and looming up as a possible future ruler, is expressed in the following excerpts from a pamphlet given wide circulation before the Boxer uprising:

"Their religion is such as China never had, and is antagonistic to the doctrine of the sages, such as family relations, the laws of benevolence and righteousness. In this regard these religions are inferior to Buddhism and Taoism. Western sciences have their ancient root in Chinese principles, which have been stolen and shrewdly expanded. As to Occidentals, their chaos has just begun to dissolve and their savagery has not yet changed. They have no loyalty, no family rules, no true principles of sexual relations, no literature, and no truly civilized society. Because their land is narrow, they have come to us searching the limits of our land for their own gain. In the matter of skilful search into the secrets of the earth they are shrewder than we, but they do this simply for gain, and are barbarians still, with all their industrial skill. They seek only gain from our country; they aim to deceive our people, to surround our land, to disturb our national laws and customs."

Well?

It all depends, after all, on how one looks at things.

UNCLE SAM (IN THE DISTANCE)---"IT LOOKS AS IF THE WHOLE BUNCH WAS GOING DOWN TOGETHER."

Drawn by Cartoonist Maybell, of the Brooklyn Eagle.

They are all on slippery ice and if one slips, all fall. Although Uncle Sam keeps away from the dangerous situation, he is interested in the outcome.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

JAPAN'S SWIFT BLOW AT MANCHURIA.

Islanders' Wonderful Overland March—Russian Outposts Resist—First Crossing of the Yalu River—Battle of the Yalu—Japs Push Northward—Preparations for Liaoyang's Bloody Field—Russia's Triplicate Problem—Detailed Story of Battle of Towan Valley.

THE second, most active and bloody stage of the war was ushered in by the fighting towards the Yalu river, which began on Feb. 13, as already alluded to in Chapter IV, and which step by step led to the awful battle of Liaoyang—one of the most sanguinary in history.

After the torpedoing of the Russian fleet at Port Arthur and the landing of the first Japanese army on Korean soil for the invasion of Manchuria, the movements of the Japanese armies and navies were shrouded in mystery. Shadowy fleets of transports were reported here and there along the western Korean coasts and detachments of troops were seen by mystified correspondents ploughing their way along the terrible roads toward the Yalu river. The dreaded Cossack cavalry dashed from point to point in Northern Korea, keeping the inhabitants in panic and adding to the general confusion.

JAPS' WONDERFUL OVERLAND MARCH.

One of the main points of concentration selected by the Japanese in their march overland to the Yalu and Manchuria was Ping Yang, Korea, about midway between Seoul and the mouth of the Yalu. Weeks of marching through a seemingly impassable country brought out to the fullest the remarkable endurance and

organizing ability of the Japanese. Relay stations were established all along the road which generally followed the Korean national highway. Only one stretch of the distance was laid with rails and that for not more than twenty yards across a hill-top. In many places the road was entirely remade, there being long stretches of corduroy, and in scores of places the surface was barely strong enough to support a horse or cart. These roads often spanned bottomless bogs, yet over them the Japanese brought their army, with guns and heavy transport, besides immense quantities of stores, for a distance of over 200 miles.

The Japanese employed three kinds of transportation, the only ones possible over such a country. The first comprised small two wheeled carts, some pulled by horses and others by three or four transportation corps men, the loads averaging about 600 pounds. The second consisted of pack ponies and the third Korean coolies by the thousands. Quantities of all sorts of stores were heaped about every relay station.

Japanese scouts reached the south banks of the Yalu near its mouth and came into touch with the Russian outposts on April 22. Both parties retired after a small brush and the Russians withdrew, carrying away a number of dead and wounded. The Japanese at once set their engineers to work constructing pontoon bridges, preparatory to forcing the passage of the river and invading Manchuria. For the next few days the country around Wiju was like an ant hill swarming with the active Japs, the Russians waiting, silent, sullen and determined on the opposite banks.

On the night of Monday, April 25, the Japanese sent two steamers and two torpedo boats to the mouth of the river, a small naval force having arrived to assist the army. They approached the shore at daylight, and commenced to build a pontoon on the left tributary. A second pontoon was being prepared ten miles up the stream. At 3 o'clock the same afternoon the Japanese occupied the island of Samolindo, to which they carried pontoon

boats and other materials. Kurito and Kinteito islands, nearby, were also occupied with little resistance.

RUSSIAN OUTPOSTS RESIST JAP ADVANCE.

The night passed quietly, the torpedo boats maintaining a careful watch in case the troops ashore should be attacked and examining the mouth of the river by means of searchlights.

At 3:40 next morning, April 26, the Japanese crossed the river near a small village, where, however, the Russian outposts commenced firing upon them. The Russian advance guards had been furnished with a small gun, and they succeeded in destroying the pontoon constructed near Wiju. The wrecked pontoon was carried away by the current and further Japanese bridging operations ceased, but the Japanese continued to cross by another pontoon southward of Wiju.

RUSSIANS RESUME FIRE.

On Wednesday, the 27th, the Russians resumed the bombardment of Wiju, firing at intervals throughout the day. The Japanese artillery did not respond to this fire. General Kuroki, the Japanese commander, received reports to the effect that the Russians were fortifying the heights on the right bank of the Iho river. These new defenses extended from Chiu Tien Cheng through the village of Makao to Koshoki, a distance of three and a quarter miles.

The Russians continued their bombardment on Thursday, but it was generally ineffective. Subsequently General Kuroki ordered two companies of the imperial guards to cross the Yalu and make a reconnaissance along the left bank of the Iho for the purpose of discovering the character of the Russian fortifications.

The Japanese force advanced toward Kosan, and then dispatched a small detachment to the village, where a party of Russians was encountered. In the engagement which followed five Russians were killed. The Russians shelled the reconnoitering party from the hills. The fire was without effect.

The Russian artillery on the hill behind Chiu Tien Cheng, firing at a high angle, opened on Wiju, and the islands of Kurito and Kinteito. This firing continued into Thursday night, and General Kuroki reports that while it was ineffective, it disturbed his preparations for an attack. The Russians resumed the shelling of Wiju on Friday, but the Japanese guns did not reply.

THE FIRST CROSSING OF THE YALU.

The twelfth division of the Japanese army was chosen to make the first crossing of the Yalu. It began its preparations on Friday by driving the Russians from their position on the bank of the river opposite Suikochin, which is eight miles above Wiju and the point selected for the crossing. This division constructed a pontoon bridge over the river, and at 3 o'clock Saturday morning it began crossing. The entire division passed over the river during the day, and by 6 o'clock Saturday evening it was in the position assigned to it for the battle of Sunday.

The movement of the twelfth Japanese division was covered by the second regiment of field artillery and another artillery regiment of heavy guns.

ARTILLERY DUELS RAGE.

Saturday morning the Russian artillery posted to the north and to the east of Chiu Tien Cheng began shelling the patrols of Japanese infantry which had been dispatched from Kinteito island to Chukodai, another island north of Kinteito and under Chiu Tien Cheng. The Japanese batteries replied and silenced the Russian fire. Later eight Russian guns posted on a hill to the east of the village of Makao opened upon the imperial guards. The Japanese artillery again responded and the Russians ceased firing.

Then both the Chiu Tien Cheng and the Makao batteries reopened, and this fire brought a vigorous response from the chain of Japanese batteries on the Korean side of the river. The Russians' guns fired for two hours before they were silenced.

MAIN JAPANESE ARMY CROSSES RIVER.

A bridge across the main stream of the Yalu, just above Wiju, was completed at 8 o'clock Saturday night, and the second Japanese division and the imperial guards began crossing. They advanced and occupied the hills back of Kosan, facing the Russian position on the right bank of the river. All through Saturday night regiment after regiment of Japanese soldiers poured across the bridge, and at a late hour Saturday night General Kuroki telegraphed to the general staff of the army:

"I will attack the enemy on May 1 at dawn."

True to his promise, General Kuroki, at daylight on that date, centered all his artillery on the Russian position between Chiu Tien Cheng and Yoshoko. To this fire the Russians made reply with all their batteries. The Russians appear to have been massed densely, for we are told that 30,000 of them were concentrated on four miles of ground with probably more than twice as many Japanese opposed to them.

After a short but fierce artillery duel the Russian fire was completely subdued, every point of vantage taken and the Russian works occupied by well trained skirmishing forces of the Japanese, so that no Russian could show his head above the works without being shot and every Russian officer who exposed himself in order to encourage his men was picked off.

GRAND ASSAULT OF ARTILLERY AND INFANTRY.

About 8 a. m. the guns were able to get within decisive range of the place from the high ground on the north. With no guns of the enemy any longer able to reply to them, a smashing bombardment was kept up to prepare the way for an infantry assault by shattering the nerves and breaking down the defenses of the helpless recipients of this mass of iron.

Twenty minutes later the Japanese infantry closed and severe fighting took place for just three-quarters of an hour. This was

the time required for the Japanese to storm the works and the position and to occupy the whole line from end to end, completely routing the Russians.

THE LOSSES AT THE YALU.

The final official returns of losses at the battle of the Yalu, at Kiuliencheng, place the Japanese casualties at 5 officers and 218 men killed, and 34 officers and 783 men wounded. The Japanese buried 1,363 Russians with military honors and took 18 officers and 595 men prisoners. They captured 21 quick firing guns, 19 ammunition wagons, 1,417 shells, 8 machine guns and 37,000 shells for these guns, 1,021 rifles and 350,000 rounds of ammunition, 63 horses, 10 wagons, and 1,244 coats and 541 tents.

The result of the first decisive land battle on the Yalu with the immediate advance of the Japanese all along the line, was a revelation to both sides. It showed the Russians that the Japs were cool, methodical strategists, as well as desperate fighters on land as well as sea, and exposed the fact to the public that the numerical strength of the Muscovite forces in Manchuria had been much exaggerated.

Military critics were willing to allow the Russians 200,000 troops in Manchuria six weeks after the war began. Developments immediately after the Yalu engagements led to the belief that not many more than half that number were at the disposal of the Russian commander-in-chief at all points. There were about 23,000 troops at Port Arthur. When the troops in the northern garrisons were also subtracted from the available force that could be brought upon the fighting line, it became a matter of doubt whether General Kuropatkin could put himself in a position to withstand the forces under Kuroki marching against him. These troops from the Island Empire, exclusive of the force operating against Port Arthur, numbered in the neighborhood of 160,000 men.

ANOTHER JAPANESE ARMY ON THE SCENE.

It developed that another Japanese army had landed at Takushan, fifty miles west of the Yalu river, having sailed from Chinnampo in eighty-three transports. This force, under General Nodzu, commenced promptly to get in touch with the forces of Kuroki, to the southwest of Fengwangcheng.

The operations from Takushan were another repetition of the strategy developed in the Chinese war ten years before, and nothing in this unique struggle was more astounding than the fact that the island power of the far East deliberately employed against Russia with automatic success, the identical methods employed against the Mandarins. In short, their military leaders did not hesitate at this stage to proclaim to the world that the Russians had shown the same weakness as the Chinese—an entire lack of initiative.

As the campaign advanced it was evident that the Japanese would not, if they could have their way, allow Russia to take the initiative in any particular, nor could it through lack of men. While the Japs were fixing their grip more tightly about Port Arthur and the Liautung peninsula, under Kuroki and Nodzu, their two grand armies with a front of one hundred miles, were advancing and pushing the Russians before them toward Liaoyang and Mukden.

FALL OF FENGWANGCHENG.

The two great Japanese armies came in touch near Fengwangcheng, approaching it from two directions in a mighty enveloping force. Without firing a shot in its defense the Russians evacuated the town. This retirement of the Russians from Fengwangcheng, without resistance, was in obedience to the commands of General Kuropatkin, who now realized the vast numerical superiority of the Japanese in all fighting arms, and did not wish a repetition of the Kiuliencheng disaster. The Russians retreated toward Haicheng and Liaoyang, burning all

the buildings along the line of their retreat, having blown up their magazines and abandoned their stores and medical supplies at Fengwangcheng.

JAPS FOLLOW UP THEIR ADVANTAGE.

The Japanese forces followed in numerous divisions of about 10,000 men, each division accompanied by fifty guns and 1,500 cavalry. For several weeks thereafter additions to the Mikado's forces were continually landing at Takushan and, via Fengwangcheng, joining the main army of invasion pushing its way toward Liaoyang and Mukden. Within a fortnight the presence of considerable bodies of Japanese troops was reported thirty miles northeast of the latter point, thus threatening the Russians right flank and rear.

The general advance on Liaoyang began May 25, a battalion of infantry and a squadron of cavalry occupying a position on the heights, near the village of Dapu, in the Ai river valley, on the main road to Liaoyang.

They attacked a force of Cossacks, opening a heavy fire at 10 o'clock in the morning. The firing continued until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and the Russians were compelled to retire. The Japanese attempted to turn the right flank of the Cossack line in order to cut off the retreat, but failed.

On the same day another battalion of Japanese infantry and more cavalry advanced toward Liaoyang, but meeting a superior Russian force retired.

Later a portion of the right wing of General Kuroki's army, pushing northeast sixty miles from Fengwangcheng, met and routed a force of 2,000 Cossacks, near the village of Yangcheng, twenty miles northwest of Kuantien.

At Motien Ling Pass and near Haicheng, in the advance upon Liaoyang, the mobile infantry of the Jap, with his active cavalry and light artillery, proved more than a match for the stubborn Russ and his heretofore dreaded Cossack. The severest engage-

ments were fought in the vicinity of Haicheng during the early portion of June.

On June 2 there was hard fighting between the Russian army corps under General Kondratovitch and Kuroki's main army to the east of Haicheng and the Russians were driven back in disorder, with heavy loss in men and guns, followed by the Japanese cavalry and light artillery with the main body of infantry close behind.

The Russians were in strong positions and for a while held their own, but the Japanese were constantly strengthened by the arrival of new regiments and their desperate bayonet charges could not be checked.

Whole squadrons of Cossacks were made prisoners by the Japanese and many guns were captured.

Great quantities of stores and ammunition fell into the hands of Kuroki, who was then within striking distance of the Russian base at Liaoyang.

RUSSIA'S THREE GREAT PROBLEMS.

To the Russians three grave problems presented—the salvation of their navy in the far East, the defense of Port Arthur, and the necessity of retarding the Japanese advance into the interior of Manchuria until such time as an adequate army could be assembled to meet the islanders on an equal footing. Of necessity the developments of each angle of the dilemma will be handled separately in this work, this particular chapter dealing only with the events that led directly to the great battle of Liaoyang.

With the abandonment of New Chang on the West coast and the advance of the Japs across the Liaotung peninsula from the East and their rapid movement northward Port Arthur was isolated from the mainland. With each successive Japanese attack and consequent withdrawal of the Russian main army to the north that isolation became more complete. Once only was a serious effort made to rush in men to the relief of the beleaguered city.

That was when the Russian general, Stakelberg, met with disastrous defeat, as detailed in the annals of Port Arthur's indescribable experiences. From that moment the Russian policy was based on stubborn resistance in rearguard actions without exposing any considerable number of men. To harass and check the pursuing yellow horde was the end sought while the trans-Siberian railroad was being taxed to its utmost to strengthen the phantom Russian army, so strong on paper and so weak in fact.

KUROPATKIN BUSY BUILDING MAN TRAPS.

Sullenly disputing every inch of the retreat, yet compelled to refuse battle because of the superior flanking force ever threatening on the east the Czar's main army fell back to Liaoyang, where Kuropatkin had elected to give battle on ground of his own choosing. While his Cossacks harried the advancing hosts and small detachments everywhere contested mountain passes and all positions naturally easy of defense the plains behind Liaoyang were black with new arrivals from Russia preparing for the approaching test. Thousands labored under the broiling sun digging trenches, preparing redoubts and mounting guns, while other thousands drilled and prepared to die in defense of them. All that Russian ingenuity could suggest in man-killing devices was put into execution.

Moats, barb wire entanglements over fields of deadly mines, great pits bristling with huge pointed pikes and keen blades—all these and other man traps were prepared for the victims rapidly swarming to them. It was to give Kuropatkin time for all this that his men in ridiculously small numbers defended every hill top, every ford, bridge and mountain pass that confronted the enemy in his onward march. How well this hazardous work was done by the retreating Russians is eloquently attested by the desperate fighting that characterized the taking of Motien Pass and other fastnesses in the Manchurian divide that culminated in the battle of Towan Valley on July 31. A war expert, an ob-

server, attached with the Japanese army, has furnished the following graphic description of that battle, its detail and significance, which deals with the subject so fully and intelligently it is well worthy of reproduction and preservation despite its decided pro-Jap viewpoint:

WORD PICTURE OF BATTLE.

"Towan valley furnished the fiercest land fighting of the war up to its date. The Russians surprised us by the good showing that they made with their artillery. Even their infantry, hitherto unable to stand before the Japanese attack, held us in check all day. Not that this would have been a remarkable achievement for any other army considering the position they held, but because we were all becoming rapidly convinced that the Russian infantry was not going to stand at all before our attack. I had previously thought that the Russian officers did not know their business, but the battle of July 31 showed that there are Russian officers who know how to place their men and how to fight them.

"The serious fighting fell to the lot of the left wing of the first army. For many days the army had waited at Motien pass to the right and east at Chataopusu, to the left and west at Reihorei. The left wing was a little in advance, that is to say, nearest Liaoyang. We all supposed that the continued delay was to give time for the other armies of Japan to come up from the south and west so that we might close in a curve on Liaoyang and Mukden. News came of the advance of the second army as it drove the Russians further and further back. Already the strong Russian position south of Haicheng had fallen before the invincible Japanese infantry. The mystery was how soon would the first army move in on the Russian flank. Of course as soon as we got within striking distance of Liaoyang Kuropatkin would be forced to abandon Haicheng, or run the risk of having his line of retreat cut off. We had no way of estimating with any degree of cer-

tainty the number of Russians fronting us to prevent such a move.

ARMIES IN A LABYRINTH OF VALLEYS.

"Of the topography of the Manchurian divide words cannot convey an adequate idea. North of the sharp range of mountains cutting northeast and southwest there are a number of fair-sized mountains scattered among innumerable smaller, green-covered peaks fitting closer together, looking like a multitude of small, sharp islands separated by a sea of narrow valleys that cut many channels between these hills in all directions. Of course the streams drain from the north of Motien pass, east of the Liao river, that reaches in near Newchang, but this fact one would never guess from the contour of the hills. In this labyrinth of small valleys to wander is to lose one's self hopelessly.

"Fighting over such a terrain is an art in itself. Success depends upon the ability to handle small bodies of men so that their movements will co-ordinate and form a general plan. In open country large forces can be pushed into action together. In these hills only a small number of men can be made use of at any place given. Moreover, any commanding officer who is content with a fixed line of defense is sure of being beaten in the end. There is beyond every series of hills, however well chosen, other hills in the lee of which a flanking force may safely move, perhaps unobserved by the enemy. A commander who holds fast to fixed intrenched positions will be flanked out of his position and may have his retreat cut off.

"Our outposts lay just beyond the watershed formed by the range of mountains called the Manchurian capital divide, over which goes the Motien pass. The center of the first army at Monchingling and the right wing of the first army farther north had both been attacked by the Russians. Whether these attacks were attempts to retake the passes or only a reconnaissance in force to discover the strength of the Japanese (the reason given in the Russian official accounts) is a matter of dispute.

"At any rate the Russians had made little demonstration against our left wing. Their defensive position along the front was, however, very strong and it now looks as if their failure to push a strong force against our left was an invitation to advance that attack.

FIGHTING ON THE EXTREME RIGHT.

"The right wing of the Japanese army was far to the northeast in a very isolated position. Opposite this force, which consisted of the right division, was a strong Russian force. A report had reached us that General Kuropatkin was concentrating troops at Anping, which is nine miles east of Liaoyang and in the direction of our right wing, the isolated division. The purpose of this concentration was to strike north of Motien pass, between our center division and the isolated right-wing division, to overwhelm the right, which was ten miles north of our center, separated by inaccessible country. The plan seemed feasible. Further evidence tending to prove this story true was that troops were being withdrawn from the front of the left-wing division. To put a stop to this movement on our right, a movement which might have been consummated in twenty-four hours, the whole of the first army arose and pushed forward.

"The right-wing division on the right moved forward in two columns, leaving a small force on the hills to check an attack that the Russians might make from the Mukden road. The Russians did make a feeble attack from this road, but their force was so weakened by the re-enforcements drawn from it to oppose the direct advance that the attack amounted to nothing.

DRIVE THE RUSSIANS OUT.

"The right column of the right-wing division drove in the Russian outposts and discovered the main position on a hill west of Yushu pass with an advance party 1,200 yards in front. Yushu pass is nineteen miles north of Towan. It will be seen, therefore, that the fighting on the Japanese right wing was isolated

from the rest of the battlefield. The Russian position in front of the right column of the right division was too inaccessible for the Japanese to charge. So that they contented themselves with containing its front.

"The left column of the right division left Chataoposu at 5 a. m. and advanced west to the village of Henlin, where they discovered two Russian regiments. Artillery from both sides opened at 6:30 a. m. Severe fighting continued until 9, when the Japanese drove the Russians out.

BEAT RUSSIANS IN HILL RACE.

"Now the rumor of severe fighting and the danger that Kuropatkin might envelop the right wing of the army had reached headquarters of the Japanese army. In view of the proposed flanking movement of Kuropatkin, three battalions were immediately dispatched from Gubato, the extreme right of the center division at Motien pass. These re-enforcements advanced rapidly to the south of Henlin and made a dash for Chobar pass. This pass led out toward the Liaoyang valley to Anping and was the key to any flanking movement against the right wing of the first division. It is a very steep pass on both sides.

"The Russians were advancing to occupy the top from the northern side of the pass as the Japanese came from the south for the same purpose. In hill climbing there is no comparison between the two types of soldiers. The Japanese is solid, without any fat, muscular and small; the Russian is big, heavy and unwieldy. In a sprint for the top there was no question which would get there first. The Japanese arrived on top and drove the Russians down again into the valley. After occupying this pass a portion of this command made its way to some high cliffs overlooking a defile through which they knew some of the Russian troops would retreat. Through this defile three regiments actually did retreat.

CAUGHT IN AN AMBUSCADE.

"Suddenly, as they were marching in close order, rifles cracked from the rocks and cliffs above them. The concealed Japanese poured a deadly fire upon the now huddling mass of Russians. Before the Muscovites could recover themselves and get out to a position of safety 1,000 of them had been killed and wounded. When the Russians reached a place of safety and the shooting had almost stopped they came forward with a Red Cross flag. The Japanese at once stopped firing and immediately Russian ambulances came on the field to pick up their dead and wounded. The Russian loss is estimated at 1,000, while the Japanese lost only twelve.

"Meantime at the Russian extreme left or the right column of the division the Russians tried a flanking movement on the Japanese right; at the same time the Japanese tried to cut sharply in on the Russian right. In other words, both forces were trying to flank each other on opposite wings. The Japanese attempt proved fruitless on account of the roughness of the country. The attempt of the Russians continued from 1 p. m. until 9 in the evening when darkness put a stop to the fighting. Here the Japanese losses were the heaviest in the right-wing division.

PREPARING TO GIVE BATTLE.

"The fight on the Japanese left was very different. On the left wing of the first army news came to us suddenly that the Russians were retreating from our front and soon after the order came that our headquarters would move at once on the following morning. I had just ridden over to the central column and reached the camp of the left wing at 10 p. m., so that with preparations for the fight on the morrow there was little sleep. It was drawn by the time we had crossed the watershed at Popenrei, some miles in front of our abandoned headquarters, and we wound down the mountain just behind the extreme left wing of the left column. We had surmised that the left column, since

it was nearer to Liaoyang and the Russian line of defense, would have the brunt of the fighting.

"From the passes over the mountain divide valleys lead down in irregular windings to the big valley of the Towan, which at this point runs at right angles to the small valleys and parallel to the Manchurian divide. On the further side of the Towan valley was the Russian position. Opposite the short valley leading from the divide and in a long bend of the Towan the Russians had placed their guns and intrenchments on hills of varying height in a curve of the valley. All these positions were chosen because they covered almost perfectly the network of twisting valleys that ran in every conceivable direction.

RUSSIANS IN STRONG POSITION.

"At the same time a careful study of the positions after the fight showed that all the valleys formed in a way the radii of a half-circle. The meeting point of these radii was a low pass out of the mountain toward the plains of Liaoyang. The central radius of the Russian curve of defense was the highway in Liaoyang, the line of communication and consequently the line of the Russian retreat. The position was well chosen, but like all positions in these hills, could be flanked if time were given the attacking force.

"The defenses which I describe were those that lay before the center and left wing of the Japanese army. That is to say, the Russian force blocked the advance of the central column of the first army. On the other hand the left wing of the Japanese army, by moving down the valleys that led from the divide at Reihorei and Papanrei, would naturally strike the Russian force on the Liaoyang road in the flank. To meet this danger the Russians, taking advantage of the bend in the Towan valley, had drawn down their defensive line in an arc covering not only any direct advance of the Japanese from Motien pass, but also any attack from the Japanese left wing at Reihorei on the south.

RUSSIANS EXAGGERATED NUMBERS.

"Accounts of the number of troops which the Russians had to oppose the advance of the whole of the first army varies from one to four divisions. It is my opinion that the Russian staff had deliberately exaggerated the strength of the army in order to delay the Japanese advance if possible. On the left wing, where I observed this battle of July 31, I should judge that the Russians had a small force of infantry, probably not more than four or five battalions actually engaged, however many they may have had in reserve. They had covered the mountains with trenches and gun pits, but they only had thirty-one field guns, three to six mountain guns and a number of Maxims actually in use. This was the force in front of our central and left division.

"The Japanese line of battle was five or six miles long, but the Russians held the inside of the curve and their interior lines of communication converged so that they were able with ease to move their guns from one position to another and by so doing they could shorten their battle front. As a matter of fact they did actually move their guns from one battery position to the other.

KUROPATKIN IN COMMAND.

"The Russian headquarters, Yoshurei, was some miles in the rear of the Liaoyang road and General Kuropatkin was said to have taken the command in person. The left wing of the first army, the left division I shall call it, moved forward from the divide at Shinkorei, Reihorei and Papanrei at 2 in the morning. The manner of their going was as follows: The 4th regiment came down the road from Shinhorei. It had three batteries of field guns. The 3rd regiment came down the Reihorei road with two batteries, the 2d regiment with a field battery, and a mountain battery moved down the road from Papanrei and a road beyond from the southwest. A regiment of cavalry was at the extreme left six miles distant from the infantry to cover any flank attack;

the cavalry took no part in the battle. Dawn found the infantry and artillery at the end of these little valleys where they join at right angles the larger valley of the Towan.

"The battle opened at once in an effort to dislodge the Russians from the heights across the Towan. We had started late on the road from Papanrei behind the division staff. As we were reaching the end of the Papanrei valley we heard the battle open. Russian volleys rolled, mixed with the sharper individual crack of the Japanese 30-year-old rifle. Almost at once on the mountain side to our left little balls of white smoke appeared and the winding valley echoed and re-echoed in swelling cadences the detonation of guns and the incisive burst of shrapnel. It was as if infantry fire and gun explosions were on every side of us. So real was the illusion that we advanced with caution, fearing to come unexpectedly into the field of battle, although we were yet a good mile from the mouth of the valley where the zone of fire was.

METHODS OF JAPANESE GENERAL OFFICERS.

"At last a battalion of the reserve which accompanied General Hasegawa came in view lying behind a steep cliff that covered the last curve of the valley. Here also was divisional headquarters, with its little flag of red and white. Here also was the field telegraph. Although they had worked in the dark, the engineers had succeeded—as everything in this army seems to succeed—in keeping the wire up with headquarters. The headquarters was in a sheltered place, where it belonged. I should like to call attention here to the position occupied in battle by general officers in the Japanese army. No false ideals exist in this army respecting the duty of general officers. No general mistakes himself for a lieutenant to do his own scouting. No Japanese general officer plays the part of a company commander and leads a charge. The Japanese general stays in as safe a position as he can find and still survey his command. He stays in the rear, where he can

get reports and direct movements. He realizes that it is not his business to fight or even to lead men who do the fighting, but that his duty is to do the thinking for and directing of his command.

METHODS OF JAPANESE SOLDIERS.

"Out in the Towan valley men were astir. We were on the extreme Japanese left and opposite the slope was the extreme right of the Russian outposts. Now it became evident why the Russians cannot compete in a struggle for positions on these steep hillsides. There were some so-called mobile companies of Russians on these ridges with three Maxims. A Japanese mountain battery was shelling them from the mouth of our valley. Up the steep slopes on the further side of the Towan valley went the Japanese soldiers, climbing in small parties of six or eight with wonderful rapidity. The Russians were unwieldy and could only move in mass. Before we had thoroughly taken in the view the Russians had been maneuvered out of their position and had retreated to their main line. The ridge running back on the left flank of the Russian position was now ours, but caution was necessary, and advance parties crossed and went creeping along the edge.

BATTLE IN UNBEARABLE HEAT.

"In the meantime the Japanese troops lay in companies waiting on the burning hillside. The sun had risen. Not a breath of wind stirred the frizzling air. It was hot, with the heat that scorches up from the desert sands or that radiates from the pavement between closely packed buildings on the hottest days in our great cities. The emperor had presented every one in the army with a little fan, on which was represented the red sun of Japan and a spray of cherry blossoms. We now discovered their practical use, for over on the parching hillsides the soldiers were fanning themselves. The little white fans flashed in the sun glare like hundreds of tiny signals. To our right and right front we

could hear rifles crack and guns pound, but from this curve in the valley we could not distinguish what was going on.

"Up and off at last. One regiment takes the outside line, the other climbs to the ridge nearest the Russian right flank. We followed along up a gully, where industrious Chinamen had managed to make a corn field on an angle of more than 45 degrees. The soldiers all had their heavy equipment, for they did not know where they would halt that night. What with the blanket rolls, the heavy knapsack, the extra boots, the shovel and pick, rifles and ammunition, the stifling heat, the steep, pathless gully, it seemed as if they would never be able to get up. Sweat came through their clothing, but they fanned themselves, smiled and climbed and climbed.

ON A DIFFICULT TRAIL.

"At last the top of the ridge was reached, but here one difficulty was exchanged for another. It would not do to expose ourselves to view by following the crest of the ridge. The line, therefore, marched without path through underbrush on a slope so steep that it was difficult to keep one's footing. Behind the line came the ammunition horses and the mountain battery that had been shelling this very position an hour before. Occasionally a soldier would lose his footing and turn a somersault, equipment and all, into the underbrush down hill, or a horse would flounder and roll until he brought up against a tree; but these were rare incidents in the slowly moving line, which kept steadily on toward the Russian rear.

"At last a spot was reached where a good view of the field of battle was obtainable. A little hog-back jutted out at right angles to our ridge. From the hollow of it we saw two Russian batteries at work, one battery not more than 2,000 yards away on a little hummock between two hills. A road crossed the divide at one side of the battery. To the left infantry trenches ran up the near hill to a peak which seemed to be nearly in front of our advance.

WATCHING FIGHT AT CLOSE RANGE.

"With our glasses we could see occasionally the white blouses of Russian soldiers moving about.

"Some distance to the right of the battery was another Russian battery position divided into two sections—one on a low hill, the other on a higher sugar-loaf in the rear. A good white road connected both batteries. We were sufficiently in the Russian flank to be able to watch this battery road. An occasional orderly came and went. Ammunition carts hurried up. Farther to the right were other gun emplacements more difficult to locate. In all the Russians had twenty-five guns in use—rapid-fire guns that could throw sixteen shells to the minute.

"To our right the Towan valley took a long curve and on its farther edge, at the mouths of little valleys, Japanese troops were gathered. The guns with the 4th regiment, opposite Kwansuiten, were speaking; twelve guns nearer us, with the 3d regiment, opposite Suitenza, but still 1,000 yards back from the Towan river fire; one field battery at the curve of the Towan valley, near Honchupatsu—all these batteries were pounding away across the hills.

RUSSIANS FOUGHT WELL.

"Soon a sharp crackle of infantry came from the ridges east of the Towan valley, held by the Russians. On one hill especially was the note of resistance strong. This hill was practically the north end of the ridge on which we stood. In other words, we were behind the force of Russians and they were between us, the flanking party and the center of the Japanese line. Although this Russian force was half surrounded all day long, it held its position and got out unharmed that night.

"While we were watching the burst of shrapnel on hill and in valley, the mountain battery that had climbed the hills behind us came out on the hog-back. The Russian artillery had been searching the hills for some time locating their enemy, and in the process

they had dropped a few shrapnel on our ridge. I have no doubt that they came to the conclusion that there was nothing dangerous in our direction, for they ceased firing at the ridge just before the mountain battery came in. Now the Russian batteries on the Russian right wing located the Japanese batteries in the mouths of the Reihorei valley, almost fronting them, and for some minutes it was give and take as fast as the batteries could pump in shells.

"Smokeless powder is not perfectly smokeless and with good glasses the location of guns, especially if they fire rapidly, may be found by a light, smoky haze that gathers about them. Frequently also the flash of the gun is visible even in the broad sun-light. Again, when the embrasure of a gun is dusty and not wide enough the rushing draft from the muzzle carries with it a cloud of dust. With the help of these various signs and the burst of the enemy's shrapnel over the gun positions one could keep track of the firing. For a time it was fast and furious, but the Russian guns were firing two shells to the Japanese one. Shells coming and going passed us like hissing steam escaping. At the embrasure of that Russian gun a Japanese shell explodes and almost before the smoke clears a stream of fire and a spout of dust tells that the Russian has answered.

WHAT AN ARTILLERY DUEL IS LIKE.

"Pound! Pound! Pound! goes the Russian battery nearest us with the rhythm of a great hammer in an iron mill. So rapid is their work that it almost takes one's breath away to watch them. Twenty-five guns firing sixteen shells to the minute would give a total of 400 shells to the minute, while the Japanese batteries could send 500 shells. If a double explosion is allowed for the detonation of the gun and the bursting of the shell this would give a total of 1,800 explosions. I do not mean that even half that speed was reached continuously by batteries on either side on July 31, but the figures will give some idea of the pandemonium of a battlefield.

"Meantime our mountain battery men had crawled up to the top of the hog-back and hiding themselves behind branches stuck in the ground began to dig gun pits. Soon the pits were ready, with holes in the ground for the ammunition, the guns covered with branches were in place and the battery sat down and fanned itself to wait until the ammunition train of pack animals had passed out of the danger zone and was well under the cover down the steep, protecting side of our hog-back.

INSIGHT INTO MOTIVES GOVERNING MOVES.

"'It is a very hot day,' said the lieutenant, the delight of the coming fight in the sparkle of his eye. 'We will fire at those batteries there.' He pointed out the two Russian positions which he had been watching. It was 10 o'clock and a lull had come in the artillery duel. The third and part of the fourth Japanese infantry were about to advance. The plan of battle now unrolled itself before us. The center of the Japanese left division was to attack the enemy in front and hold them there until our left wing had enveloped the Russian right. The Japanese did not wish to drive the Russians off the field with their frontal attack. Still the Russian infantry position on the hill between us and our own center was 2,000 yards in advance of the Russian artillery, consequently they ought to be dislodged at once so that when the time came the advance to envelop the Russian artillery might be unimpeded. Therefore the 3rd infantry was going to charge.

"They deployed in the Towan valley. The desultory crack of the Russian rifles quickened and swelled into one continuous roar. They were not firing volleys, but each man aiming for himself was firing at will. This was something new in our recent experience of Russian infantry and it promised a better fight than we had seen. The line of the 3d infantry entered the high standing corn in the Towan valley. The Russians had unaccountably left this standing. Whether they did this out of consideration for the Chinese (for the Russians are on their good behavior here)

or whether they overlooked this high corn which gave the protection of invisibility to the Japanese infantry, will never be known.

"The Japanese batteries opened again over the heads of their infantry. Others were shelling the Russians on the hill to help the charge of the foot.

IN THE MIDST OF THE FIRE.

"The captain of the mountain battery spoke. The lieutenant near us sprang up and as a child capers to his play ran to direct the laying of his guns. Then each man took his position. The captain stood at the extreme right; the lieutenant just under cover on a little elevation in the center. As each gun was loaded and ready the gunner held up his hand. When all were ready the lieutenant raised his arm. The captain said something that must have been 'Fire!' The guns barked viciously in unison, threw out their load of smoke and shell, jumped off the ground a foot and fell, toppling into the arms of the gun crew, which wheeled them back into place. Craning our necks, we could see that the shells had overshot the mark. Hardly had the second shells locked into the breech when an answering shell came cutting the air above our heads and exploding 100 yards behind.

RUSSIANS HAD LONGER RANGE.

"Fast and furious was the exchange. The Russians had the range and we thought it prudent to move our position to a high rock on the line of march of the flanking column where we could look back at our battery and get a bird's-eye view of the whole field. This artillery duel was unlike that on the Yalu, because there was no one spot for the concentration of fire. In every direction one could see the little clouds of shrapnel spring into being and disappear. The Russian artillery, however, had the advantage of range. The recoil springs of the Russian guns gave them quicker fire.

"Frequently the Japanese battery would stop, not because it

was put out of action but because the power of the Russian shells made it advisable to stop rather than risk great loss without sufficient reason. Our mountain battery stopped several times, only to begin again. It lost sixteen men during the day, but kept at work with none the less effectiveness.

"The central battery of the Russians in its duel with the artillery attached to the 3d regiment shelled most effectively. It put one gun out of action and one of its shells completely severed the head of a lieutenant from his body. The artillery with the 4th regiment, however, retaliated by striking a Russian gun on the highest of the position. The explosion pitched the gun out of its emplacement and sent it rolling down hill, where it finally lay 100 yards below the gunpit, a complete wreck. Among the debris in this trench we found bandages covered with blood and a piece of a human skull. The damage done by both sides must have been considerable.

WHERE DEATH'S MESSENGERS FLEW.

"Meantime the 3d infantry had crossed the plains of the Towan and taken the village of Chujaputsu. It climbed some distance up the mountain side in its endeavor to drive out the Russian infantry, which held so well, but was unable to budge them. The 3d infantry was at no time driven back. Whatever ground it gained it held; but it was unable to drive the enemy. The heavy fighting at this point lasted from 10 a. m. to 1 in the afternoon. Then, save for an occasional shell, occurred another lull in the day's fighting, which lasted until 3 p. m. The 1st and 2d infantry were moving on their weary circle toward the enemy's rear. The 3d was recovering its breath. The 4th, further to the right, and the central division, which was moving slowly down from Motien pass upon the Russian left, were delaying until our left should complete its turning movement and make the enveloping of the enemy possible.

BATTLE OPENS ONCE MORE.

"At 3 in the afternoon several things happened almost at once. We were thrown as it were at a stroke from the lazy quiet of a hot day and a mountain picnic into the hell of raging battle once more. The head of the 2d regiment in its turning movement came to the end of the ridge which we were following and found itself face to face across a narrow valley with the extreme right wing trenches of the Russian position. Heavy firing began on both sides. To cross the open valley unsupported by artillery (for the Russian extreme right was not in sight of the Japanese) in the face of these Russian trenches, especially in the mood in which the Russians seemed to be this day, would have meant the loss of half the regiment and perhaps its total extinction. The soldiers were in favor of making the charge. There was even talk of self-destruction if permission were refused, but General Asada ordered a halt.

CUT OFF RUSSIAN RETREAT.

"There was the 1st regiment farther to the left and west, making a larger sweep around the 2d regiment, to reach the Russian rear. The 2d had accomplished its purpose when it reached a position on the Russian flank, where it could cut the enemy to pieces if they started to retreat from the trenches. In the center all the artillery opened all at once. The 2d once more tried to carry the position in their front, but met the same dogged tenacity from the Russian force on the mountain in their front.

"The 4th, deployed for the first time during the day, crossed the Towan valley to the foot of the mountain on which the principal Russian batteries were situated. From the road from Motien pass the central division came forward. It brought down the batteries; one they placed on the hills opposite the village of Towan, the other got down into the cornfield and, unnoticed by the Russians and under cover of the high corn, reached a station where it shelled the four Russian guns in front of the village

of Towan, almost from the rear. It was 5 o'clock when this position was reached and the result was almost instantaneous. Two dead horses and two dead artillerymen left behind show how closely pressed were their four guns. Some infantry from the central division began getting over to the village of Towan. The Russian battery had to get out.

"Three guns made the dash successfully and turned west on the run toward Yoshurei, the headquarters of the army. The third gun had only three horses left. It tried to get down the battery road but evidently the fire was too heavy. It turned west, and tried to reach the Yoshurei road over broken ground. It came to an embankment, took it sidewise and, pitching down, was overturned and wedged in between a tree and the embankment. That tree is filled with bullet holes. But the fact that no dead men or horses were found at this point shows that no further effort was made to get the gun away.

JAPANESE OCCUPY VALLEY.

"At 5 o'clock the Japanese had possession of the whole Towan valley in their front. In the center the obstinate Russian infantry still clung to the woods in their mountain side. On the right wing the central division of the Japanese had possession of the village of Towan and the entrance to the valley, which ran in the rear of the Russian gun positions and in which was the road to Yoshurei and Russian headquarters. Down this road twenty-one out of the twenty-five Russian guns would have to retreat, yet they stuck to their position, continuing to fire. The Japanese did not seem to get down this valley. Probably a force of infantry and the same guns that retreated up the valley held them in check until night put a stop to the fighting. The last shots were heard at 9 o'clock, when darkness covered the battle.

"During the fighting the military attaches, among whom was Colonel Crowder, in charge of the representatives of the United States army in the field, were particularly fortunate in the two

positions which they occupied—the first within 300 yards of a battery in the center, the second more advanced, 1,500 yards in advance of the artillery position.

RUSSIANS FELL BACK AT NIGHT.

"During the night the Russians withdrew. If they had not done so they would have been surrounded on the following day, for the 1st regiment toiled over its weary march and by nightfall was within two and one-half miles of Russian headquarters and well in the rear of all the Russian defenses. The Japanese losses with this column were in the neighborhood of 500. The Russian loss is unknown, but was probably small. The total loss of the Japanese for the day was not far from 1,000. The Japanese drove the Russians from their strong positions but failed to capture their guns. The Russian artillery certainly deserves much credit for its accurate work, and one is compelled to say that what Russian infantry there was present—and I do not think the force engaged was great—stood well behind trenches, especially when one considers that at least some if not all of the infantry is the same as that we have beaten back from the Yalu in defeat after defeat.

"Too much praise cannot be awarded to the Japanese infantry. It is a mistake to criticise them for not driving out the enemy at once from every intrenched position. The fact is that the Japanese infantry is probably the finest in the world.

JAPANESE HOLD THE DIVIDE.

"In general this engagement secured for the Japanese the control of the Manchurian divide, and put them in a position to move on the Russian line of communication anywhere from Liaoyang to Mukden when the time was ripe."

CHAPTER XXXV.

LIAOYANG'S CRIMSON FIELD.

Japanese Force Desperate Battle at Ancient Manchurian City—Nine-Day Struggle Begins—Fighting Before Doomed City—Kuroki's Flanking Movement—New and Terrible Engines of War Employed—Dead Piled in Rows—The Russian Retreat to Mukden and Tieling.

FROM Towan valley to the crimson field of Liaoyang events progressed with startling rapidity. Clinging tenaciously to the railroad and the approaches to the ancient cities of Liaoyang and Mukden, Kuropatkin awaited the coming of the Japs, advancing relentlessly in three great divisions under Generals Kuroki, Oku and Nodzu. The latter were closing in upon the Russians, realizing that the first really great land battle of the war was at hand, and hoping to trap them there and precipitate another siege in event of failure to win a decisive victory. With Kuropatkin's main army shut up in Liaoyang like the southern force at Port Arthur the Japs would have had their opponents divided into hopelessly small units and would have placed it beyond the power of reserve forces and new arrivals in Mukden and Harbin to have gone to their relief.

But Kuropatkin had other plans. Although vast stores had been gathered at Liaoyang and indications pointed that the Russian general would hold it to the last he made every preparation to evacuate the city in event of necessity. This move he successfully executed when forced by a Japanese flanking force. It was a wonderful and costly sacrifice on the altar of war that challenged the admiration of the world and robbed the Japanese of the fruits of victory after a campaign so desperately waged that human life seemed to have lost all value.

Nine days of almost continuous battle passed before the terrific Japanese attack prevailed and the brown victors marched into Liaoyang—a shattered and broken city, rent and torn by shot and shell, with dead piled up like cordwood on the surrounding plain and festering in their gory shrouds in the deserted streets. Almost immediately the Japs had to move out for a time lest the decomposing corpses spread an epidemic of disease among their battle-scarred, campaign-worn, sleepless, half dead legions. Official reports place the Japanese casualties at 17,539 and the Russian losses at a much lower figure. Eye witnesses declare the defenders lost fully that number and that the Japanese loss, due to the exposure attacking operations necessitated, was nearly 30,000 men.

FIGHT BEGINS ON AUGUST 26.

The fighting began on Aug. 26, when General Oku's Japanese army, moving to the northward, collided with the Russian forces intrenched on the hills at Anshanshan. The Japanese bombarded this position all day long and at night the Russians retired.

The next three days, Aug. 27, 28, and 29, were occupied in following the retreating Russians. Japanese batteries were sent forward to shell the enemy. The Russians retreated steadily, the artillery in their rear guard engaging the Japanese advance and succeeding in retarding it until the main force of Russians reached in safety the strongly fortified positions in the Shoushanpao hills, eight miles south of Liaoyang.

HUNDREDS OF GREAT GUNS ROAR.

At dawn Aug. 30 the Japanese began an artillery attack upon this position, the second army bringing 216 guns to bear upon the Russian fortifications. The fourth Japanese army was formed upon the extreme right, occupying a position on a small chain of hills running at right angles to the Russian position.

The fourth army employed nearly a hundred guns more against

the enemy at Shoushanpao. This Russian position was the strongest held up to that time. It consisted of three hills, averaging 300 feet high, all fortified with strong intrenchments connected each one with a covered way leading back to a bombproof capable of holding all the men engaged in working the guns. This bombproof was so skillfully hidden that the Japanese could not locate it accurately during the three days' fighting that ensued.

GIGANTIC ARTILLERY BATTLE.

This artillery duel is probably the biggest that has ever taken place. It lasted all day Aug. 30 without any appreciable result.

At dawn on Aug. 31 the artillery fire was resumed, the Japanese batteries having moved forward to within 1,000 yards of the Russian position during the night.

The Japanese drove a few Russian troops from an unfortified hill on the extreme right and at 8 o'clock in the morning they made an unsuccessful attempt to capture a fortified hill on the Russian left. During this morning the artillery duel was continued with increasing strength, the Russians answering shot for shot.

JAPANESE GUNS IN THE CORN.

The Japanese guns were hidden under ripening corn eight feet high, and they were hardly visible to the enemy, who searched the corn fields with shrapnel. The fire caused heavy Japanese losses, but it failed to silence the guns. As the morning wore on the Japanese brought into action four fifteen centimeter guns, captured from the Russians at Nanshan hill, using in them against the Russian position ammunition taken from the enemy. These guns and their ammunition had been drawn by hand over the railroad for nearly 200 miles.

CONCENTRATE FIRE ON RUSSIANS.

At 11 o'clock in the morning the fire of all the Japanese guns was concentrated on the trench at the end of a hill on the extreme

left of the Russian position. For an hour shell and shrapnel were rained in this trench and the smoke of bursting shrapnel and the dust of exploding shells hid the position from sight. The artillery ceased at noon and the Japanese infantry then charged from an adjoining hill in the face of a heavy fire from the trench itself and a terrible crossfire from Russian artillery posted on another hill to the rear.

ADVANCE OVER INFERNAL DEVICES.

Strong wire entanglements, military pits, and exploding mines failed to stop the advance, and in spite of the enormous casualties they took the trench at the point of the bayonet, driving the Russians back the length of the hill. As soon as the Japanese were in possession of this trench the Russians turned the fire of scores of guns against them in an effort to dislodge them. This heavy fire was maintained until nightfall, but did not drive the Japanese out.

Both sides kept up an artillery fire all through the night of Aug. 31, and at 3 o'clock in the morning of Sept. 1 the Japanese attacked the center Russian position. This was a hill defended by three lines of intrenchments. The bottom of the hill was defended by wire entanglements, pits, and ditches.

ONLY THREE MEN OF DETACHMENT LEFT.

Japanese engineers cut the entanglements after terrible slaughter, one detachment losing seventy-seven out of eighty men. The men of Nagoya, the flower of the second army, were assigned to charge this hill. They took the first trenches with a rush. In the second trench they met the enemy in a hand to hand fight, and went on to the top of the hill, treading on their own dead. The trench at the crest of the hill was taken after another hand to hand fight, the Russians being driven out at the point of the bayonet and with clubbed guns.

Thousands were killed in this charge and the trenches were

filled with the mingled bodies of Japanese and Russians. In many cases attackers and defenders were found dead clutched in each other's arms. No more desperate charge was ever made.

POSITION OF GREAT STRENGTH.

The position apparently was considered unassailable and capable of being held by one man against twenty. The taking of this hill ended the defense of this line of positions, the Russian right evacuating after slight resistance.

At daylight of Sept. 1 the Japanese flag floated over the hills, and the Russians had retired north in good order toward Liaoyang.

In the meantime the Japanese left had tried flanking movements around the hills. The Russian forces stretched along the railroad embankment put up a strong defense, holding the Japanese steadily. It was believed that after the defeat in the hills the Russians retreated to the north through the city, but the outcome showed that the hills were only the first line of the defenses of Liaoyang. As the Japanese left advanced the night of Sept. 2 it discovered a strong Russian position on the plain, and at the same time it was learned that these defenses ran across the plain for several miles. The left charged against the enemy, but they were driven back with heavy losses.

DEATH'S HARVEST CONTINUES.

In the meanwhile the Japanese center and right had moved forward and a general charge was ordered at sunset. The Japanese guns bombarded the Russian defenses for one hour before the sun went down, and then the infantry charged. The left was successful in driving the Russians out of their position, but the right and center did not achieve as favorable a result. They forced the Russians, however, to retire to the defenses close to the walls of Liaoyang. Here another desperate stand was made, the Japanese pouring shell and shrapnel into the Russian posi-

tion all day of Sept. 3, while the Russian batteries replied to this fire shot for shot. The Russian artillery was located in exceedingly well built emplacements, which afforded them complete protection.

RUSSIANS FOLLOW MOSCOW PRECEDENT.

Shortly after noon of Sept. 3 it was seen that the Russians had begun to burn the city. Great piles of stores near the railroad were set on fire and many buildings were destroyed. From behind the smoke of the burning buildings a constant fire was kept up from the batteries located near the railroad.

On the right the Russians manned the walls of the old Chinese city. The Japanese consequently directed their artillery fire against these walls. The Japanese gun fire also did much damage to the Russian troops who were intrenched at the railroad station, protecting the departure of dead, wounded and the retreating force.

During the night of Sept. 3 the last of the Russian forces withdrew from Liaoyang, and early in the morning of the 4th the Japanese occupied the town.

WHY KUROPATKIN RETREATED.

The cause of Kuropatkin's sudden retreat was failure to receive proper support in combating a flank attack on his line of communications undertaken by a strong Japanese army under General Kuroki. In order to preserve a line of retreat, control the railroad and keep in touch with Mukden and Harbin, Kuropatkin had established a strong detachment along the route, planning when the Japanese threatened there to crush the force and drive them back into Taitze river. Through either failure to understand or to execute orders the plan miscarried with the result that instead of crushing Kuroki it was the latter's presence on his flank that compelled Kuropatkin to abandon Liaoyang after defending it so desperately and successfully. It was Kuroki, too,

that harassed his rear during his sorrowful retreat to Mukden through seas of mud.

MARVELOUS WORK OF KUROKI.

The part that the Japanese force under command of General Kuroki played in the conflict was remarkable. From the 25th to the 30th of August, when he effected a junction with the other Japanese armies around Liaoyang, he advanced night and day over almost roadless mountains, pushing the enemy's outposts before him. He then made a rapid change of base from Anping to a point far east and north, with his left wing ten miles north of Liaoyang, thus leaving a wide gap between his troops and the main body of the Japanese. The purpose of General Kuroki was to move west and cut the railroad, which was General Kuropatkin's only possible avenue of retreat, and attempt a surrounding movement.

HELD AT BAY BY RUSSIANS.

On the night of Sept. 2 his force reached a position two or three miles from the railroad, with the right division ready to strike near Yentai, but General Kuropatkin was able to send a force against him and hold him at bay while the Russian army made good its retreat. For two days it seemed possible that the Russians might assume the offensive on a large scale and perhaps force the Japanese right army, as the command of General Kuroki is called, to abandon its position. The failure of Kuropatkin's subordinates, through inability or misconception of the situation, to execute the movement turned the tide of battle and gave the victory to the Japs.

ASSAILING RUSSIAN COMMUNICATIONS.

During Sept. 1 and 2 the army under General Kuroki advanced to the westward from a line between the village and the stone fort of Kwangtung, with the division forming the right wing extending to the north and the division on the left in a bend of the

Taitze river. The right and center of General Kuroki's line were fighting with determination and gaining every foot of their advance at great cost. On the morning of Sept. 1 the Japanese artillery was close to Kwangtung. It advanced several times during these two days, shifting its positions and taking advantage of low bluffs.

RUSSIAN SHELLING FURIOUS.

During this time the Russians shelled the Japanese artillery furiously. Their fire was concentrated principally upon the batteries located near Kwangtung, but it never disturbed the Japanese gunners, who continued coolly to man their pieces. With the advent of darkness on Sept. 2 the right division of General Kuroki's army had occupied some hills which the Chinese aptly named the "Five Headed Hills," situated five miles to the north of Kwangtung and overlooking the railroad station at Yentai, which is two or three miles to the west of them.

One brigade on the extreme right had gained a position a mile or two farther north and to the northwest of Coal Mine hill, where foreign buildings could be seen.

JAP CENTER ON HIGH HILL.

The Japanese center division held a long, low hill five miles to the west of Kwangtung, and above the village of Skywantun. Between Kwangtung, where, from a Manchu stone fort on a bare and rocky hill, General Kuroki observed the conflict for four days, exposed meanwhile to the fierce rays of the sun, and the hills which formed the Japanese advance line, beyond which they gained but little ground until the night of Sept. 4, there lies a rolling country with several low ridges of hills and many groves, giving cover to both armies.

ERRORS OF WARFARE EXEMPLIFIED.

The Russians had cut away the grain and trees from in front of their intrenchments on these hills, leaving the approaches open

and bare. In the advance movement over this section the Japanese troops were under fire constantly and they could work forward only by the digging of successive rows of trenches.

The suffering was great. The men, already exhausted by several days of the hardest kind of fighting and marching, were obliged to work unceasingly with their rifles or with trenching tools. They were unable to cook rations for fear that their fires would disclose their positions to the enemy.

The taking of these hills, particularly the one at Heiyingtai, cost the Japanese heavily. After cannonading that hill during the day of Sept. 1 and gradually forcing back the Russian infantry on the plain without being able to dislodge them, the Japanese again resorted to their favorite operation, a night attack, and drove the Russians out at the point of the bayonet. They also stormed the "Five Headed Hills" to the northwest during the afternoon of Sept. 2.

LEFT DIVISION MAKES DIVERSION.

While this engagement was going on the left division made a demonstration against the high hills at Sykwantum, to the south of Heiyingtai, and facing a bend in the Taitze river where the Russians had strong fortifications and batteries. A part of the left division, supported by the fire of the batteries on the plain, attempted to advance in extended formation across the wide graveled flats south of the river and bordering the fields. They came under a heavy fire from the Russian guns. The only possible protection were the depressions in the flats, and their ranks were raked by the enemy's shrapnel.

LIE HOURS UNDER FIRE.

The Japanese soldiers lay flat on their faces and were under the Russian fire until 5 o'clock that afternoon, at which hour the movement was suspended. A member of the staff described this movement as a demonstration. It probably was intended to sup-

of giving a Russian twist to their names as soon as they enter the Czar's service.

AN ASIATIC COMMANDING ASIATICS.

"More than once the supreme active command in the Russian army has been held by an Asiatic, and there is absolutely no barrier to its being so held today. Terfioukashoff commanded the forces in Central Asia—an Asiatic commanding Asiatics. Can you imagine England intrusting the command of either the Indian or the English armies to a Sikh or a Ghurka, however fine a soldier he might be? Why, he could not even command a company! He might become an officer in name, but practically he would be subordinate to the rawest English subaltern, although he were the gray-bearded veteran of a dozen wars.

FIRST THE SWORD, THEN SUGAR.

"The English gain the hatred of Asiatics by treating them like children; the Germans use the sword first, and then the whip, never letting the people down at all; the French colonies in Asia are hells paved with good intentions; the Dutch in Java are greedy and tyrannical. The Russians alone know how to handle Asiatics properly, and obtain the best results from conquering them. That is why we have been able to march right across the continent from the Urals and the Caucasus to the shores of the Pacific. We conquer, and then we make the people glad they were conquered."

"The Russians," says an observing writer who had traveled widely in Manchuria, "hold the sword in the right hand and a bit of sugar in the left, and when they have done with the one they begin with the other."

This has always been the policy of Russia in Asia, and it explains why she holds her vast oriental conquests with such apparent ease and is less troubled with rebellions than any other great power holding sway over a multitude of subject races.

Foreigners are surprised at the quickness with which Russia lays down the sword and offers the lump of sugar to vanquished orientals.

Makdum Kuli, a warrior chieftain, was the heart and soul of the defense of Geok Tepe in the Turkoman campaign of the early eighties. The ashes of Geok Tepe had hardly grown cold, the bodies of thousands of his massacred tribesmen were still unburied, when Makdum Kuli was visited by a Russian secret agent, who found him in the midst of the army he had rallied for another stand against the Russian invaders. This agent persuaded him to give in and go to Russia as the guest of the czar, whose coronation was then due at Moscow.

"The untutored Turkoman chieftain," said an Englishman who met Makdum Kuli at that city, "was the honored guest at the coronation festivities. Greater attention was paid to him than to European kings and princes. It was a master stroke of policy. When he got back to his own country and told of the wonderful sights he had seen, of all the power and splendor of Russia, there was no more talk of fighting. His account of the size of the Russian army converted the war party, but far more potent were the handsome Russian uniform he wore and the stories he told of the great favors conferred upon him by the Great White Czar. All the other Turkoman chieftains became keenly anxious to make the acquaintance of such a generous master."

ENGLAND'S ASIATIC RULE FROM A RUSSIAN STANDPOINT.

General Skoboleff, a famous Russian soldier, compared English and Russian administration in Asia in an article which he wrote for the *Russ* in January, 1885. His views were, of course, prejudiced, but they were interesting.

"England lays a heavy hand on her dependent people," he said. "She reduces them to a state of slavery, only that English trade may profit and Englishmen grow rich. The deaths of millions in India from starvation have been caused indirectly by English despotism. And the press of England disseminates far and wide the idea of Russia being a country of barbarians. Thousands of natives in India only await Russia's crusade of deliverance.

"If Englishmen would only throw aside their misplaced pride, and study a little deeper the foundation of Russia's power in central Asia, comparing it with their own, they would soon see plainly why the name of Russia has such prestige in Asia, and why the natives of India hate the dominion of England and set their hopes of freedom upon Russia.

"Russia gives full liberty to native manners, and not only does not overburden her subjects with fresh taxes, but even allows them exemptions and privileges of a most extensive character. England, on the contrary, is a vampire, sucking the last drop of blood out of India."

RUSSIA'S ASIATIC RULE FROM AN ENGLISH STANDPOINT.

Compare the foregoing with this view, expressed by an Englishman in a series of letters touching on conditions in Persia, China and throughout the far East just before Russia and Japan came to blows:

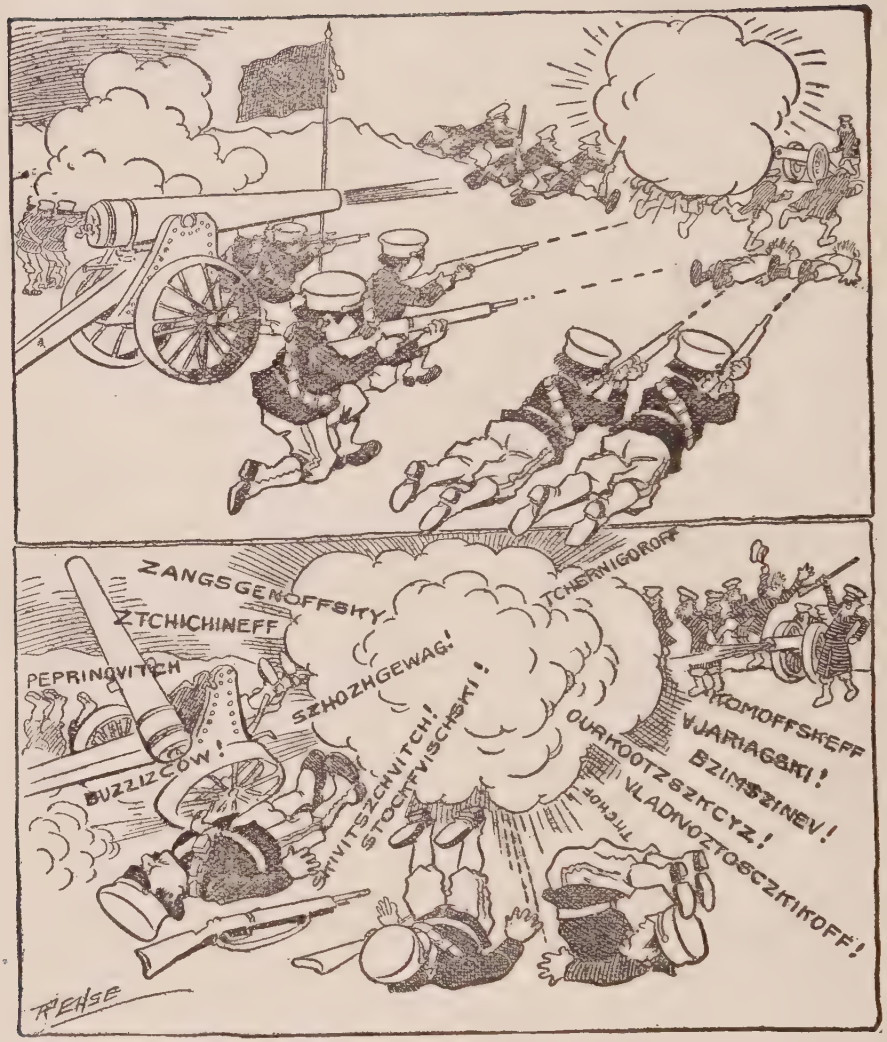
"In a word, Russia is reaping today the results of a carefully thought out, consistent and persevering policy, carried out by a staff of highly trained officials, especially equipped with thorough knowledge of the language, the customs and the people of the country. It may be asked why, if Persia is already so completely in her grip, she prefers not to enter into actual possession. The answer is an easy one to those who have followed Russian policy in other parts of the East. Russia prefers a feeble and bankrupt oriental neighbor to an annexed dependency. She has learned the secret of ruling an eastern state through its nominal owners, if only they are weak, corrupt and in her pay.

"Russia has not only advanced right across the continent of Asia to the Pacific, and consolidated her dominions by the construction of the greatest trunk line railroad in the world, but she has moved southward all along the line with gigantic strides. In the West the Black sea is, except in name, a Russian lake like the Caspian, and in the East a fortress more formidable than Sebastopol ever was

is growing up at Port Arthur to command the entrance to the gulf of Pechili.

"The Central Asian khanates and the Turkoman tribes have been swallowed up. The Trans-Caspian railway skirting the northeastern frontier of Persia runs through Merv to the boundary stones of Afghanistan, and Tashkend will shortly be connected by rail with the Siberian railway, as it already is with the Caspian. Nor is the onward march of Russia to be measured merely by the tens of thousands of square miles which have been brought under direct subjection to her rule. She holds the Shah and the central government of Persia in the hollow of her hand by the two-fold power of the sword and of the purse. In the northern provinces she is supreme in all but name, and she makes no secret of her intention to carry her ascendency down to the Persian gulf and the Indian ocean.

"Her frontier marches with that of Afghanistan where the latter is most vulnerable. Farther east, in Chinese Turkestan and Mongolia, her power waxes in proportion as that of Pekin wanes, and all these outlying dependencies of the Chinese Empire are going the way Manchuria has already gone."



THE JAPS (SCENE No. 1) "THE FIGHT SEEMS TO BE GOING OUR WAY."
THE JAPS (SCENE No. 2) "LOST! LOST!" (AS THEY RECEIVE A VOLLEY OF RUSSIAN ADJECTIVES.)

Drawn by Cartoonist Rehse, of the St. Paul Pioneer-Press.

These war pictures require no further explanation than the remarks quoted above.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE STORY OF MANCHURIA.

Russia's Advance Begins with Her Defeat in Crimean War—March of the Great White Bear to the Water—Russia as China's Protector—Manchuria, Russia's Land of Promise.

AT the beginning of the war Manchuria seemed to be the Russian sphere of influence in Northern China. Russia had occupied this great province of the Chinese Empire under a twenty-five-year lease obtained in November, 1897, of the Liao-Tung peninsula, including Port Arthur and Talienwan, by which she acquired a naval base commanding from the north the entrance to the Gulf of Pechili and secured an ice-free port on the Pacific ocean as a terminus for her Trans-Siberian railway.

This concession was followed in the next year by others, which allowed Russia continuing privileges covering the whole of Manchuria. When the Boxer rising took place, in 1900, Russia promptly occupied the province with her troops, and though she promised to the suzerain power at Pekin that she would gradually withdraw them, the date fixed for the evacuation (October, 1903) passed without the pledge being carried out.

MANCHURIA'S COMMERCIAL CENTERS.

Manchuria itself has an area of about 94,000 square miles, with a population estimated at 5,500,000. At the outbreak of the war the most important center was Harbin, where is the junction for the branches of the Trans-Siberian railway running to Vladivostok and

Niu-Chwang and Dalny respectively. Niu-Chwang, Mukden and Kirin were important commercial cities, through which American, Japanese and British goods had for many years made their way into the country. Under the commercial treaties of the United States and Japan with China, ratified in December, 1903, the "open door" was preserved at Mukden and Antung by the United States and Japan.

There were many American and British missionaries all through Manchuria possessing buildings and hospitals. The Russian troops in occupation were distributed along the railway from the Amur river in the north to the Yalu river. In the Japan sea, on the east coast of Russian Siberia and Korea, Russia's naval action was very much confined by the geographical position of Japan. Vladivostok as a naval base was almost useless in winter.

PLEDGED TO CHINESE AND KOREAN INDEPENDENCE.

While in the war Russia and Japan stood opposed to each other, with Korea as the bone of contention, in political as well as commercial rivalry, it was only by a wilful oversight that the commercial interests of other nations were ignored as a potent factor in the struggle. That they could stand by as uninterested spectators seemed a futile expectation. Great Britain had on her part committed herself, by treaty concluded in January, 1902, with Japan, to joint action with that country, the preamble specifically stating that the two governments are "specifically interested in maintaining the independence and territorial integrity of the empires of China and Korea."

Other nations had rights and privileges at stake, among which our own had no small part. Of this detailed information may be found in the chapter devoted to our relations with Russia.

RUSSIAN ADVANCE BEGINS WITH HER DEFEAT IN CRIMEAN WAR.

The history of modern Manchuria is in reality the story of the Russian advance in population, territory and prestige. It may appear a paradox, but this really began with the end of the Crimean war,

which terminated so disastrously for Russia. With the accession of Alexander II to the throne and the treaty of Paris, signed in 1856, Russia found herself cut off from not only the anticipated fruits of the Turkish war that precipitated the French and English attack upon her, but from access to the sea.

The blow seemed to awaken Russia to a new conception of expansion. A portion of Russian Bessarabia, taken from her at that time, was later secured to her again. Sebastopol, too, was rebuilt. In 1861 the emancipation of the serfs followed and the common people were freed from the abject bondage in which they were held. Exile did much to populate Siberia and a general movement of thought and interest eastward followed. Russia advanced into and pacified the Caucasus. The humiliating conditions of the treaty of Paris placed Russia in a cage. It had always been a great natural cage, but never so much as now. To the north the perpetual grip of winter held the White Bear from access to the sea. To the west the glistening bayonets of France, Germany and England—in fact all western Europe—operated toward that end. It was the same to the south, where the "sick man of Europe," formidable in himself, still commanded the support of practically all Europe.

MARCH OF THE GREAT WHITE BEAR TO THE WATER.

To the east then Russia must of necessity look for her "open door." And to the east she turned her eyes. The savage and remorseless Asiatic tribes barred the way, but one by one they gave way to the slow and tortuous march of the Great White Bear to the water.

In 1858 General Muravieff signed a treaty with the Chinese by which Russia acquired all the land to the left of the Amur river. Slowly but surely she crept down to the sea.

The diplomatic corps of Russia is selected after a long and arduous apprenticeship, account being taken of each individual's peculiarities, abilities and temper. The heads of legations receive none but very general instructions; promotion depends upon individual success. This enables the foreign office, whenever serious danger threatens,

to declare with perfect truth that "the minister has exceeded his instructions." If, on the other hand, success crowns that official's efforts and no serious opposition offers another province is added to the Czar's domain.

ANNEX AMUR PROVINCES.

In illustration of this rule, the record of Russia's annexation of the Amur provinces may serve. This territory was secured by treaty, while the Chinese court at Pekin was trembling at the approach of the Anglo-French forces in 1858. In the following year the British and French ministers were repulsed by the Taku forts when they attempted to proceed to Pekin by the Peiho. This temporary success emboldened the Chinese to denounce and refute the treaty with Russia and General Ignatieff was sent to bring them to their senses. He and United States Minister McLane followed in the wake of the Anglo-French army, and entered Pekin after the allies had opened the gate. The Emperor Hsienfeng had fled, and it was left to Prince Kung to do the best he could for the dynasty.

RUSSIA AS CHINA'S PROTECTOR.

General Ignatieff now appeared as friend and protector. He represented to the frightened prince that the western barbarians would surely remain masters of the middle kingdom unless some strong power interfered. Prince Kung could and did understand that. His own ancestors had taken possession of the empire after capturing the capital. He readily agreed to recompense Russia with the "valueless outlying territory," and by special treaty ceded to Russia some six hundred miles of coast line, including the maritime province and Vladivostok. Ignatieff fulfilled his obligations, and earned the warm gratitude of Lord Elgin, the British plenipotentiary, when he reminded that dignified diplomat that "the Peiho would soon freeze and serious difficulties might ensue unless the allies withdrew promptly." It was a year later when Prince Kung learned what his ignorance and inexperience had cost China.

It took several years for Russia to absorb and digest the territory acquired in 1858 and 1860. The Mohammedan insurrection caused her to occupy Ili after notifying China that she would restore that territory when the middle kingdom was able to maintain law and order. In 1884 the rebellion was subdued and China demanded the promised evacuation, but Russia paid no attention. A special ambassador was sent to St. Petersburg and Russia agreed to restore one-half of Ili under certain conditions. A treaty to that effect was signed, but the empress dowager peremptorily refused its ratification and Russia assumed a threatening attitude. War was averted through the efforts of the late Li Hung Chang, aided by Chinese Gordon, who proceeded to Tientsin at the viceroy's special request. Marquis Tseng was sent to St. Petersburg and a new treaty was signed whereby Russia retroceded more territory in return for an increased indemnity, special privileges and the right to navigate the rivers of Manchuria.

From this time date Russia's aggressive designs upon the vast and immensely wealthy province that lay between her and the unfrozen sea. The development of the city of Vladivostok was the result. It was not much, but it was something in her quest for an ocean harbor.

MANCHURIA, RUSSIA'S LAND OF PROMISE.

To the east of Russia promising the realization of her dreams lay Manchuria, just south of the frozen limits of Siberia. Across its forbidden expanse the winds conveyed to Slav ears the rippling play of ocean surf. Was it surprising, then, that to secure Manchuria and its open coast Russia bent her utmost energies? Manifestly impossible of attainment through force of arms because of the attitude of the powers, particularly England and its ally, Japan, the prize might be secured by diplomacy.

Centuries of battling against the conspiracies of man and nature in an effort to attain that end had trained the Russian and made him the most finished diplomat of the nineteenth and twentieth cen-

turies. Strong in the knowledge of that fact, the Russian directed diplomatic batteries upon Manchuria with a boldness that surprised the world, and with results already set forth. With that weapon alone Russia wrested from Japan the fruits of her victory over China, discomfited England and virtually secured permanent establishment in a dominion comprising an empire in itself.

Soldier and tradesman, colonist and religionist, and greater than all, the railroad, followed, and Manchuria had begun to assume a Russian aspect indeed when Japan cried halt!

JAPAN, ENGLAND, OR BOTH?

Was it Japan, or merely an echo of England's voice cast back from the Mikado's island domain? That is a question for sages to answer.

Land Forces, Early in the War.
Drawn by Cartoonist Maybell, of the Brooklyn Eagle.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

HOME OF THE MANCHU DYNASTY.

The Golden Dynasty Overthrows the Iron—Manchuria's Vast Natural Wealth—Senator Beveridge's Account of the Blagovestchensk Massacre—What of the Moscow of Asia?

MANCHU, or Manchuria, is not properly the name of the country, according to recognized authorities, but rather of the inhabitants. The name is modern, and how it came to be incorporated into the geography of our times is explained hereafter.

Until the thirteenth century the Manchus were a nomadic people. Records concerning them exist covering a period more than 1,000 B. C. In early days they paid tribute to China. In the tenth century they invaded northern China and established the Iron dynasty there and two centuries later these invaders were overthrown by another Manchu invasion.

THE GOLDEN DYNASTY OVERTHROWS THE IRON.

The leader of the latter horde declared iron would rust, but gold never. Therefore in contrast he named his dynasty Kin—golden, for gold never rusts. The Mongols under Jenghiz Khan in turn drove out the Manchus less than a century later.

Through the birth of a leader, by reputed immaculate conception, came the name Manchu—"pure." This leader gathered together the various clans, in 1617, reorganized Manchuria and swept down upon China. To this day the occupant of the throne at Pekin is

a Manchu. Manchuria itself retrograded into little more than a Chinese province with a population dying away before an influx of Chinese settlers when Russia's ambitions in that direction centered world-wide attention upon the isolated dominion.

MANCHURIA'S VAST NATURAL WEALTH.

Manchuria produces a diversity of useful things and is believed to be very rich in gold, coal, iron, magnetic iron ore and precious stones, all of which are mined in a primitive way. Tigers are sometimes found and panthers, bears, wild boars, wolves, foxes and hares are numerous. Eagles, doves and various birds abound. The most valuable of the feathered tribe is the Mongolian lark, exported largely because of its natural ability to imitate. The fish wealth in the rivers is enormous. Cotton, pulse, millet, wheat, barley and tobacco grow luxuriantly, but the most valuable products of the soil in the eyes of the native are indigo and the poppy.

SENATOR BEVERIDGE'S ACCOUNT OF THE BLAGOVESTCHENSK MASSACRE.

The opening up of Manchuria has as its most striking example of bloodshed the massacre at Blagovestchensk, in 1900, heralded to the world as a frightful instance of Russian barbarism. The town is located on the Siberian side of the Amur river, far northwest of Vladivostok. Of this ghastly affair Senator Albert J. Beveridge, after investigations made on the spot, declares in substance:

"First of all, Russian boats were fired on from the Chinese shores. The Chinese were observed to neglect their work and gather in groups. As the days passed they were seen to be laboring under some unexplained excitement. Then threats and hootings came from the other side. The great Boxer disturbance, involving many millions of the yellow men, had been preparing for months and was on the verge of being ignited. These Russians in Blagovestchensk were right up against the fuse of this awful oriental bomb, whose explosion, when it came, reverberated around the world.

"Then came the firing of artillery from the Chinese town across the river directly into the Russian city. This was accompanied by

the firing of musketry and with it wild demonstrations on the Chinese side. Then with the culmination of the fears of the people came reports that Chinese had landed both below and above the town. Fear rose to a panic. Was another Chinese butchery such as had more than once horrified the world to again occur in this unprotected spot with thousands of unprotected citizens and their families as the victims? If the Chinese in Blagovestchensk combined with those on the opposite shore, and a juncture was made with the Chinese forces reported to have been landed on the Russian side, the destruction of the little Russian city appeared to its citizens to be inevitable. The shops were closed, business suspended. Merchants, bankers, clerks, artisans formed a military company. Any kind of a weapon that would shoot any kind of a ball was utilized. The Chinese in the city itself were driven down to the river's edge below the town and forced into the river. Three or four thousand perished."

After weeks of bombardment the Russian city was relieved by the arrival of reinforcements. Across the river swept the Russians and annihilated the Chinese town and its menacing leaders.

Nearly 5,000 Chinamen perished in the terrible massacre at Blagovestchensk. In the grim euphemism of one of the czar's generals, "They went away." But so indulgent were the authorities after the massacre that in a few months all the Chinese merchants who had fled from the town, never expecting to return, were back doing business at their old stands, and many more had flocked in to compete with them under the protection of the laws and paternal government of the Russians.

WHAT OF THE "MOSCOW OF ASIA"?

An important war brings into the view of the world many things besides fleets and armies. That is true now regarding localities, conditions and resources in Manchuria.

For example, the announcement that Viceroy Alexieff had gone to Harbin, six hundred miles north and a little west of Port Arthur, and established his headquarters there excited our interest in Harbin.

It is generally known that it is the junction of the railway lines running to Vladivostok on the east and Port Arthur on the south. This fact discloses the strategic importance of the place.

But what of Harbin itself? It is a city only three years old, yet is today the home of 60,000 Russians, not counting the troops of the Russian army. It has become a great center of commerce and trade for all that region.

It was in Harbin more than in all the cities combined that Russia was asserting her intentions of becoming an active industrial force in the affairs of the orient when war was declared. Her people were already giving the place the title of the Moscow of Asia.

The city is located on the Sungari river, at the point where the Manchuria branch of the Siberian railway crosses the stream, and where the Chinese eastern branch starts south to Dalny and Port Arthur. It is about 350 miles west of Vladivostok and 600 miles north of Port Arthur. Its location is the geographical center of Manchuria, and it had every prospect of becoming the commercial center as well. The city is surrounded on all sides for hundreds of miles with rich and productive agricultural country, producing corn, wheat, oats, barley, beans, millet, hemp, tobacco, vegetables, and some fruits. Minerals and timber and great areas of grazing lands also surround it.

At the outbreak of the war the place consisted of the old towns, three miles from the central depot; Prestin, or the river town, the commercial center, and the administration town, in close proximity to the railway station. Before the railway engineers established this as their headquarters there was no native town in this vicinity, and the entire place was therefore a Russian product.

It was as distinctly a Russian city as though it were located in the heart of Russia, and none but Russians and Chinese were permitted to own land, construct buildings, or engage in any permanent enterprise. The city had been created by the Russian government, under the management of the Manchurian Railway Company. The

land for many miles in each direction had been secured so as to make it impossible for any foreign influence to secure a profit or foothold close to the city, and foreigners were not recognized as having any rights whatever, but were permitted there on sufferance.

In 1900 the place began to assume importance as a center of railway management, and in 1901 the population had grown to 12,000 Russians; in 1902, 20,000; by May, 1903, 44,000, and in October, 1903, a census showed a population of 60,000, exclusive of soldiers. Of these, 400 were Japanese and 300 of all other nationalities, including Germans, Austrians, Greeks and Turks. All the rest were Russians. There were no Americans.

The Sungari river was navigable with light-draught steamers and native craft for nearly 200 miles above the city, up both branches of the river, and much traffic had already developed on these streams, especially in wheat.

From Harbin to the Amur river, during the navigation season, which begins in April and ends on November 1, good-sized steamers can run daily. Harbin was started primarily as a military center and an administration town, for the government and direction of railway affairs. Its growth into a splendid commercial and manufacturing city was not originally provided for by the promoters, and it was somewhat of a surprise to them, but the fever of making it a great Russian commercial and manufacturing city finally took possession of the railway management, and every system of promotion and protection that could be devised to increase its growth along these lines was energetically encouraged.

The capital for most of the private enterprises was furnished by Siberian Jews. Chinese furnished money for the construction of some of the finest private buildings, such as hotels, store rooms, etc. In the administration part of the city no private buildings of any kind were permitted.

The administration received more than 2,000,000 rubles ($1,030,000) for land sold to private parties. Many elegant residences and

substantial structures were erected in the additions adjacent to the administration town. A hotel and theater combined was built at a cost of 60,000 rubles ($30,900) and rented for 25,000 rubles ($12,875) per annum.

The leading industry of Harbin was the manufacture of flour. At the outbreak of the war eight mills were in operation, all with modern European machinery with one exception, and that was a small one constructed with American machinery. Applications had been made and granted for the construction of two more large ones. They paid from 30 to 35 cents gold a bushel for their wheat delivered at the mills. The value of the flour mills as described was 1,200,000 rubles ($618,000).

In the immediate vicinity of Harbin were 200 brickmaking plants, the cost of which was 500,000 rubles ($257,500). Two of these plants were constructed by the administration, at a cost of 200,000 rubles. Most of the brick produced were used in the construction of the city. A very good grade of red brick was produced and sold for 6.50 rubles ($3.35) per thousand. Most of the work was done by Chinese, who were paid 35 kopecks (10 cents) a day.

There were several companies engaged in the meat packing business, with plants costing altogether 250,000 rubles ($128,750). They cured hams, bacon, and all varieties of smoked meats, and produced excellent articles. The hogs and cattle in this part of the country were grain-fed, and made splendid meats, and the Russians were experts in preparing it for market.

There was on the river a small sawmill that cost 15,000 rubles ($7,750), and two on the railway line between Harbin and Vladivostok that cost 150,000 rubles ($77,500).

The adjacent country was productive in wheat, cattle, sheep, hogs, millet, barley, oats, corn, beans, furs, hides, wool, bristles, bean oil, bean cake, hemp, tobacco and timber, and had various undeveloped mineral resources; in fact, it possessed all the natural elements for the foundation of a great city.

JAPANESE SCOUTS IN MANCHURIA.

THE scouts of the Japanese Army, in its advance toward the Yalu River, employed the field tactics of the United States troops, creeping along in small squads, but virtually keeping a line formation.

THE MOLOCH OF WAR IN THE FAR EAST.

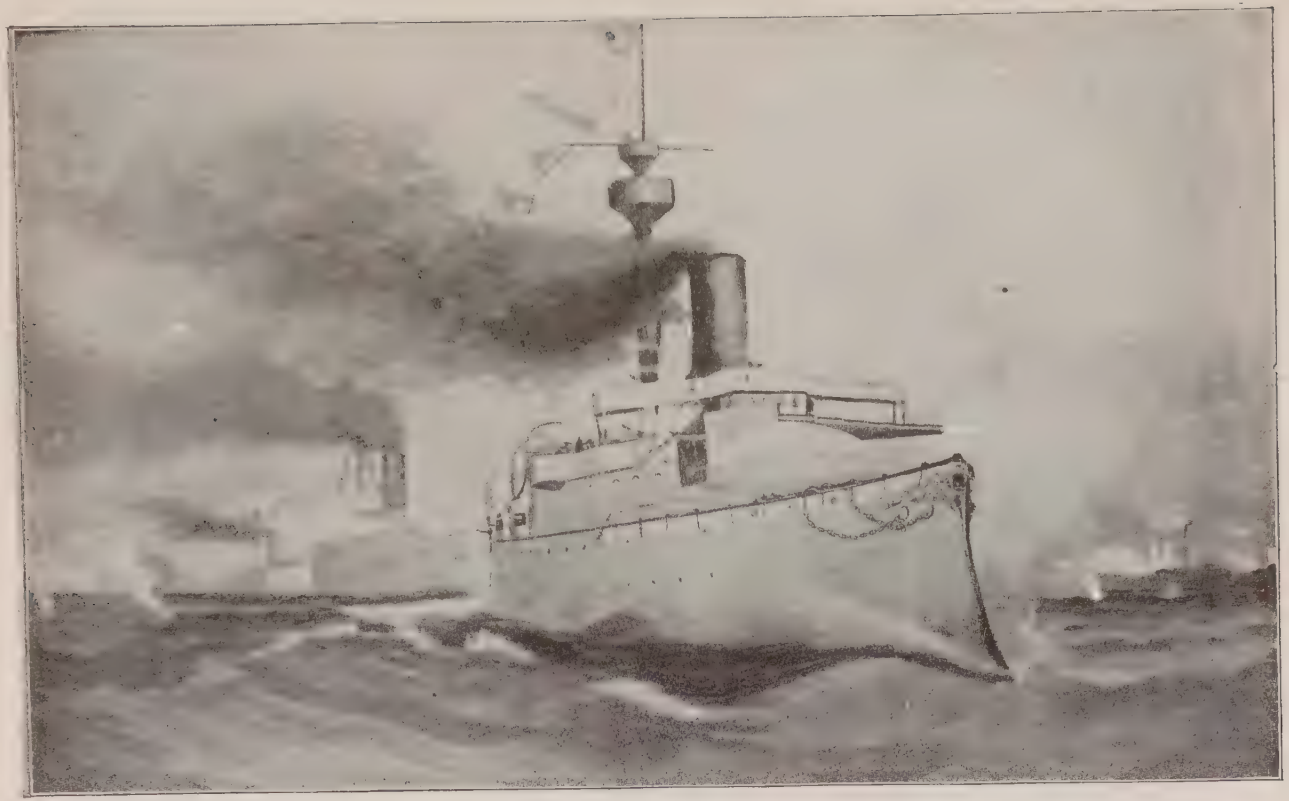
JAP and Russ are battling ferociously around their tattered standards of war. In the background is an allegorical figure of War, casting forth forked lightning from one hand, and with the other waving the flaming torch over the devastated land. It is War in terrible allegory.

JAPANESE TORPEDO BOATS IN A ROUGH SEA.

One of the carefully-planned attacks of the Japanese torpedo flotilla upon the Russian fleet at Port Arthur was prevented by a terrible storm which swept the Yellow Sea. All but two were driven so far from their course as to fail to make the entrance for several days.

RUSSIAN AMUSEMENTS EN ROUTE TO THE SEAT OF WAR.

WHILE passing through Manchuria to the Korean frontier, the Russian soldiers showed their pleasure-loving disposition by taking advantage of a short resting spell to indulge in their national dances. Members of the regimental band often furnished the music.



JAPANESE WARSHIPS IN AN ADVANCE ON PORT ARTHUR.

NOTABLE features of the many advances made by the Japanese fleet on Port Arthur were both the dash of the movements and the accuracy of their lines of formation. Their maneuvres were executed with machine precision. These two traits constituted the naval strength which made it so formidable.

RUSSIANS DRAWING LOTS FOR MILITARY SERVICE.

RUSSIA'S almost incalculable military strength made it unnecessary that all men fit for military duty should serve. The recruits were therefore required to draw lots. This scene is in a Russian town hall at the opening of the war.

TROOPS AND STORES FOR PORT ARTHUR.

ALTHOUGH the actual outbreak of war evidently found Russia unprepared, for many months she had been rushing troops and stores to Port Arthur. The picture above was taken at Port Said, and shows a Russian warship bound for Port Arthur coaling at the former point.

RUSSIAN SUBMERGED TORPEDO TUBE.

GREAT secrecy was observed by the Russian Navy regarding the mechanism and workings of its submerged torpedo tube. This is a picture of it, however, taken aboard the battleship Peresviet, afterward damaged by the Japanese torpedo attack. The compressed air for firing was in the cigar-shaped chamber above the tube.

MIDWINTER MANEUVER OF JAPANESE TORPEDO BOAT.

ALMOST invariably the Japanese fleet sent out their torpedo flotilla on her errands of destruction in the midst of driving storms. The above is a fearless craft, maneuvering and deciding where to strike to the best advantage.

RUSSIAN TROOPS STARTING FOR KOREA.

A Russian detachment of troops are seen embarking from a Manchurian railway camp, on their rush for the Yalu River. The railroads of Siberia and Manchuria were from the first monopolized by the military, notwithstanding which the blockade was something awful.

THE JAPANESE FIRST-CLASS BATTLESHIP YASHIMA.

One of the largest and most magnificent battleships connected with the Japanese Navy, being one of the six included in the first class. It was of 12,517 tons displacement, and was in the thick af many naval fights.

RUSSIAN OFFICERS HURRYING TO THE FRONT.

NEAR here is Lake Baikal, which was the scene of one of the great horrors of the war. Thousands of soldiers perished in the arctic storms which swept over its face, or were swallowed by gaping fissures while being hurried to the front.

THE IMPERIAL PALACE GARDEN, TOKYO.

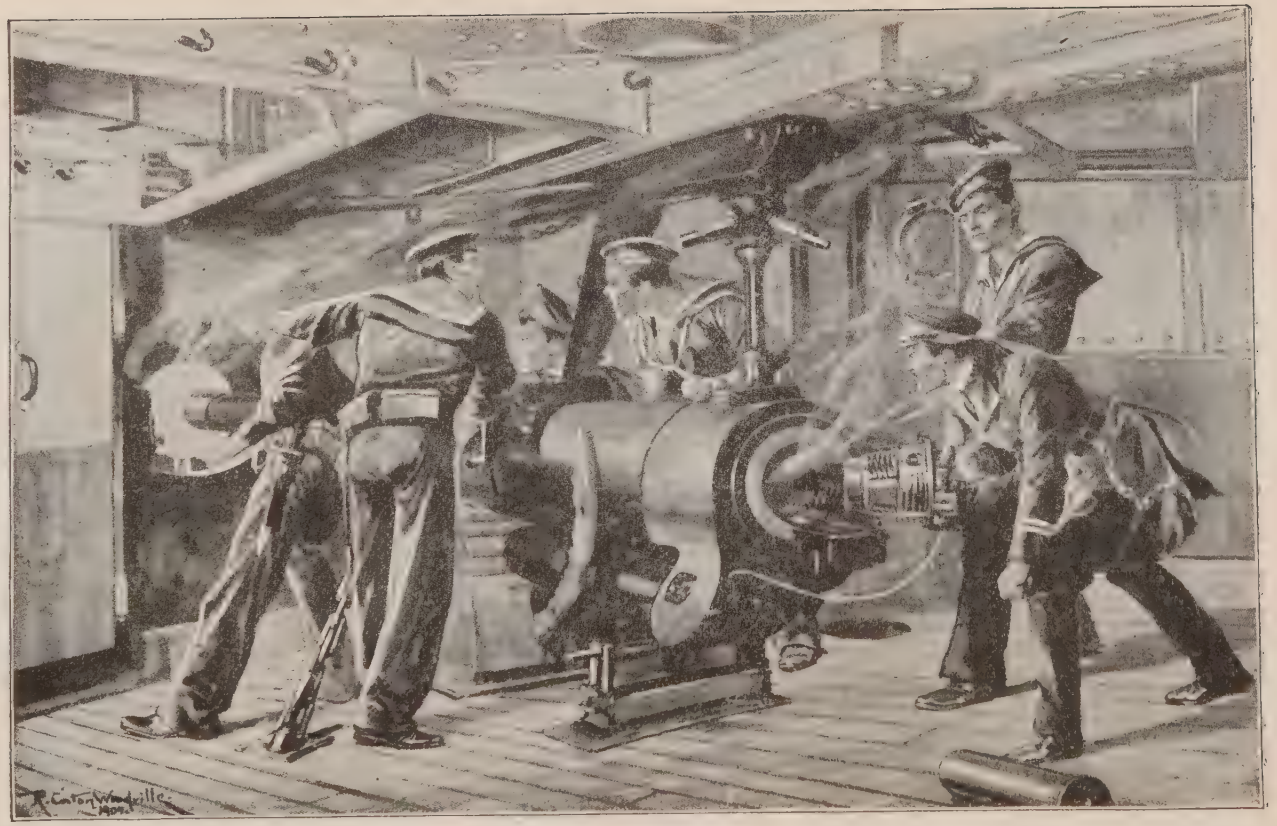
THIS is a favored spot of the Emperor and the royal family. In this locality, also, many of those brilliant war plans were formed which afterward startled the world. The scene is a most wonderful combination of nature and art, and typical of the "Land of the Rising Sun."

RUSSIAN CONCENTRATION ON THE KOREAN BOUNDARY.

A section of Russian artillery is seen passing through the streets of a village near the Yalu River, the boundary between Korea and Manchuria, where the troops of Japan and Russia concentrated for the first serious land battles of the war. The artillery is escorted by a guard of Cossack cavalry.

SECTION OF THE RUSSIAN FLEET AT PORT ARTHUR.

THE above represents a portion of the Russian squadron blockaded by the Japanese fleet at Port Arthur, partly by the Japanese warships and partly by the four Japanese freighters sunk near the entrance to the harbor



RUSSIAN GUNNERS WATCHING THE EFFECT OF A SIGHTING SHOT.

PRIOR to firing a 12-inch giant, it is customary to send a smaller shell at the target. This is called a sighting shot, and the Russian gun crew are eagerly watching the effect of this preliminary discharge.

CHAPTER XXIX.

HOW THE WAR NEWS REACHED AMERICA.

A Journey of Fifteen Thousand Miles—Brave Little Spark Again Under Water—Cost of Getting the War News—The Russian Route—Japan and the American Commercial Pacific Cable.

THE reader of the war news was aware that the telegraph systems of the world combined to give him the information he sought. As a rule, however, he had little comprehension of the distances covered in his behalf by the electric current. The following will therefore open his eyes.

A JOURNEY OF FIFTEEN THOUSAND MILES.

News of the Russo-Japanese war from day to day came to America after traversing 15,000 miles of cable and telegraph lines. From Nagasaki, Japan, the tiny electric impetus put in motion by the key of the operator instantly plunged under the East China sea, to land in China, near Shanghai, 476 miles away. Then that little throb worked southward round the China coast to Hongkong, 945 miles. At Hongkong (British) it dived under the China sea to Saigon, in Anam (French), 951 miles. From Saigon it crossed the bed of the sea to Singapore (British), 626 miles, or in some instances it went by way of Labuan, Borneo (British), 1,971 miles.

Through the Malacca strait to Penang (398 miles) was the next step, and then a great plunge westward through the wild Nicobars and under the tropical Bengal sea (1,389 miles) to Madras. At Madras it was transmitted by land to Bombay.

Never resting, the brave little spark took to the water again, traversing the broad Arabian sea to Aden (1,850 miles), threading its way up the scorching Red sea, flying ever westward, to Alexandria (1,534 miles). And from Alexandria deep under the balmy Mediterranean to Malta, out to Lisbon, and so to London (3,205 miles), and thence across the Atlantic.

COST OF GETTING THE WAR NEWS.

Every word forced so laboriously through those 15,000 miles of solid wire cost 65 cents. This is the newly reduced rate for press messages, at which many thousands of words were sent. For private messages the rate is three times larger.

All the telegraph lines in Japan were owned by the Japanese government and censorship of messages was therefore easy.

THE RUSSIAN ROUTE.

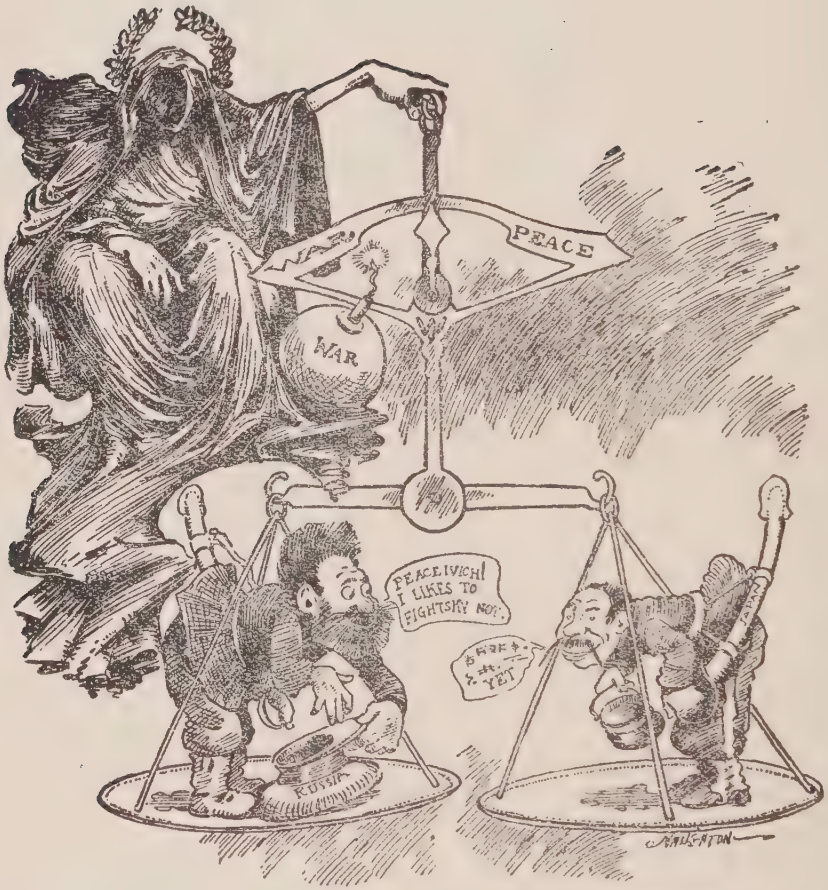
At Nagasaki, the "taking-off" point for the mainland, messages are ordinarily transferred from the Japanese government lines to the Great Northern Company (Danish) and cross either to Shanghai or Vladivostok, naturally the former during the war. From Vladivostok the Northern company's line follows the railway track across frozen Siberia to Libau, on the Baltic. Only a few of the American press messages took that course, although it was the route by which Russia's vast volume of official communications were transmitted, and continental Europe kept in touch with the field of operations. Practically the same route was used most of its length by the Russian government to keep in touch with Port Arthur.

CABLE OF THE EASTERN EXTENSION COMPANY.

At Shanghai, China, directly connected by cable with Nagasaki, Japan, begins the cable of the Eastern Extension Company and the eastern cable takes up the thread at Bombay. From Bombay, also, the Indo-European line starts away and travels overland by Bushire and Teheran, Tiflis, Odessa and Warsaw to Berlin, and so to England.

The American Commercial Pacific cable goes to the Philippines and does not touch Japan. The desire of Japan to bring about a connection with the American cable at Guam, which raised serious questions on the neutrality of the United States, grew out of the fear of Japan that Russia might cut her cable connections with Shanghai, and in consequence with the whole world—for cables are not considered merely from the standpoint of news transmission but form an important element in military action and the conduct of a war.

Uncle Sam will not have the door closed.



KEEPER OF THE SCALES (JUST BEFORE THE WAR)---"I WONDER WHICH WAY THE SCALES WILL TIP."

Russia and Japan, each with glaring eyes and gigantic sword, are both politely protesting against their warlike intentions.

CHAPTER XXX.

CHINA, ANTIQUITY'S MYSTIC LAND.

Were the Chinese From the Caspian Sea Region?—Fiery Dogs and Ungovernable Vermin—Fabulous Millions of Years—China in the Time of Christ—Jenghiz Khan Wipes Out the Golden Dynasty—Early Warfare with Japan Over Korea—War Horrors of Flood and Cannibalism.

FAR reaching into the past though history carries us, yet it utterly fails to afford any accurate or trustworthy account of the origin of the Chinese race. We are familiar with the Chinese since before 2,000 B. C. The earliest records extant picture them as wandering hordes in the forests of Shan-se, without houses, clothing or knowledge of the use of fire.

WERE THE CHINESE FROM THE CASPIAN SEA REGION?

Some writers attribute the birthplace of the Chinese to the region southeast of the Caspian sea. However that may be, it is a known certainty that these nomads followed the course of the Yellow river and first established themselves in the fertile plains of the modern province of Shan-se.

In their earliest records their governors are referred to as "pastors" and "herdsmen." An agricultural instinct soon developed and the Chinese early cultivated grains, grew flax for clothing and trained the silkworm to their purposes.

FIERY DOGS AND UNGOVERNABLE VERMIN.

The aborigines displaced by the Chinese are described by them in their early writings as "fiery dogs of the North, great bowmen

of the East, mounted warriors of the West and ungovernable vermin of the South."

FABULOUS MILLIONS OF YEARS.

Chinese writings deal with a fabulous period of 2,267,000 years, between the time when "heaven and earth united to produce man" and the time of Confucius. In the year 2,356 B. C. the real, authenticated history of China begins, being given us principally through the writings of Confucius. Prior to that period the plow had been invented and the use of fire made possible through the discovery it could be produced by friction. The Chow dynasty, the first of which there is any extensive record, came to a close 255 B. C. Che Hwang-te, the first "universal" ruler of China, came to the throne 246 B. C. It was he who first gave to the country good roads, grand canals and palatial public buildings, drove back the gathering hordes about the limits of his empire, destroyed the feudal princes and reconstructed the great empire upon the monarchial principle. He, too, laid the early foundations for the great wall that stands today a monument to China's ancient greatness.

CHINA IN THE TIME OF CHRIST.

During the days of Christ a notable rebel, Wang Mang, held the throne until slain by his own soldiers. Early in the Christian era three adventurers seized the throne and divided the empire; hence the frequent reference to China as the "Three Kingdoms." For 200 years, closing about 590 A. D., disorder was rampant and all semblance of authority ceased until the establishment of the Suy dynasty. At that time Korea sought to throw off Chinese authority and was severely punished in consequence. So great was the fame and power of China that in the seventh century ambassadors from Rome and Persia came to pay court to its rulers A Nestorian priest, O-lo-peen, from Rome, so impressed the emperor that a church was built for him.

AN EARLY CHINESE QUEEN.

Through that influence the history of China experienced a sudden

shock when in 650 A. D. Woo How seized the reins of government. Thus a woman became ruler of a land where women were regarded as little else than slaves. She made an excellent ruler, but her successors were weak and a monotonous record of feeble administrations, vicious intrigues, oppression and rebellions followed. During this period China often had the Arabs as allies in warfare. In 907 the Tang dynasty, "the golden age of Chinese literature," came to an end.

JENGHIZ KHAN WIPES OUT THE GOLDEN DYNASTY.

The beginning of the twelfth century found the Mongol strength growing and in 1213 Jenghiz Khan swept over the north, carrying destruction in his path to over ninety cities, and seized the greater part of the empire. To his sons fell the task of carrying on the war. Indescribable slaughter ensued, resulting in driving the last of the "Golden" dynasty to suicide in his palace, which he burned over his head to save his body from the enemy. The reign of the Manchu was at hand.

THE GREAT KHAN'S ILLUSTRIOUS REIGN.

In 1259 Kublai ascended the throne as the grandest monarch of Asia. With the exception of Hindustan, Arabia and the western fringe of Asia all the Mongol princes declared themselves vassals of the "Great Khan." It was during that illustrious reign that Marco Polo visited China. Despite his magnificence, discretion and munificence, Kublai was regarded by the people as a barbarian alien and he died unwept in 1294. After a long series of family reverses the dynasty gave way to the son of a Chinese laborer in 1368.

THE MING DYNASTY.

The latter, Choo Yuen-chang, subdued the Mongols, extended and reorganized China, re-established Buddhism as the recognized religion and became the founder of the Ming dynasty. Disorder and war again had their long inning. During the ten years elapsing between

1426-1436 Cochin-China rebelled and became independent. Civil war and invasion tore the land.

EARLY WARFARE WITH JAPAN OVER KOREA.

In 1542 came a Tartar invasion and a little later the Japanese carried destruction by fire and sword through the littoral provinces. Until 1597 the Japs and Chinese fought almost incessantly over Korea, which finally fell under Chinese direction after great sacrifice of life.

WAR HORRORS OF FLOOD AND CANNIBALISM.

In 1616 the last great Manchu move on China set in. From tribute payers they evolved into conquerors—not, however, until the horrors of war made the sale of human flesh a common sight in the market places of scores of famine-stricken, besieged cities. It was during this period that "China's sorrow," the Yellow river, was made to flood the country as a war measure, costing 200,000 lives in Kaiping Foo alone.

FINAL ESTABLISHMENT OF THE MANCHU DYNASTY.

The Manchu dynasty was again established—this time permanently—in 1644. Oppressed became oppressor, and to this day a Manchu occupies the throne. The shaved head and the queue, evidences of submission to Tartar sovereignty, followed.

A German Jesuit exercised great influence at Pekin as early as 1656, although, as has been shown, Christianity was carried to the Chinese centuries before. At that time (1656) the first Russian embassy was presented. Refusal of the envoy to kow-tow before the emperor resulted in his exclusion. Kang-he, who ascended the throne in 1661, proved an able and scholarly ruler. He was largely under the Jesuit influence. Under his rule Tibet was added to the Chinese empire in 1720 through a great victory over the Eleuts.

THE CZAR OF MUSCOVY AT PEKIN.

"In November of the same year," quaintly adds an old writer, "the

czar of Muscovy made his public entry into Pekin, with a numerous and splendid train, habited after the European manner."

This odd passage, which in itself throws no small amount of light on Russian methods of dealing with oriental peoples, refers to the unsuccessful mission of a Russian commercial agent seeking the adoption of measures for the establishment of free commerce.

The story of ancient China may be said to close with the great earthquake of 1731, the most disastrous disturbance of nature recorded in Chinese history.

In and near Pekin alone 400,000 souls perished and throughout the land multitudes were swallowed up.

JAP—"Now for a Jiu-Jitsu trick."

SECRETARY HAY—"I WILL CONFINE THE FIRE TO THE PAGODA, IF I CAN."

Drawn by Cartoonist Maybell, of the Brooklyn Eagle.

Secretary Hay is doing all he can, by plowing deeply around China, to keep the fire within bound It is good for outsiders, but poor John Chinaman is caught in the fire-trap.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE STORY OF MODERN CHINA.

Dark War Cloud Gathers—Enter England and America—Side Lights on the Opium Traffic—The Chinese Worm Turns—Reign of Slaughter Continues—Peace at Last—More Strife and Bloodshed—England Again Makes War—The Historic Gordon on the Scene.

RIVALED only in its bloody record by the narrative of its past, modern China may be regarded as dating from the accession of Kien-long, or Kien Lung, to the throne in 1736. He extended the Chinese dominions and unsuccessfully invaded Burma and Cochin-China. Eastern Turkestan was added to the empire under his rule.

Cruelty characterized his reign and after the Mohammedan standand was raised at Kansuh 10,000 Mussulmans were exiled, and of what remained all over fifteen years old were put to the sword in 1784. Because of unsatisfactory relations between China and the British East India Company George III sent the famous embassy headed by Lord Macartney to the Chinese court. Although the embassy was regally received its commercial aims were not attained. The experiences and observations of its members were presented to the world and served to throw light upon the then great half-civilized power. China continued in strife, internal and external, until 1795, when Kien Long abdicated in favor of his fifteenth son, Kra-King.

DARK WAR CLOUD GATHERS.

Pirates operating along the entire Chinese coast and the clamor

of foreign merchants, established in Canton, disturbed his reign. The former were finally disbanded. The latter were sounding the warning for new troubles for China, the like of which it had not experienced. In 1816 another English embassy, under Lord Amherst, sailed up the Peiho to impress the Chinese government. Like its predecessors, it accomplished little.

ENTER ENGLAND AND AMERICA.

Taow-Kwang ascended the throne in 1821, having been selected in consequence of having saved his father's life in an insurrection that occurred in 1813. He is the first Chinese ruler whose name is connected with English and American history. Insurrection and rebellion characterized the opening years of his reign, fostered by the "Triad society"—probably the "Boxers" of those days. But a war was at hand with an external enemy far more formidable—an enemy whose tactics and equipment were to prove sources of astonishment and humiliation to China far beyond the capability of her ablest men to anticipate.

SIDE LIGHTS ON THE OPIUM TRAFFIC.

Commercial intercourse with England was entirely in the hands of the British East India Company until 1834, when its monopoly expired. All British subjects were then at liberty to send ships to Canton to trade. There was strong temptation to deal in opium, which, while prohibited from importation by imperial Chinese edict, was eagerly purchased by the natives when offered. Enormous quantities were smuggled into China in a systematic manner by the East India Company, which found the trade in the hands of the Portuguese when it appeared in the field. Bribery and system enabled the company to accomplish without any great friction what caused scandal when attempted by hordes of free-booters that followed in its wake. These enterprising tradesmen were so bitter in complaining of the treatment accorded them by the Chinese that an English government official was sent to act as commercial superintendent

at Canton, where favored nations were allowed to trade and conduct factories and warehouses outside the city walls.

THE CHINESE WORM TURNS.

Finally a desperate situation developed, the Chinese seizing and destroying all the opium unlawfully smuggled into port, 20,283 chests, which was surrendered by the English through fear of death on April 3, 1839. The honesty of purpose governing the Chinese is attested by the fact that the drug was publicly destroyed by quick lime. England, threatened with the loss of a market for India's opium, made the circumstance the ground for a declaration of war, and in 1840 began the struggle which at the point of the bayonet guaranteed the spread of the loathsome habit with its terrible consequences. The British captured Chusan and destroyed the Bogue forts, with great slaughter, compelled the permanent gift of Hong Kong as a British possession and agreed upon peace if paid an indemnity of $6,000,000. The Chinese emperor, who could not understand the odds against which his troops and junks contended, dismissed and degraded the commissioner who brought him the proposal and ordered the war to proceed.

REIGN OF SLAUGHTER CONTINUES.

Canton, Amoy, Ningpo, Tinghai, Chafoo, Shanghai and Chin Keang Foo were next taken, some without resistance, others with loss of life which is fearful to contemplate. Utter unpreparedness and the absence of adequate war equipment were not the only handicaps the Chinese suffered, for they were without leadership because of the inability of the emperor to realize the new weapons and conditions favoring the enemy. Therefore he was kept in the dark concerning developments and a halting, disorganized campaign of defense was conducted—in reality merely a fight for time to devise some saving expedient.

Finally, when before Nankin, the British were stopped by serious

peace proposals and the war ended on Aug. 29, 1842, through a treaty giving England $21,000,000 indemnity, ceding Hong Kong to the British crown and opening five treaty ports with British consuls and British regulation of tariffs.

Shortly after those events—in 1845—the United States established peaceful commercial relations with China. The emperor died, with the country involved in rebellion, in 1850.

MORE STRIFE AND BLOODSHED.

His son and successor, Heen-fung, contended with not only the indescribable confusion that prevailed preceding his father's death, but with a rebel leader who developed great strength and ability for organization, and after many victories set himself up at Nankin as Teen Wang, "Heavenly King," and inaugurator of the Tai Ping dynasty. For a time indications pointed to permanent success for Teen Wang. The government's troubles with Europe made his successes possible, and just as surely brought the agency for his undoing.

ENGLAND AGAIN MAKES WAR.

England again declared war against the Tartar dynasty in 1857, in consequence of the "Arrow" affair. Canton was seized by the English and Lord Elgin subdued the Taku forts and started up the Peiho to proceed to the capital. He was met by a peace commission, en route, and arranged a treaty to be ratified at Pekin the following year. When an attempt was made to pass the Taku forts for that purpose they resisted. French and English allies attacked and silenced the forts, moved to Pekin and held the An-ting gate at the capital until a treaty of peace was ratified entailing a war indemnity of 8,000,000 taels, Oct. 24, 1860.

THE HISTORIC GORDON ON THE SCENE.

Heen-Fung died shortly after, was succeeded by a child, and Major Gordon of the English Royal Engineers took charge of the reorganization of the army for the government. He soon brought it into

shape to successfully proceed against Teen Wang and his Tai-pings, who were exterminated.

In 1873 Tung Che, the child ruler, succeeded to active government in place of a regency, only to die two years later without issue and guiltless of any important public action. His successor was Kwang-seu, the present emperor, then only four years old, a cousin of Tung Che. With the advent of this princeling to the dynastic succession came the regency that seems to have secured a firm and permanent hold on the reins of government and which has had as the most striking features of its past the Japanese war and the "Boxer" uprising to contend with.

CZAR—"The yellow-kid must go."

THE MIKADO—"DON'T PUSH. GIVE ME ROOM."

Drawn by Cartoonist Maybell, of the Brooklyn Eagle.

It is claimed that the emperor of Japan was pushed into his fight with Russia by the clamors of the war party. The same claim was made for the czar. Doubtless both claims were correct to a certain extent.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE PERPLEXING WAR OF 1894-'95.

The Chinese Puzzle Fairly Before the World—China's Real Weakness Exposed—Like a Comic Opera Plot—Fellow Conspirator Escapes Death—International Muddle Begins—Korean Army Takes to the Woods—China Prepares to Root Out the "Wojen"—The Japs Swarm Over the Great Chinese Guns.

WAR between China and Japan, a decade prior to the Japanese-Russian conflict, forms the connecting link between past and present. That struggle grew out of ancient causes and conditions. Out of its consequences developed the struggle between Jap and Russ in 1904.

THE CHINESE PUZZLE FAIRLY BEFORE THE WORLD.

Until the sanguinary test of strength between the two yellow neighbors China was more or less of a puzzle to the nations. Like a lumbering old superannuated St. Bernard in a kennel she lay, serenely ignoring the jealous powers sneakingly snatching at concessions and her outlying possessions. Gigantic in proportions, indications suggested that it might be dangerous to arouse the ungainly old sleeper. Sharp teeth and powerful claws might underlie that benign aspect of stupendous stupidity. None of the European powers cared to incur the risk of stirring up the teeming millions of China, who might prove fighters despite the pacific routine of their lives.

CHINA'S REAL WEAKNESS EXPOSED.

Japan proved the little terrier that was to stir up the slumbering

St. Bernard, tear off the yellow dragon's mask and reveal tottering, decadent China in her true light—the cripple of nations. This work accomplished, it is an oft-told story how the powers stripped Japan of the most coveted spoils of the conflict, and how with the instinct of primitive creatures they have harried the cripple for all she had to give and took through coercion what she refused. It is an old story how often and how directly the United States opposed the forcible disintegration of China and prevented annihilation of the St. Bernard and the picking of the giant's bones. Readers of this work are already familiar with the relation of the Chinese-Japanese war to the Japo-Russian conflict through Russian possession of Port Arthur, so with this slight digression we will return to the war of 1894-'95 and its causes.

LIKE A COMIC OPERA PLOT.

For many years Korea had acknowledged Chinese suzerainty; in the seventeenth century renewed conditions of vassalage were accepted, and in the trade regulations of 1882 Korea definitely recognized China's suzerainty. The time-honored traditional assassination, so essential to all stories of the orient, figures as the crucial fact from which developed the Chinese-Japanese war over Korea.

In 1884 Kim-ok-Kiun, Korean minister to Japan, attempted to make himself dictator of Korea. Japanese sympathy and support were enlisted in his rebellion. When it failed he fled to Japan and was warmly received—in fact, protected as a government protege. Nine years later, in March, 1893, he was lured to China, where at Shanghai he was assassinated by order of the Korean king. This angered the Japanese, but not nearly so much as what followed at Tokyo, where the next act of this tragic although opera bouffe variety of statesmanship took place.

FELLOW CONSPIRATOR ESCAPES DEATH.

Kim-ok-Kiun had a fellow conspirator at Tokyo, Baku Eiko by name. Baku was too well versed in the ways of the East to be

induced to visit the land of his offenses. So the Korean avengers sought him in the Japanese capital. Two brothers by the name of Ken attempted the assassination, failed and took refuge in the residence of Mr. Yu, Korean charge d'affaires at Tokyo. For three days Yu refused to give them up to the Japanese authorities surrounding his official residence. When he surrendered them at last it was to fly from Japan himself, without awaiting the formalities customarily surrounding the departure of one of his station.

Diplomatic conflict between Japan and Korea followed and the latter was called upon to satisfactorily answer two questions under pain of unpleasant consequences. These questions were:

(1) Why did the Korean charge d'affaires depart from Tokyo after the attempted assassination without notifying the Japanese government of his intention—was it to avoid being implicated in awkward revelations when the Ken brothers were examined?

(2) Did the Korean king instruct any of his subjects, or know they were instructed, to kill a Korean living under Japanese protection?

INTERNATIONAL MUDDLE BEGINS.

While these diplomatic exchanges were passing a rebellion developed in Korea, directed against official extortion. On May 23, 1894, the Chinese officials at the Korean capital, numbering about forty, were murdered. A few days later a Chinese expedition, summoned by the Korean king, reached the storm center to subdue the rebels. Meanwhile Korea's reply to Japan's demands evidently proved unsatisfactory, for on June 22 a strong Japanese force occupied the country. The Japs landed at Ninson and seized Seoul and Chemulpo.

KOREAN ARMY TAKES TO THE WOODS.

Twenty battalions of Chinese were ordered to Korea on July 1 to repel the invaders. On the following day the royal Korean army was routed by the Japanese troops and literally "took to the woods," utterly demoralized.

Minister Otori, Japan's representative, then presented a plan for the reformation of Korea and to harmonize the interests of China, Japan and Korea. He proposed new laws, railroad construction, development of the country's resources, a reorganized army, modern educational institutions, the removal of "personages of too great influence" and of all foreign advisers from Korea. China refused to join in any proposal so long as Japanese troops remained in Korea. Otori then announced that Japan would alone unite with Korea in bringing about the reforms. On July 23 he was fired on by Korean soldiers acting under orders of the dominant party in Korea. The following day the Korean king contributed further to the comic-opera complication by declaring independence of China.

JAPAN STRIKES UNEXPECTED BLOW.

Korean soldiers attacked the Japanese garrison at Seoul on July 24 and were repulsed. Meanwhile Japan had sunk the Kow-Shung, a Chinese transport, crowded with troops. The Toonan met the same fate, the king of Korea had been taken prisoner and the Chinese warships Taso-Khan and Chen-Yuen, with two cruisers, were captured or sent to the bottom by Japanese torpedo boats. After these developments Japan formally declared war against China on Aug. 1, charging bad faith and false pretense against China. China promptly assumed the arbitrament of war in a declaration of hostilities, accusing Japan of having acted the bully with Korea and of treachery and violation of all international law in the destruction of unprepared Chinese warships and transports in the absence of hostile declarations.

CHINA PREPARES TO ROOT OUT THE "WOJEN."

All loyal Chinese were warned against the "wojen" (pygmies or vermin) and orders were given the "various armies to hasten with all speed to root the 'wojen' out of their lairs."

The belligerent activity of Japan preceding the declaration of war necessitated apology to England for the destruction of the British

ship Kow-Shung, sunk with 1,000 souls while being used as a Chinese transport. Warlike activity increased after the formal declaration and an offensive treaty with Korea hastily followed, terminable at the close of the campaign. Japan's torpedo boats had meanwhile followed up their wonderful first thrusts and spread terror among the Chinese.

In the destruction of the Kow-Shung and its human freight Japan compelled China to abandon Asan, which carried the war to the north of Korea. Hwang-Ju and Ping Yang fell before Japanese assaults, 2,000 Chinese being killed and 21,000 taken prisoners in the two battles. Japan thus obtained control of Korea.

GREAT PECHILI NAVAL BATTLE.

Six hours' incessant battle between twelve Chinese ironclads and eleven Japanese warships and the attendant torpedo boats of each fleet followed on Sept. 17 and afforded the world the first real test of modern steel men-of-war in action under fire. This famous and desperate battle took place in the gulf of Pechili and was bitterly contested. Without the loss of a ship the Japs destroyed seven of the Chinese fleet and forced the others to seek refuge at Port Arthur. This exhibition of Japanese ability in handling ships and guns proved a revelation to naval and military experts the world over and afforded the first opportunity to gauge the aptitude of the Japanese in adopting modern methods of warfare.

JAPANESE MOVE ON PORT ARTHUR.

This victory enabled Japan to begin operations at the Yalu river, destined to be the scene of later warfare with the Russians. Up into Manchuria they worked their way and took Mukden and siege was laid to Port Arthur. On Nov. 18 the Japanese movement down the peninsula was temporarily frustrated. Later, upon routing the 2,000 Chinese who opposed them, the Japs found the wounded they had previously had to abandon horribly mutilated with hands and feet cut off. On the 20th the Japs were within four miles of the Chinese

stronghold and were attacked by the Chinese in force. The Chinese were defeated after a desperate encounter, extending over five hours.

THE JAPS SWARM OVER THE BIG CHINESE GUNS.

Port Arthur fell the following day with its nine sea forts and eleven land forts. At 6 o'clock in the morning the Japanese fleet made a demonstration against the Chinese forts and warships. Half an hour later the Japanese artillery opened fire from positions taken up during the night. At 8 o'clock the first of the land forts to fall were taken by assault. By 1 o'clock the last of the forts had fallen before terrific infantry assaults. In the face of the Chinese fire the Japs simply swarmed over the great guns. The sea forts gave up without a fight.

Then the victorious Japs advanced upon the city, where the residents, armed with rifles and explosive bullets, gave battle. From house to house the struggle waged until darkness ended the battle.

THE LOSS OF LIFE AT PORT ARTHUR.

About 18,000 men were engaged on each side in the action at Port Arthur. The Japs emerged with 250 dead. The Chinese dead numbered 1,500.

That great action was the beginning of the end. American diplomats played no small part in the preliminary arrangements for peace. The final conclusion, however, was in reality largely a matter of European diplomacy. Japan's original peace terms included an indemnity of 400,000,000 yen in installments, with the cession to her of the Chinese territory she then occupied. How European diplomacy prevented the realization of that dream is a familiar story to those who have read the chapter devoted to the cause of the Japanese-Russian war.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE BOXER UPRISING.

How the Eyes of the Nations Were Opened—Critics of the Bible and Western "Civilization"—"Squeak of the Celestial Pig"—Ancestral Worship a Contributing Cause—Missionaries Charged With Bewitching Children—United States Saves China—Chinese View of Foreign Invasion.

NO circumstance of modern times has tended to bring us face to face with the strange contrasts between Occidental and Oriental civilization so forcibly as the Chinese Boxer uprising of 1900. The physical protest of uncounted thousands of yellow men against the "foreign devils" swarming into their land proved a revelation to the world. Rather, it was a series of revelations.

HOW THE EYES OF THE NATIONS WERE OPENED.

Primarily it opened the eyes of the nations to the almost unalterable hatred lurking beneath the calm, bland smile of the native Chinaman. Secondarily, it afforded a marvelous opportunity for the Japanese to demonstrate the advancement a brief period of intercourse with western nations had wrought for them. Both conditions were fully attested before the armies of the nations of the world, called thither by the disorder, departed for their native shores.

It required the armies of all the powers to suppress the riotous, maddened Boxer—affording the only example in history when the armies of the world's leading nations stood shoulder to shoulder in a common cause.

The origin of the term "Boxer," or "Spirit Boxer," is found in the gymnastic exercises that constituted the drill of the members and in their mysterious incantations. "Ta Tao Hui"—"Great Sword Society"—is one of the official titles recognized by the leaders. It is one of numerous secret organizations of China having political and religious significance and undoubted ancient origin. Whatever its original pet aversions, which probably included the Manchu dynasty, its interest suddenly centered upon foreigners and their religion. Throughout the late 80's the feeling of hatred grew until it finally developed into contempt—a most dangerous sentiment among such a people. Its denouement came in the whirlwind of terror, murder and pillage that shocked the entire world in 1900.

CRITICS OF THE BIBLE AND WESTERN "CIVILIZATION."

Slanders directed against the missionary and the religion he brought proved the most potent influences in precipitating the reign of terror. Educated Chinese are keen critics of the Christian Bible. As a rule, they confess the beauty of its precepts, but cannot recognize in them any superiority to the moral teachings of Confucius. The miracles recited are immediately compared with their own fabulous legends. The Biblical story of how Joshua compelled the sun to stand still does not impress them nearly so much as their own legend of the moon having been eaten by a dragon. The missionaries rather than their teachings shocked the Chinese mind. Chinese ideas of propriety are the most straight-laced in the world. Missionaries, despite conscientious effort, have not been able to live up to them. This is particularly true of the women, whose western freedom of action was and is regarded by the Chinese as scandalous in the extreme.

It was not unnatural, therefore, in the Oriental mind to regard the white man and his wife as unmentionable barbarians and their religion as a "wave of darkness." Unfortunately, the white man is not free from faults and vices. Sailors, marines, legation guards, diplomatic attaches and adventurous traders—the white characters

most familiar to the Chinese—do not always represent all that is gentlest, most honorable, moral or best in Occidental society. The contrast afforded by this element to the teachings of the missionary was hardly calculated to increase Chinese respect for the white man or his religious message.

AN ANALOGOUS ILLUSTRATION.

The spirit aroused by the efforts of teacher and medical missionary was something akin to the protest that would follow the advent of a company of respectable Chinese laundrymen in any first-class American community with the avowed purpose of establishing an orphanage and temple to be filled by adopting American children and proselytizing among American homes.

In addition to this quite natural resentment, slanders of the most vicious kind found circulation among the ignorant and superstitious. In China, thirty-one portions of the human anatomy are regarded as possessing extremely valuable medicinal properties. It required no great stretch of the Chinese imagination to picture the hated barbarians killing Chinese children to secure the medical treasures.

"SQUEAK OF THE CELESTIAL PIG."

As a means of expressing the name of God, the early Catholics in China adopted the words, "Tien Chu," signifying "Lord of Heaven." "Kau" signifies religion, and Christianity was commonly referred to as "Tien chu kau." Unfortunately, there is a Chinese word resembling "chu," which means "pig"; "kiau" means "squeak," and the subtle Chinese promptly translated "Tien chu kau" as "Squeak of the Celestial Pig," a term seized upon by the ignorant millions with great satisfaction.

Greater than all else in establishing the native suspicion, hatred and scorn towards Christianity and its converts is the western disapproval of ancestor worship. An educated Chinaman will laugh at Buddhism or Taoism, but the reverence for ancestors imparted by Confucianism is the profound passion of his life.

It is a moot question whether the practices of ancestor reverence are idolatrous or merely reverential, religious or social. Early in the effort to Christianize China the Pope pronounced against the practices. The same stand was taken by the Protestant churches. Consequently the subject remains to-day practically an insurmountable barrier between Christian and pagan. All doubt as to the part western disregard for ancestry played in bringing on the Boxer crisis of 1900 will be set at rest by reviewing the Chinese declaration of neutrality at the outbreak of the Japanese-Russian war.

SACRED TOMBS AT MUKDEN TO BE RESPECTED.

To the people of the Occident the Chinese government's solemn announcement that it would agree to remain neutral on condition that the sanctity of the ancestral tombs at Mukden was respected by both Japan and Russia was simply a quaint sample of Orientalism. To the people of China, and to the reigning dynasty in particular, it was a highly important matter. In a country where ancestor worship prevails, the idea of making a diplomatic issue on such a question is by no means as fanciful as it appears to western minds.

The urgency of the demand can be better understood when it is remembered that the entire country surrounding Mukden is inseparably associated with the history of the reigning dynasty, and in Manchu eyes is especially holy. China, as has been pointed out, is ruled, not by Chinese, but by men of Tartar descent—the Manchus—who until the seventeenth century occupied the northeastern part of the present empire. The present Emperor of China belongs to a dynasty which is traceable back to 1559, when a leader of his race arose to power and gave his fellow tribesmen the name of Manchu, which means "pure." When this tribe overran its boundaries in 1644 and waged war upon the Chinese, it seized and established a throne at Pekin, but it lost nothing of its traditional reverence for the tombs and holy cities left behind. Mukden itself, for instance, is closely associated with Nurhachu, who, according to Manchu history, was

himself seventh in descent from Aisin Gioro Bukuli, the personage who is said to have owed his birth to a miracle and is the putative founder of the present dynasty.

TRADITIONS IMPORTANT TO-DAY.

These traditions, centuries old, are quite as much realities to the Manchu or Chinaman of to-day as any question of trade rights or commercial interests. They asserted themselves during the Boxer troubles and again at the time when the railway was constructed through Mukden, when the Manchu officials objected vigorously on the ground that the spikes in the railway ties would break the backbone of the dragon which is supposed to encircle the holy city. The tangible revival of the superstitions during the Japo-Russian war imparted a bizarre interest to the struggle by which east and west, Europe and Asia, were brought into conflict.

MISSIONARIES CHARGED WITH BEWITCHING CHILDREN.

Reverting from this digression to the Boxer himself, we find that serious anti-Christian disturbances began in 1891, when missionaries were charged with bewitching children. Missions were plundered, murders committed, and finally a number of German priests were slain. This was followed by the seizure of the port of Tsin Tau by the Germans. From that time on dates the Chinese fear that they and their land were considered the natural field for plunder by all the world. The Boxers, sworn to vengeance upon all foreigners and Christians, and buoyed up by religious fanaticism and the belief that they were proof against all firearms and that nothing could stand against their swords and incantations, gathered thousands of adherents. Slowly a reign of terror spread throughout the vast empire, accompanied by pillage, arson, murder and indescribable cruelties.

DOWAGER EMPRESS AND OFFICIALS AIDED BOXERS.

High Chinese officials were divided on the question of supporting or suppressing the Boxers. In October of 1899 an army was sent

against the Boxers. It defeated and scattered them. The leaders of this army were disciplined for having attacked and massacred "a congregation of honest country folk." This encouragement precipitated a reign of anarchy that spread throughout the great empire and continued until the foreigners at Pekin, the seat of government, were besieged in the legation enclosures, the Chinese court had taken flight to the interior and railroads and everything else of an Occidental nature had been destroyed. No ground for doubt exists as to the secret encouragement given the Boxers by the Dowager Empress, yet so skillfully did Chinese diplomacy operate in the crisis that after the armies of the allies had marched upon and taken Pekin the Chinese court was reinstated with little loss of prestige beyond that due to knowledge of sanctified palaces and temples desecrated by foreign soldiers, adventurers and treasure-seekers and enormous indemnities to be paid.

UNITED STATES SAVES CHINA.

It is a matter of particular interest at this time that American, Japanese and Russian troops marched almost side by side during that campaign, and that it was the United States, traditionally China's friend, that saved the ancient empire from division among the greedy nations as the spoils of war. To be true, some of the powers dealt sharply with China in the matter of indemnity, particularly Russia, but the entity of the empire remained through the good offices of the United States.

ALLIES PROVE VICTORS.

The campaign of the allies and the historic march of the armies of half a dozen powers upon Tien Tsin and Pekin, to the relief of the besieged embassies, are of too recent occurrence to require detailed treatment here. Hordes of Chinese, equipped only with superstition, antiquated weapons and a hatred born of injustice and fear, could never hope to prevail against even a small army of modern, scientifically equipped soldiery. Mere numbers have never prevailed against superior intelligence and military equipment. They did not

on that occasion; and so the capital and sacred palaces fell, the refugees were rescued and the Boxer movement collapsed, leaving poor old China to pay the bill entailed by the futile demonstration.

The Boxer and the Boxer spirit may remain, but they are hidden in the secret places, marveling at the injustice that rules the world and the blunders of their strange gods in permitting the hated, despised and greedy barbarian to overcome the long-suffering and patient, illustrious and chosen people.

CHINESE VIEW OF FOREIGN INVASION.

The popular Chinese view of the foreigner who is flocking to the land, securing all the valuable concessions, cutting up the country with railroads, upsetting tradition, threatening the extinction of ancient customs and looming up as a possible future ruler, is expressed in the following excerpts from a pamphlet given wide circulation before the Boxer uprising:

"Their religion is such as China never had, and is antagonistic to the doctrine of the sages, such as family relations, the laws of benevolence and righteousness. In this regard these religions are inferior to Buddhism and Taoism. Western sciences have their ancient root in Chinese principles, which have been stolen and shrewdly expanded. As to Occidentals, their chaos has just begun to dissolve and their savagery has not yet changed. They have no loyalty, no family rules, no true principles of sexual relations, no literature, and no truly civilized society. Because their land is narrow, they have come to us searching the limits of our land for their own gain. In the matter of skilful search into the secrets of the earth they are shrewder than we, but they do this simply for gain, and are barbarians still, with all their industrial skill. They seek only gain from our country; they aim to deceive our people, to surround our land, to disturb our national laws and customs."

Well?

It all depends, after all, on how one looks at things.

UNCLE SAM (IN THE DISTANCE)—"IT LOOKS AS IF THE WHOLE BUNCH WAS GOING DOWN TOGETHER."

Drawn by Cartoonist Maybell, of the Brooklyn Eagle.

They are all on slippery ice and if one slips, all fall. Although Uncle Sam keeps away from the dangerous situation, he is interested in the outcome.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

JAPAN'S SWIFT BLOW AT MANCHURIA.

Islanders' Wonderful Overland March—Russian Outposts Resist—First Crossing of the Yalu River—Battle of the Yalu—Japs Push Northward—Preparations for Liaoyang's Bloody Field—Russia's Triplicate Problem—Detailed Story of Battle of Towan Valley.

THE second, most active and bloody stage of the war was ushered in by the fighting towards the Yalu river, which began on Feb. 13, as already alluded to in Chapter IV, and which step by step led to the awful battle of Liaoyang—one of the most sanguinary in history.

After the torpedoing of the Russian fleet at Port Arthur and the landing of the first Japanese army on Korean soil for the invasion of Manchuria, the movements of the Japanese armies and navies were shrouded in mystery. Shadowy fleets of transports were reported here and there along the western Korean coasts and detachments of troops were seen by mystified correspondents ploughing their way along the terrible roads toward the Yalu river. The dreaded Cossack cavalry dashed from point to point in Northern Korea, keeping the inhabitants in panic and adding to the general confusion.

JAPS' WONDERFUL OVERLAND MARCH.

One of the main points of concentration selected by the Japanese in their march overland to the Yalu and Manchuria was Ping Yang, Korea, about midway between Seoul and the mouth of the Yalu. Weeks of marching through a seemingly impassable country brought out to the fullest the remarkable endurance and

organizing ability of the Japanese. Relay stations were established all along the road which generally followed the Korean national highway. Only one stretch of the distance was laid with rails and that for not more than twenty yards across a hill-top. In many places the road was entirely remade, there being long stretches of corduroy, and in scores of places the surface was barely strong enough to support a horse or cart. These roads often spanned bottomless bogs, yet over them the Japanese brought their army, with guns and heavy transport, besides immense quantities of stores, for a distance of over 200 miles.

The Japanese employed three kinds of transportation, the only ones possible over such a country. The first comprised small two wheeled carts, some pulled by horses and others by three or four transportation corps men, the loads averaging about 600 pounds. The second consisted of pack ponies and the third Korean coolies by the thousands. Quantities of all sorts of stores were heaped about every relay station.

Japanese scouts reached the south banks of the Yalu near its mouth and came into touch with the Russian outposts on April 22. Both parties retired after a small brush and the Russians withdrew, carrying away a number of dead and wounded. The Japanese at once set their engineers to work constructing pontoon bridges, preparatory to forcing the passage of the river and invading Manchuria. For the next few days the country around Wiju was like an ant hill swarming with the active Japs, the Russians waiting, silent, sullen and determined on the opposite banks.

On the night of Monday, April 25, the Japanese sent two steamers and two torpedo boats to the mouth of the river, a small naval force having arrived to assist the army. They approached the shore at daylight, and commenced to build a pontoon on the left tributary. A second pontoon was being prepared ten miles up the stream. At 3 o'clock the same afternoon the Japanese occupied the island of Samolindo, to which they carried pontoon

boats and other materials. Kurito and Kinteito islands, nearby, were also occupied with little resistance.

RUSSIAN OUTPOSTS RESIST JAP ADVANCE.

The night passed quietly, the torpedo boats maintaining a careful watch in case the troops ashore should be attacked and examining the mouth of the river by means of searchlights.

At 3:40 next morning, April 26, the Japanese crossed the river near a small village, where, however, the Russian outposts commenced firing upon them. The Russian advance guards had been furnished with a small gun, and they succeeded in destroying the pontoon constructed near Wiju. The wrecked pontoon was carried away by the current and further Japanese bridging operations ceased, but the Japanese continued to cross by another pontoon southward of Wiju.

RUSSIANS RESUME FIRE.

On Wednesday, the 27th, the Russians resumed the bombardment of Wiju, firing at intervals throughout the day. The Japanese artillery did not respond to this fire. General Kuroki, the Japanese commander, received reports to the effect that the Russians were fortifying the heights on the right bank of the Iho river. These new defenses extended from Chiu Tien Cheng through the village of Makao to Koshoki, a distance of three and a quarter miles.

The Russians continued their bombardment on Thursday, but it was generally ineffective. Subsequently General Kuroki ordered two companies of the imperial guards to cross the Yalu and make a reconnaissance along the left bank of the Iho for the purpose of discovering the character of the Russian fortifications.

The Japanese force advanced toward Kosan, and then dispatched a small detachment to the village, where a party of Russians was encountered. In the engagement which followed five Russians were killed. The Russians shelled the reconnoitering party from the hills. The fire was without effect.

The Russian artillery on the hill behind Chiu Tien Cheng, firing at a high angle, opened on Wiju, and the islands of Kurito and Kinteito. This firing continued into Thursday night, and General Kuroki reports that while it was ineffective, it disturbed his preparations for an attack. The Russians resumed the shelling of Wiju on Friday, but the Japanese guns did not reply.

THE FIRST CROSSING OF THE YALU.

The twelfth division of the Japanese army was chosen to make the first crossing of the Yalu. It began its preparations on Friday by driving the Russians from their position on the bank of the river opposite Suikochin, which is eight miles above Wiju and the point selected for the crossing. This division constructed a pontoon bridge over the river, and at 3 o'clock Saturday morning it began crossing. The entire division passed over the river during the day, and by 6 o'clock Saturday evening it was in the position assigned to it for the battle of Sunday.

The movement of the twelfth Japanese division was covered by the second regiment of field artillery and another artillery regiment of heavy guns.

ARTILLERY DUELS RAGE.

Saturday morning the Russian artillery posted to the north and to the east of Chiu Tien Cheng began shelling the patrols of Japanese infantry which had been dispatched from Kinteito island to Chukodai, another island north of Kinteito and under Chiu Tien Cheng. The Japanese batteries replied and silenced the Russian fire. Later eight Russian guns posted on a hill to the east of the village of Makao opened upon the imperial guards. The Japanese artillery again responded and the Russians ceased firing.

Then both the Chiu Tien Cheng and the Makao batteries reopened, and this fire brought a vigorous response from the chain of Japanese batteries on the Korean side of the river. The Russians' guns fired for two hours before they were silenced.

MAIN JAPANESE ARMY CROSSES RIVER.

A bridge across the main stream of the Yalu, just above Wiju, was completed at 8 o'clock Saturday night, and the second Japanese division and the imperial guards began crossing. They advanced and occupied the hills back of Kosan, facing the Russian position on the right bank of the river. All through Saturday night regiment after regiment of Japanese soldiers poured across the bridge, and at a late hour Saturday night General Kuroki telegraphed to the general staff of the army:

"I will attack the enemy on May 1 at dawn."

True to his promise, General Kuroki, at daylight on that date, centered all his artillery on the Russian position between Chiu Tien Cheng and Yoshoko. To this fire the Russians made reply with all their batteries. The Russians appear to have been massed densely, for we are told that 30,000 of them were concentrated on four miles of ground with probably more than twice as many Japanese opposed to them.

After a short but fierce artillery duel the Russian fire was completely subdued, every point of vantage taken and the Russian works occupied by well trained skirmishing forces of the Japanese, so that no Russian could show his head above the works without being shot and every Russian officer who exposed himself in order to encourage his men was picked off.

GRAND ASSAULT OF ARTILLERY AND INFANTRY.

About 8 a. m. the guns were able to get within decisive range of the place from the high ground on the north. With no guns of the enemy any longer able to reply to them, a smashing bombardment was kept up to prepare the way for an infantry assault by shattering the nerves and breaking down the defenses of the helpless recipients of this mass of iron.

Twenty minutes later the Japanese infantry closed and severe fighting took place for just three-quarters of an hour. This was

the time required for the Japanese to storm the works and the position and to occupy the whole line from end to end, completely routing the Russians.

THE LOSSES AT THE YALU.

The final official returns of losses at the battle of the Yalu, at Kiuliencheng, place the Japanese casualties at 5 officers and 218 men killed, and 34 officers and 783 men wounded. The Japanese buried 1,363 Russians with military honors and took 18 officers and 595 men prisoners. They captured 21 quick firing guns, 19 ammunition wagons, 1,417 shells, 8 machine guns and 37,000 shells for these guns. 1,021 rifles and 350,000 rounds of ammunition, 63 horses, 10 wagons, and 1,244 coats and 541 tents.

The result of the first decisive land battle on the Yalu with the immediate advance of the Japanese all along the line, was a revelation to both sides. It showed the Russians that the Japs were cool, methodical strategists, as well as desperate fighters on land as well as sea, and exposed the fact to the public that the numerical strength of the Muscovite forces in Manchuria had been much exaggerated.

Military critics were willing to allow the Russians 200,000 troops in Manchuria six weeks after the war began. Developments immediately after the Yalu engagements led to the belief that not many more than half that number were at the disposal of the Russian commander-in-chief at all points. There were about 23,000 troops at Port Arthur. When the troops in the northern garrisons were also subtracted from the available force that could be brought upon the fighting line, it became a matter of doubt whether General Kuropatkin could put himself in a position to withstand the forces under Kuroki marching against him. These troops from the Island Empire, exclusive of the force operating against Port Arthur, numbered in the neighborhood of 160,000 men.

ANOTHER JAPANESE ARMY ON THE SCENE.

It developed that another Japanese army had landed at Takushan, fifty miles west of the Yalu river, having sailed from Chinnampo in eighty-three transports. This force, under General Nodzu, commenced promptly to get in touch with the forces of Kuroki, to the southwest of Fengwangcheng.

The operations from Takushan were another repetition of the strategy developed in the Chinese war ten years before, and nothing in this unique struggle was more astounding than the fact that the island power of the far East deliberately employed against Russia with automatic success, the identical methods employed against the Mandarins. In short, their military leaders did not hesitate at this stage to proclaim to the world that the Russians had shown the same weakness as the Chinese—an entire lack of initiative.

As the campaign advanced it was evident that the Japanese would not, if they could have their way, allow Russia to take the initiative in any particular, nor could it through lack of men. While the Japs were fixing their grip more tightly about Port Arthur and the Liautung peninsula, under Kuroki and Nodzu, their two grand armies with a front of one hundred miles, were advancing and pushing the Russians before them toward Liaoyang and Mukden.

FALL OF FENGWANGCHENG.

The two great Japanese armies came in touch near Fengwangcheng, approaching it from two directions in a mighty enveloping force. Without firing a shot in its defense the Russians evacuated the town. This retirement of the Russians from Fengwangcheng, without resistance, was in obedience to the commands of General Kuropatkin, who now realized the vast numerical superiority of the Japanese in all fighting arms, and did not wish a repetition of the Kiulencheng disaster. The Russians retreated toward Haicheng and Liaoyang, burning all

the buildings along the line of their retreat, having blown up their magazines and abandoned their stores and medical supplies at Fengwangcheng.

JAPS FOLLOW UP THEIR ADVANTAGE.

The Japanese forces followed in numerous divisions of about 10,000 men, each division accompanied by fifty guns and 1,500 cavalry. For several weeks thereafter additions to the Mikado's forces were continually landing at Takushan and, via Fengwangcheng, joining the main army of invasion pushing its way toward Liaoyang and Mukden. Within a fortnight the presence of considerable bodies of Japanese troops was reported thirty miles northeast of the latter point, thus threatening the Russians right flank and rear.

The general advance on Liaoyang began May 25, a battalion of infantry and a squadron of cavalry occupying a position on the heights, near the village of Dapu, in the Ai river valley, on the main road to Liaoyang.

They attacked a force of Cossacks, opening a heavy fire at 10 o'clock in the morning. The firing continued until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and the Russians were compelled to retire. The Japanese attempted to turn the right flank of the Cossack line in order to cut off the retreat, but failed.

On the same day another battalion of Japanese infantry and more cavalry advanced toward Liaoyang, but meeting a superior Russian force retired.

Later a portion of the right wing of General Kuroki's army, pushing northeast sixty miles from Fengwangcheng, met and routed a force of 2,000 Cossacks, near the village of Yangcheng, twenty miles northwest of Kuantien.

At Motien Ling Pass and near Haicheng, in the advance upon Liaoyang, the mobile infantry of the Jap, with his active cavalry and light artillery, proved more than a match for the stubborn Russ and his heretofore dreaded Cossack. The severest engage-

ments were fought in the vicinity of Haicheng during the early portion of June.

On June 2 there was hard fighting between the Russian army corps under General Kondratovitch and Kuroki's main army to the east of Haicheng and the Russians were driven back in disorder, with heavy loss in men and guns, followed by the Japanese cavalry and light artillery with the main body of infantry close behind.

The Russians were in strong positions and for a while held their own, but the Japanese were constantly strengthened by the arrival of new regiments and their desperate bayonet charges could not be checked.

Whole squadrons of Cossacks were made prisoners by the Japanese and many guns were captured.

Great quantities of stores and ammunition fell into the hands of Kuroki, who was then within striking distance of the Russian base at Liaoyang.

RUSSIA'S THREE GREAT PROBLEMS.

To the Russians three grave problems presented—the salvation of their navy in the far East, the defense of Port Arthur, and the necessity of retarding the Japanese advance into the interior of Manchuria until such time as an adequate army could be assembled to meet the islanders on an equal footing. Of necessity the developments of each angle of the dilemma will be handled separately in this work, this particular chapter dealing only with the events that led directly to the great battle of Liaoyang.

With the abandonment of New Chang on the West coast and the advance of the Japs across the Liaotung peninsula from the East and their rapid movement northward Port Arthur was isolated from the mainland. With each successive Japanese attack and consequent withdrawal of the Russian main army to the north that isolation became more complete. Once only was a serious effort made to rush in men to the relief of the beleaguered city.

That was when the Russian general, Stakelberg, met with disastrous defeat, as detailed in the annals of Port Arthur's indescribable experiences. From that moment the Russian policy was based on stubborn resistance in rearguard actions without exposing any considerable number of men. To harass and check the pursuing yellow horde was the end sought while the trans-Siberian railroad was being taxed to its utmost to strengthen the phantom Russian army, so strong on paper and so weak in fact.

KUROPATKIN BUSY BUILDING MAN TRAPS.

Sullenly disputing every inch of the retreat, yet compelled to refuse battle because of the superior flanking force ever threatening on the east the Czar's main army fell back to Liaoyang, where Kuropatkin had elected to give battle on ground of his own choosing. While his Cossacks harried the advancing hosts and small detachments everywhere contested mountain passes and all positions naturally easy of defense the plains behind Liaoyang were black with new arrivals from Russia preparing for the approaching test. Thousands labored under the broiling sun digging trenches, preparing redoubts and mounting guns, while other thousands drilled and prepared to die in defense of them. All that Russian ingenuity could suggest in man-killing devices was put into execution.

Moats, barb wire entanglements over fields of deadly mines, great pits bristling with huge pointed pikes and keen blades—all these and other man traps were prepared for the victims rapidly swarming to them. It was to give Kuropatkin time for all this that his men in ridiculously small numbers defended every hill top, every ford, bridge and mountain pass that confronted the enemy in his onward march. How well this hazardous work was done by the retreating Russians is eloquently attested by the desperate fighting that characterized the taking of Motien Pass and other fastnesses in the Manchurian divide that culminated in the battle of Towan Valley on July 31. A war expert, an ob-

server, attached with the Japanese army, has furnished the following graphic description of that battle, its detail and significance, which deals with the subject so fully and intelligently it is well worthy of reproduction and preservation despite its decided pro-Jap viewpoint:

WORD PICTURE OF BATTLE.

"Towan valley furnished the fiercest land fighting of the war up to its date. The Russians surprised us by the good showing that they made with their artillery. Even their infantry, hitherto unable to stand before the Japanese attack, held us in check all day. Not that this would have been a remarkable achievement for any other army considering the position they held, but because we were all becoming rapidly convinced that the Russian infantry was not going to stand at all before our attack. I had previously thought that the Russian officers did not know their business, but the battle of July 31 showed that there are Russian officers who know how to place their men and how to fight them.

"The serious fighting fell to the lot of the left wing of the first army. For many days the army had waited at Motien pass to the right and east at Chataopusu, to the left and west at Reihorei. The left wing was a little in advance, that is to say, nearest Liaoyang. We all supposed that the continued delay was to give time for the other armies of Japan to come up from the south and west so that we might close in a curve on Liaoyang and Mukden. News came of the advance of the second army as it drove the Russians further and further back. Already the strong Russian position south of Haicheng had fallen before the invincible Japanese infantry. The mystery was how soon would the first army move in on the Russian flank. Of course as soon as we got within striking distance of Liaoyang Kuropatkin would be forced to abandon Haicheng, or run the risk of having his line of retreat cut off. We had no way of estimating with any degree of cer-

tainty the number of Russians fronting us to prevent such a move.

ARMIES IN A LABYRINTH OF VALLEYS.

"Of the topography of the Manchurian divide words cannot convey an adequate idea. North of the sharp range of mountains cutting northeast and southwest there are a number of fair-sized mountains scattered among innumerable smaller, green-covered peaks fitting closer together, looking like a multitude of small, sharp islands separated by a sea of narrow valleys that cut many channels between these hills in all directions. Of course the streams drain from the north of Motien pass, east of the Liao river, that reaches in near Newchang, but this fact one would never guess from the contour of the hills. In this labyrinth of small valleys to wander is to lose one's self hopelessly.

"Fighting over such a terrain is an art in itself. Success depends upon the ability to handle small bodies of men so that their movements will co-ordinate and form a general plan. In open country large forces can be pushed into action together. In these hills only a small number of men can be made use of at any place given. Moreover, any commanding officer who is content with a fixed line of defense is sure of being beaten in the end. There is beyond every series of hills, however well chosen, other hills in the lee of which a flanking force may safely move, perhaps unobserved by the enemy. A commander who holds fast to fixed intrenched positions will be flanked out of his position and may have his retreat cut off.

"Our outposts lay just beyond the watershed formed by the range of mountains called the Manchurian capital divide, over which goes the Motien pass. The center of the first army at Monchingling and the right wing of the first army farther north had both been attacked by the Russians. Whether these attacks were attempts to retake the passes or only a reconnaissance in force to discover the strength of the Japanese (the reason given in the Russian official accounts) is a matter of dispute.

"At any rate the Russians had made little demonstration against our left wing. Their defensive position along the front was, however, very strong and it now looks as if their failure to push a strong force against our left was an invitation to advance that attack.

FIGHTING ON THE EXTREME RIGHT.

"The right wing of the Japanese army was far to the northeast in a very isolated position. Opposite this force, which consisted of the right division, was a strong Russian force. A report had reached us that General Kuropatkin was concentrating troops at Anping, which is nine miles east of Liaoyang and in the direction of our right wing, the isolated division. The purpose of this concentration was to strike north of Motien pass, between our center division and the isolated right-wing division, to overwhelm the right, which was ten miles north of our center, separated by inaccessible country. The plan seemed feasible. Further evidence tending to prove this story true was that troops were being withdrawn from the front of the left-wing division. To put a stop to this movement on our right, a movement which might have been consummated in twenty-four hours, the whole of the first army arose and pushed forward.

"The right-wing division on the right moved forward in two columns, leaving a small force on the hills to check an attack that the Russians might make from the Mukden road. The Russians did make a feeble attack from this road, but their force was so weakened by the re-enforcements drawn from it to oppose the direct advance that the attack amounted to nothing.

DRIVE THE RUSSIANS OUT.

"The right column of the right-wing division drove in the Russian outposts and discovered the main position on a hill west of Yushu pass with an advance party 1,200 yards in front. Yushu pass is nineteen miles north of Towan. It will be seen, therefore, that the fighting on the Japanese right wing was isolated

from the rest of the battlefield. The Russian position in front of the right column of the right division was too inaccessible for the Japanese to charge. So that they contented themselves with containing its front.

"The left column of the right division left Chataoposu at 5 a. m. and advanced west to the village of Henlin, where they discovered two Russian regiments. Artillery from both sides opened at 6:30 a. m. Severe fighting continued until 9, when the Japanese drove the Russians out.

BEAT RUSSIANS IN HILL RACE.

"Now the rumor of severe fighting and the danger that Kuropatkin might envelop the right wing of the army had reached headquarters of the Japanese army. In view of the proposed flanking movement of Kuropatkin, three battalions were immediately dispatched from Gubato, the extreme right of the center division at Motien pass. These re-enforcements advanced rapidly to the south of Henlin and made a dash for Chobar pass. This pass led out toward the Liaoyang valley to Anping and was the key to any flanking movement against the right wing of the first division. It is a very steep pass on both sides.

"The Russians were advancing to occupy the top from the northern side of the pass as the Japanese came from the south for the same purpose. In hill climbing there is no comparison between the two types of soldiers. The Japanese is solid, without any fat, muscular and small; the Russian is big, heavy and unwieldy. In a sprint for the top there was no question which would get there first. The Japanese arrived on top and drove the Russians down again into the valley. After occupying this pass a portion of this command made its way to some high cliffs overlooking a defile through which they knew some of the Russian troops would retreat. Through this defile three regiments actually did retreat.

CAUGHT IN AN AMBUSCADE.

"Suddenly, as they were marching in close order, rifles cracked from the rocks and cliffs above them. The concealed Japanese poured a deadly fire upon the now huddling mass of Russians. Before the Muscovites could recover themselves and get out to a position of safety 1,000 of them had been killed and wounded. When the Russians reached a place of safety and the shooting had almost stopped they came forward with a Red Cross flag. The Japanese at once stopped firing and immediately Russian ambulances came on the field to pick up their dead and wounded. The Russian loss is estimated at 1,000, while the Japanese lost only twelve.

"Meantime at the Russian extreme left or the right column of the division the Russians tried a flanking movement on the Japanese right; at the same time the Japanese tried to cut sharply in on the Russian right. In other words, both forces were trying to flank each other on opposite wings. The Japanese attempt proved fruitless on account of the roughness of the country. The attempt of the Russians continued from 1 p. m. until 9 in the evening when darkness put a stop to the fighting. Here the Japanese losses were the heaviest in the right-wing division.

PREPARING TO GIVE BATTLE.

"The fight on the Japanese left was very different. On the left wing of the first army news came to us suddenly that the Russians were retreating from our front and soon after the order came that our headquarters would move at once on the following morning. I had just ridden over to the central column and reached the camp of the left wing at 10 p. m., so that with preparations for the fight on the morrow there was little sleep. It was drawn by the time we had crossed the watershed at Popenrei, some miles in front of our abandoned headquarters, and we wound down the mountain just behind the extreme left wing of the left column. We had surmised that the left column, since

it was nearer to Liaoyang and the Russian line of defense, would have the brunt of the fighting.

"From the passes over the mountain divide valleys lead down in irregular windings to the big valley of the Towan, which at this point runs at right angles to the small valleys and parallel to the Manchurian divide. On the further side of the Towan valley was the Russian position. Opposite the short valley leading from the divide and in a long bend of the Towan the Russians had placed their guns and intrenchments on hills of varying height in a curve of the valley. All these positions were chosen because they covered almost perfectly the network of twisting valleys that ran in every conceivable direction.

RUSSIANS IN STRONG POSITION.

"At the same time a careful study of the positions after the fight showed that all the valleys formed in a way the radii of a half-circle. The meeting point of these radii was a low pass out of the mountain toward the plains of Liaoyang. The central radius of the Russian curve of defense was the highway in Liaoyang, the line of communication and consequently the line of the Russian retreat. The position was well chosen, but like all positions in these hills, could be flanked if time were given the attacking force.

"The defenses which I describe were those that lay before the center and left wing of the Japanese army. That is to say, the Russian force blocked the advance of the central column of the first army. On the other hand the left wing of the Japanese army, by moving down the valleys that led from the divide at Reihorei and Papanrei, would naturally strike the Russian force on the Liaoyang road in the flank. To meet this danger the Russians, taking advantage of the bend in the Towan valley, had drawn down their defensive line in an arc covering not only any direct advance of the Japanese from Motien pass, but also any attack from the Japanese left wing at Reihorei on the south.

RUSSIANS EXAGGERATED NUMBERS.

"Accounts of the number of troops which the Russians had to oppose the advance of the whole of the first army varies from one to four divisions. It is my opinion that the Russian staff had deliberately exaggerated the strength of the army in order to delay the Japanese advance if possible. On the left wing, where I observed this battle of July 31, I should judge that the Russians had a small force of infantry, probably not more than four or five battalions actually engaged, however many they may have had in reserve. They had covered the mountains with trenches and gun pits, but they only had thirty-one field guns, three to six mountain guns and a number of Maxims actually in use. This was the force in front of our central and left division.

"The Japanese line of battle was five or six miles long, but the Russians held the inside of the curve and their interior lines of communication converged so that they were able with ease to move their guns from one position to another and by so doing they could shorten their battle front. As a matter of fact they did actually move their guns from one battery position to the other.

KUROPATKIN IN COMMAND.

"The Russian headquarters, Yoshurei, was some miles in the rear of the Liaoyang road and General Kuropatkin was said to have taken the command in person. The left wing of the first army, the left division I shall call it, moved forward from the divide at Shinkorei, Reihorei and Papanrei at 2 in the morning. The manner of their going was as follows: The 4th regiment came down the road from Shinhorei. It had three batteries of field guns. The 3rd regiment came down the Reihorei road with two batteries, the 2d regiment with a field battery, and a mountain battery moved down the road from Papanrei and a road beyond from the southwest. A regiment of cavalry was at the extreme left six miles distant from the infantry to cover any flank attack;

the cavalry took no part in the battle. Dawn found the infantry and artillery at the end of these little valleys where they join at right angles the larger valley of the Towan.

"The battle opened at once in an effort to dislodge the Russians from the heights across the Towan. We had started late on the road from Papanrei behind the division staff. As we were reaching the end of the Papanrei valley we heard the battle open. Russian volleys rolled, mixed with the sharper individual crack of the Japanese 30-year-old rifle. Almost at once on the mountain side to our left little balls of white smoke appeared and the winding valley echoed and re-echoed in swelling cadences the detonation of guns and the incisive burst of shrapnel. It was as if infantry fire and gun explosions were on every side of us. So real was the illusion that we advanced with caution, fearing to come unexpectedly into the field of battle, although we were yet a good mile from the mouth of the valley where the zone of fire was.

METHODS OF JAPANESE GENERAL OFFICERS.

"At last a battalion of the reserve which accompanied General Hasegawa came in view lying behind a steep cliff that covered the last curve of the valley. Here also was divisional headquarters, with its little flag of red and white. Here also was the field telegraph. Although they had worked in the dark, the engineers had succeeded—as everything in this army seems to succeed—in keeping the wire up with headquarters. The headquarters was in a sheltered place, where it belonged. I should like to call attention here to the position occupied in battle by general officers in the Japanese army. No false ideals exist in this army respecting the duty of general officers. No general mistakes himself for a lieutenant to do his own scouting. No Japanese general officer plays the part of a company commander and leads a charge. The Japanese general stays in as safe a position as he can find and still survey his command. He stays in the rear, where he can

get reports and direct movements. He realizes that it is not his business to fight or even to lead men who do the fighting, but that his duty is to do the thinking for and directing of his command.

METHODS OF JAPANESE SOLDIERS.

"Out in the Towan valley men were astir. We were on the extreme Japanese left and opposite the slope was the extreme right of the Russian outposts. Now it became evident why the Russians cannot compete in a struggle for positions on these steep hillsides. There were some so-called mobile companies of Russians on these ridges with three Maxims. A Japanese mountain battery was shelling them from the mouth of our valley. Up the steep slopes on the further side of the Towan valley went the Japanese soldiers, climbing in small parties of six or eight with wonderful rapidity. The Russians were unwieldy and could only move in mass. Before we had thoroughly taken in the view the Russians had been maneuvered out of their position and had retreated to their main line. The ridge running back on the left flank of the Russian position was now ours, but caution was necessary, and advance parties crossed and went creeping along the edge.

BATTLE IN UNBEARABLE HEAT.

"In the meantime the Japanese troops lay in companies waiting on the burning hillside. The sun had risen. Not a breath of wind stirred the frizzling air. It was hot, with the heat that scorches up from the desert sands or that radiates from the pavement between closely packed buildings on the hottest days in our great cities. The emperor had presented every one in the army with a little fan, on which was represented the red sun of Japan and a spray of cherry blossoms. We now discovered their practical use, for over on the parching hillsides the soldiers were fanning themselves. The little white fans flashed in the sun glare like hundreds of tiny signals. To our right and right front we

could hear rifles crack and guns pound, but from this curve in the valley we could not distinguish what was going on.

"Up and off at last. One regiment takes the outside line, the other climbs to the ridge nearest the Russian right flank. We followed along up a gully, where industrious Chinamen had managed to make a corn field on an angle of more than 45 degrees. The soldiers all had their heavy equipment, for they did not know where they would halt that night. What with the blanket rolls, the heavy knapsack, the extra boots, the shovel and pick, rifles and ammunition, the stifling heat, the steep, pathless gully, it seemed as if they would never be able to get up. Sweat came through their clothing, but they fanned themselves, smiled and climbed and climbed.

ON A DIFFICULT TRAIL.

"At last the top of the ridge was reached, but here one difficulty was exchanged for another. It would not do to expose ourselves to view by following the crest of the ridge. The line, therefore, marched without path through underbrush on a slope so steep that it was difficult to keep one's footing. Behind the line came the ammunition horses and the mountain battery that had been shelling this very position an hour before. Occasionally a soldier would lose his footing and turn a somersault, equipment and all, into the underbrush down hill, or a horse would flounder and roll until he brought up against a tree; but these were rare incidents in the slowly moving line, which kept steadily on toward the Russian rear.

"At last a spot was reached where a good view of the field of battle was obtainable. A little hog-back jutted out at right angles to our ridge. From the hollow of it we saw two Russian batteries at work, one battery not more than 2,000 yards away on a little hummock between two hills. A road crossed the divide at one side of the battery. To the left infantry trenches ran up the near hill to a peak which seemed to be nearly in front of our advance.

WATCHING FIGHT AT CLOSE RANGE.

"With our glasses we could see occasionally the white blouses of Russian soldiers moving about.

"Some distance to the right of the battery was another Russian battery position divided into two sections—one on a low hill, the other on a higher sugar-loaf in the rear. A good white road connected both batteries. We were sufficiently in the Russian flank to be able to watch this battery road. An occasional orderly came and went. Ammunition carts hurried up. Farther to the right were other gun emplacements more difficult to locate. In all the Russians had twenty-five guns in use—rapid-fire guns that could throw sixteen shells to the minute.

"To our right the Towan valley took a long curve and on its farther edge, at the mouths of little valleys, Japanese troops were gathered. The guns with the 4th regiment, opposite Kwansuiten, were speaking; twelve guns nearer us, with the 3d regiment, opposite Suitenza, but still 1,000 yards back from the Towan river fire; one field battery at the curve of the Towan valley, near Honchupatsu—all these batteries were pounding away across the hills.

RUSSIANS FOUGHT WELL.

"Soon a sharp crackle of infantry came from the ridges east of the Towan valley, held by the Russians. On one hill especially was the note of resistance strong. This hill was practically the north end of the ridge on which we stood. In other words, we were behind the force of Russians and they were between us, the flanking party and the center of the Japanese line. Although this Russian force was half surrounded all day long, it held its position and got out unharmed that night.

"While we were watching the burst of shrapnel on hill and in valley, the mountain battery that had climbed the hills behind us came out on the hog-back. The Russian artillery had been searching the hills for some time locating their enemy, and in the process

they had dropped a few shrapnel on our ridge. I have no doubt that they came to the conclusion that there was nothing dangerous in our direction, for they ceased firing at the ridge just before the mountain battery came in. Now the Russian batteries on the Russian right wing located the Japanese batteries in the mouths of the Reihorei valley, almost fronting them, and for some minutes it was give and take as fast as the batteries could pump in shells.

"Smokeless powder is not perfectly smokeless and with good glasses the location of guns, especially if they fire rapidly, may be found by a light, smoky haze that gathers about them. Frequently also the flash of the gun is visible even in the broad sun-light. Again, when the embrasure of a gun is dusty and not wide enough the rushing draft from the muzzle carries with it a cloud of dust. With the help of these various signs and the burst of the enemy's shrapnel over the gun positions one could keep track of the firing. For a time it was fast and furious, but the Russian guns were firing two shells to the Japanese one. Shells coming and going passed us like hissing steam escaping. At the embrasure of that Russian gun a Japanese shell explodes and almost before the smoke clears a stream of fire and a spout of dust tells that the Russian has answered.

WHAT AN ARTILLERY DUEL IS LIKE.

"Pound! Pound! Pound! goes the Russian battery nearest us with the rhythm of a great hammer in an iron mill. So rapid is their work that it almost takes one's breath away to watch them. Twenty-five guns firing sixteen shells to the minute would give a total of 400 shells to the minute, while the Japanese batteries could send 500 shells. If a double explosion is allowed for the detonation of the gun and the bursting of the shell this would give a total of 1,800 explosions. I do not mean that even half that speed was reached continuously by batteries on either side on July 31, but the figures will give some idea of the pandemonium of a battlefield.

"Meantime our mountain battery men had crawled up to the top of the hog-back and hiding themselves behind branches stuck in the ground began to dig gun pits. Soon the pits were ready, with holes in the ground for the ammunition, the guns covered with branches were in place and the battery sat down and fanned itself to wait until the ammunition train of pack animals had passed out of the danger zone and was well under the cover down the steep, protecting side of our hog-back.

INSIGHT INTO MOTIVES GOVERNING MOVES.

"'It is a very hot day,' said the lieutenant, the delight of the coming fight in the sparkle of his eye. 'We will fire at those batteries there.' He pointed out the two Russian positions which he had been watching. It was 10 o'clock and a lull had come in the artillery duel. The third and part of the fourth Japanese infantry were about to advance. The plan of battle now unrolled itself before us. The center of the Japanese left division was to attack the enemy in front and hold them there until our left wing had enveloped the Russian right. The Japanese did not wish to drive the Russians off the field with their frontal attack. Still the Russian infantry position on the hill between us and our own center was 2,000 yards in advance of the Russian artillery, consequently they ought to be dislodged at once so that when the time came the advance to envelop the Russian artillery might be unimpeded. Therefore the 3rd infantry was going to charge.

"They deployed in the Towan valley. The desultory crack of the Russian rifles quickened and swelled into one continuous roar. They were not firing volleys, but each man aiming for himself was firing at will. This was something new in our recent experience of Russian infantry and it promised a better fight than we had seen. The line of the 3d infantry entered the high standing corn in the Towan valley. The Russians had unaccountably left this standing. Whether they did this out of consideration for the Chinese (for the Russians are on their good behavior here)

or whether they overlooked this high corn which gave the protection of invisibility to the Japanese infantry, will never be known.

"The Japanese batteries opened again over the heads of their infantry. Others were shelling the Russians on the hill to help the charge of the foot.

IN THE MIDST OF THE FIRE.

"The captain of the mountain battery spoke. The lieutenant near us sprang up and as a child capers to his play ran to direct the laying of his guns. Then each man took his position. The captain stood at the extreme right; the lieutenant just under cover on a little elevation in the center. As each gun was loaded and ready the gunner held up his hand. When all were ready the lieutenant raised his arm. The captain said something that must have been 'Fire!' The guns barked viciously in unison, threw out their load of smoke and shell, jumped off the ground a foot and fell, toppling into the arms of the gun crew, which wheeled them back into place. Craning our necks, we could see that the shells had overshot the mark. Hardly had the second shells locked into the breech when an answering shell came cutting the air above our heads and exploding 100 yards behind.

RUSSIANS HAD LONGER RANGE.

"Fast and furious was the exchange. The Russians had the range and we thought it prudent to move our position to a high rock on the line of march of the flanking column where we could look back at our battery and get a bird's-eye view of the whole field. This artillery duel was unlike that on the Yalu, because there was no one spot for the concentration of fire. In every direction one could see the little clouds of shrapnel spring into being and disappear. The Russian artillery, however, had the advantage of range. The recoil springs of the Russian guns gave them quicker fire.

"Frequently the Japanese battery would stop, not because it

was put out of action but because the power of the Russian shells made it advisable to stop rather than risk great loss without sufficient reason. Our mountain battery stopped several times, only to begin again. It lost sixteen men during the day, but kept at work with none the less effectiveness.

"The central battery of the Russians in its duel with the artillery attached to the 3d regiment shelled most effectively. It put one gun out of action and one of its shells completely severed the head of a lieutenant from his body. The artillery with the 4th regiment, however, retaliated by striking a Russian gun on the highest of the position. The explosion pitched the gun out of its emplacement and sent it rolling down hill, where it finally lay 100 yards below the gunpit, a complete wreck. Among the debris in this trench we found bandages covered with blood and a piece of a human skull. The damage done by both sides must have been considerable.

WHERE DEATH'S MESSENGERS FLEW.

"Meantime the 3d infantry had crossed the plains of the Towan and taken the village of Chujaputsu. It climbed some distance up the mountain side in its endeavor to drive out the Russian infantry, which held so well, but was unable to budge them. The 3d infantry was at no time driven back. Whatever ground it gained it held; but it was unable to drive the enemy. The heavy fighting at this point lasted from 10 a. m. to 1 in the afternoon. Then, save for an occasional shell, occurred another lull in the day's fighting, which lasted until 3 p. m. The 1st and 2d infantry were moving on their weary circle toward the enemy's rear. The 3d was recovering its breath. The 4th, further to the right, and the central division, which was moving slowly down from Motien pass upon the Russian left, were delaying until our left should complete its turning movement and make the enveloping of the enemy possible.

BATTLE OPENS ONCE MORE.

"At 3 in the afternoon several things happened almost at once. We were thrown as it were at a stroke from the lazy quiet of a hot day and a mountain picnic into the hell of raging battle once more. The head of the 2d regiment in its turning movement came to the end of the ridge which we were following and found itself face to face across a narrow valley with the extreme right wing trenches of the Russian position. Heavy firing began on both sides. To cross the open valley unsupported by artillery (for the Russian extreme right was not in sight of the Japanese) in the face of these Russian trenches, especially in the mood in which the Russians seemed to be this day, would have meant the loss of half the regiment and perhaps its total extinction. The soldiers were in favor of making the charge. There was even talk of self-destruction if permission were refused, but General Asada ordered a halt.

CUT OFF RUSSIAN RETREAT.

"There was the 1st regiment farther to the left and west, making a larger sweep around the 2d regiment, to reach the Russian rear. The 2d had accomplished its purpose when it reached a position on the Russian flank, where it could cut the enemy to pieces if they started to retreat from the trenches. In the center all the artillery opened all at once. The 2d once more tried to carry the position in their front, but met the same dogged tenacity from the Russian force on the mountain in their front.

"The 4th, deployed for the first time during the day, crossed the Towan valley to the foot of the mountain on which the principal Russian batteries were situated. From the road from Motien pass the central division came forward. It brought down the batteries; one they placed on the hills opposite the village of Towan, the other got down into the cornfield and, unnoticed by the Russians and under cover of the high corn, reached a station where it shelled the four Russian guns in front of the village

of Towan, almost from the rear. It was 5 o'clock when this position was reached and the result was almost instantaneous. Two dead horses and two dead artillerymen left behind show how closely pressed were their four guns. Some infantry from the central division began getting over to the village of Towan. The Russian battery had to get out.

"Three guns made the dash successfully and turned west on the run toward Yoshurei, the headquarters of the army. The third gun had only three horses left. It tried to get down the battery road but evidently the fire was too heavy. It turned west, and tried to reach the Yoshurei road over broken ground. It came to an embankment, took it sidewise and, pitching down, was overturned and wedged in between a tree and the embankment. That tree is filled with bullet holes. But the fact that no dead men or horses were found at this point shows that no further effort was made to get the gun away.

JAPANESE OCCUPY VALLEY.

"At 5 o'clock the Japanese had possession of the whole Towan valley in their front. In the center the obstinate Russian infantry still clung to the woods in their mountain side. On the right wing the central division of the Japanese had possession of the village of Towan and the entrance to the valley, which ran in the rear of the Russian gun positions and in which was the road to Yoshurei and Russian headquarters. Down this road twenty-one out of the twenty-five Russian guns would have to retreat, yet they stuck to their position, continuing to fire. The Japanese did not seem to get down this valley. Probably a force of infantry and the same guns that retreated up the valley held them in check until night put a stop to the fighting. The last shots were heard at 9 o'clock, when darkness covered the battle.

"During the fighting the military attaches, among whom was Colonel Crowder, in charge of the representatives of the United States army in the field, were particularly fortunate in the two

positions which they occupied—the first within 300 yards of a battery in the center, the second more advanced, 1,500 yards in advance of the artillery position.

RUSSIANS FELL BACK AT NIGHT.

"During the night the Russians withdrew. If they had not done so they would have been surrounded on the following day, for the 1st regiment toiled over its weary march and by nightfall was within two and one-half miles of Russian headquarters and well in the rear of all the Russian defenses. The Japanese losses with this column were in the neighborhood of 500. The Russian loss is unknown, but was probably small. The total loss of the Japanese for the day was not far from 1,000. The Japanese drove the Russians from their strong positions but failed to capture their guns. The Russian artillery certainly deserves much credit for its accurate work, and one is compelled to say that what Russian infantry there was present—and I do not think the force engaged was great—stood well behind trenches, especially when one considers that at least some if not all of the infantry is the same as that we have beaten back from the Yalu in defeat after defeat.

"Too much praise cannot be awarded to the Japanese infantry. It is a mistake to criticise them for not driving out the enemy at once from every intrenched position. The fact is that the Japanese infantry is probably the finest in the world.

JAPANESE HOLD THE DIVIDE.

"In general this engagement secured for the Japanese the control of the Manchurian divide, and put them in a position to move on the Russian line of communication anywhere from Liaoyang to Mukden when the time was ripe."

CHAPTER XXXV.

LIAOYANG'S CRIMSON FIELD.

Japanese Force Desperate Battle at Ancient Manchurian City—Nine-Day Struggle Begins—Fighting Before Doomed City—Kuroki's Flanking Movement—New and Terrible Engines of War Employed—Dead Piled in Rows—The Russian Retreat to Mukden and Tieling.

FROM Towan valley to the crimson field of Liaoyang events progressed with startling rapidity. Clinging tenaciously to the railroad and the approaches to the ancient cities of Liaoyang and Mukden, Kuropatkin awaited the coming of the Japs, advancing relentlessly in three great divisions under Generals Kuroki, Oku and Nodzu. The latter were closing in upon the Russians, realizing that the first really great land battle of the war was at hand, and hoping to trap them there and precipitate another siege in event of failure to win a decisive victory. With Kuropatkin's main army shut up in Liaoyang like the southern force at Port Arthur the Japs would have had their opponents divided into hopelessly small units and would have placed it beyond the power of reserve forces and new arrivals in Mukden and Harbin to have gone to their relief.

But Kuropatkin had other plans. Although vast stores had been gathered at Liaoyang and indications pointed that the Russian general would hold it to the last he made every preparation to evacuate the city in event of necessity. This move he successfully executed when forced by a Japanese flanking force. It was a wonderful and costly sacrifice on the altar of war that challenged the admiration of the world and robbed the Japanese of the fruits of victory after a campaign so desperately waged that human life seemed to have lost all value.

Nine days of almost continuous battle passed before the terrific Japanese attack prevailed and the brown victors marched into Liaoyang—a shattered and broken city, rent and torn by shot and shell, with dead piled up like cordwood on the surrounding plain and festering in their gory shrouds in the deserted streets. Almost immediately the Japs had to move out for a time lest the decomposing corpses spread an epidemic of disease among their battle-scarred, campaign-worn, sleepless, half dead legions. Official reports place the Japanese casualties at 17,539 and the Russian losses at a much lower figure. Eye witnesses declare the defenders lost fully that number and that the Japanese loss, due to the exposure attacking operations necessitated, was nearly 30,000 men.

FIGHT BEGINS ON AUGUST 26.

The fighting began on Aug. 26, when General Oku's Japanese army, moving to the northward, collided with the Russian forces intrenched on the hills at Anshanshan. The Japanese bombarded this position all day long and at night the Russians retired.

The next three days, Aug. 27, 28, and 29, were occupied in following the retreating Russians. Japanese batteries were sent forward to shell the enemy. The Russians retreated steadily, the artillery in their rear guard engaging the Japanese advance and succeeding in retarding it until the main force of Russians reached in safety the strongly fortified positions in the Shoushanpao hills, eight miles south of Liaoyang.

HUNDREDS OF GREAT GUNS ROAR.

At dawn Aug. 30 the Japanese began an artillery attack upon this position, the second army bringing 216 guns to bear upon the Russian fortifications. The fourth Japanese army was formed upon the extreme right, occupying a position on a small chain of hills running at right angles to the Russian position.

The fourth army employed nearly a hundred guns more against

the enemy at Shoushanpao. This Russian position was the strongest held up to that time. It consisted of three hills, averaging 300 feet high, all fortified with strong intrenchments connected each one with a covered way leading back to a bombproof capable of holding all the men engaged in working the guns. This bombproof was so skillfully hidden that the Japanese could not locate it accurately during the three days' fighting that ensued.

GIGANTIC ARTILLERY BATTLE.

This artillery duel is probably the biggest that has ever taken place. It lasted all day Aug. 30 without any appreciable result.

At dawn on Aug. 31 the artillery fire was resumed, the Japanese batteries having moved forward to within 1,000 yards of the Russian position during the night.

The Japanese drove a few Russian troops from an unfortified hill on the extreme right and at 8 o'clock in the morning they made an unsuccessful attempt to capture a fortified hill on the Russian left. During this morning the artillery duel was continued with increasing strength, the Russians answering shot for shot.

JAPANESE GUNS IN THE CORN.

The Japanese guns were hidden under ripening corn eight feet high, and they were hardly visible to the enemy, who searched the corn fields with shrapnel. The fire caused heavy Japanese losses, but it failed to silence the guns. As the morning wore on the Japanese brought into action four fifteen centimeter guns, captured from the Russians at Nanshan hill, using in them against the Russian position ammunition taken from the enemy. These guns and their ammunition had been drawn by hand over the railroad for nearly 200 miles.

CONCENTRATE FIRE ON RUSSIANS.

At 11 o'clock in the morning the fire of all the Japanese guns was concentrated on the trench at the end of a hill on the extreme

left of the Russian position. For an hour shell and shrapnel were rained in this trench and the smoke of bursting shrapnel and the dust of exploding shells hid the position from sight. The artillery ceased at noon and the Japanese infantry then charged from an adjoining hill in the face of a heavy fire from the trench itself and a terrible crossfire from Russian artillery posted on another hill to the rear.

ADVANCE OVER INFERNAL DEVICES.

Strong wire entanglements, military pits, and exploding mines failed to stop the advance, and in spite of the enormous casualties they took the trench at the point of the bayonet, driving the Russians back the length of the hill. As soon as the Japanese were in possession of this trench the Russians turned the fire of scores of guns against them in an effort to dislodge them. This heavy fire was maintained until nightfall, but did not drive the Japanese out.

Both sides kept up an artillery fire all through the night of Aug. 31, and at 3 o'clock in the morning of Sept. 1 the Japanese attacked the center Russian position. This was a hill defended by three lines of intrenchments. The bottom of the hill was defended by wire entanglements, pits, and ditches.

ONLY THREE MEN OF DETACHMENT LEFT.

Japanese engineers cut the entanglements after terrible slaughter, one detachment losing seventy-seven out of eighty men. The men of Nagoya, the flower of the second army, were assigned to charge this hill. They took the first trenches with a rush. In the second trench they met the enemy in a hand to hand fight, and went on to the top of the hill, treading on their own dead. The trench at the crest of the hill was taken after another hand to hand fight, the Russians being driven out at the point of the bayonet and with clubbed guns.

Thousands were killed in this charge and the trenches were

filled with the mingled bodies of Japanese and Russians. In many cases attackers and defenders were found dead clutched in each other's arms. No more desperate charge was ever made.

POSITION OF GREAT STRENGTH.

The position apparently was considered unassailable and capable of being held by one man against twenty. The taking of this hill ended the defense of this line of positions, the Russian right evacuating after slight resistance.

At daylight of Sept. 1 the Japanese flag floated over the hills, and the Russians had retired north in good order toward Liaoyang.

In the meantime the Japanese left had tried flanking movements around the hills. The Russian forces stretched along the railroad embankment put up a strong defense, holding the Japanese steadily. It was believed that after the defeat in the hills the Russians retreated to the north through the city, but the outcome showed that the hills were only the first line of the defenses of Liaoyang. As the Japanese left advanced the night of Sept. 2 it discovered a strong Russian position on the plain, and at the same time it was learned that these defenses ran across the plain for several miles. The left charged against the enemy, but they were driven back with heavy losses.

DEATH'S HARVEST CONTINUES.

In the meanwhile the Japanese center and right had moved forward and a general charge was ordered at sunset. The Japanese guns bombarded the Russian defenses for one hour before the sun went down, and then the infantry charged. The left was successful in driving the Russians out of their position, but the right and center did not achieve as favorable a result. They forced the Russians, however, to retire to the defenses close to the walls of Liaoyang. Here another desperate stand was made, the Japanese pouring shell and shrapnel into the Russian posi-

tion all day of Sept. 3, while the Russian batteries replied to this fire shot for shot. The Russian artillery was located in exceedingly well built emplacements, which afforded them complete protection.

RUSSIANS FOLLOW MOSCOW PRECEDENT.

Shortly after noon of Sept. 3 it was seen that the Russians had begun to burn the city. Great piles of stores near the railroad were set on fire and many buildings were destroyed. From behind the smoke of the burning buildings a constant fire was kept up from the batteries located near the railroad.

On the right the Russians manned the walls of the old Chinese city. The Japanese consequently directed their artillery fire against these walls. The Japanese gun fire also did much damage to the Russian troops who were intrenched at the railroad station, protecting the departure of dead, wounded and the retreating force.

During the night of Sept. 3 the last of the Russian forces withdrew from Liaoyang, and early in the morning of the 4th the Japanese occupied the town.

WHY KUROPATKIN RETREATED.

The cause of Kuropatkin's sudden retreat was failure to receive proper support in combating a flank attack on his line of communications undertaken by a strong Japanese army under General Kuroki. In order to preserve a line of retreat, control the railroad and keep in touch with Mukden and Harbin, Kuropatkin had established a strong detachment along the route, planning when the Japanese threatened there to crush the force and drive them back into Taitze river. Through either failure to understand or to execute orders the plan miscarried with the result that instead of crushing Kuroki it was the latter's presence on his flank that compelled Kuropatkin to abandon Liaoyang after defending it so desperately and successfully. It was Kuroki, too,

that harassed his rear during his sorrowful retreat to Mukden through seas of mud.

MARVELOUS WORK OF KUROKI.

The part that the Japanese force under command of General Kuroki played in the conflict was remarkable. From the 25th to the 30th of August, when he effected a junction with the other Japanese armies around Liaoyang, he advanced night and day over almost roadless mountains, pushing the enemy's outposts before him. He then made a rapid change of base from Anping to a point far east and north, with his left wing ten miles north of Liaoyang, thus leaving a wide gap between his troops and the main body of the Japanese. The purpose of General Kuroki was to move west and cut the railroad, which was General Kuropatkin's only possible avenue of retreat, and attempt a surrounding movement.

HELD AT BAY BY RUSSIANS.

On the night of Sept. 2 his force reached a position two or three miles from the railroad, with the right division ready to strike near Yentai, but General Kuropatkin was able to send a force against him and hold him at bay while the Russian army made good its retreat. For two days it seemed possible that the Russians might assume the offensive on a large scale and perhaps force the Japanese right army, as the command of General Kuroki is called, to abandon its position. The failure of Kuropatkin's subordinates, through inability or misconception of the situation, to execute the movement turned the tide of battle and gave the victory to the Japs.

ASSAILING RUSSIAN COMMUNICATIONS.

During Sept. 1 and 2 the army under General Kuroki advanced to the westward from a line between the village and the stone fort of Kwangtung, with the division forming the right wing extending to the north and the division on the left in a bend of the

Taitze river. The right and center of General Kuroki's line were fighting with determination and gaining every foot of their advance at great cost. On the morning of Sept. 1 the Japanese artillery was close to Kwangtung. It advanced several times during these two days, shifting its positions and taking advantage of low bluffs.

RUSSIAN SHELLING FURIOUS.

During this time the Russians shelled the Japanese artillery furiously. Their fire was concentrated principally upon the batteries located near Kwangtung, but it never disturbed the Japanese gunners, who continued coolly to man their pieces. With the advent of darkness on Sept. 2 the right division of General Kuroki's army had occupied some hills which the Chinese aptly named the "Five Headed Hills," situated five miles to the north of Kwangtung and overlooking the railroad station at Yentai, which is two or three miles to the west of them.

One brigade on the extreme right had gained a position a mile or two farther north and to the northwest of Coal Mine hill, where foreign buildings could be seen.

JAP CENTER ON HIGH HILL.

The Japanese center division held a long, low hill five miles to the west of Kwangtung, and above the village of Skywantun. Between Kwangtung, where, from a Manchu stone fort on a bare and rocky hill, General Kuroki observed the conflict for four days, exposed meanwhile to the fierce rays of the sun, and the hills which formed the Japanese advance line, beyond which they gained but little ground until the night of Sept. 4, there lies a rolling country with several low ridges of hills and many groves, giving cover to both armies.

ERRORS OF WARFARE EXEMPLIFIED.

The Russians had cut away the grain and trees from in front of their intrenchments on these hills, leaving the approaches open

and bare. In the advance movement over this section the Japanese troops were under fire constantly and they could work forward only by the digging of successive rows of trenches.

The suffering was great. The men, already exhausted by several days of the hardest kind of fighting and marching, were obliged to work unceasingly with their rifles or with trenching tools. They were unable to cook rations for fear that their fires would disclose their positions to the enemy.

The taking of these hills, particularly the one at Heiyingtai, cost the Japanese heavily. After cannonading that hill during the day of Sept. 1 and gradually forcing back the Russian infantry on the plain without being able to dislodge them, the Japanese again resorted to their favorite operation, a night attack, and drove the Russians out at the point of the bayonet. They also stormed the "Five Headed Hills" to the northwest during the afternoon of Sept. 2.

LEFT DIVISION MAKES DIVERSION.

While this engagement was going on the left division made a demonstration against the high hills at Sykwantum, to the south of Heiyingtai, and facing a bend in the Taitze river where the Russians had strong fortifications and batteries. A part of the left division, supported by the fire of the batteries on the plain, attempted to advance in extended formation across the wide graveled flats south of the river and bordering the fields. They came under a heavy fire from the Russian guns. The only possible protection were the depressions in the flats, and their ranks were raked by the enemy's shrapnel.

LIE HOURS UNDER FIRE.

The Japanese soldiers lay flat on their faces and were under the Russian fire until 5 o'clock that afternoon, at which hour the movement was suspended. A member of the staff described this movement as a demonstration. It probably was intended to sup-

port the advance of a part of the center division on the same hills.

BLOODY NIGHT ASSAULT.

One of the bloodiest affrays of the entire war developed that night on the lower ridges of these same hills. A part of the Japanese center division was engaged in another night assault. Upon approaching the Russian trenches they encountered an unexpected defense. The Russians had strung along the ground heavy wires highly charged with electricity, and as the Japanese soldiers ran against the wires in the darkness they received severe shocks. In addition to this, the Russian troops defending these trenches threw hand grenades or shells among the stormers. The effect was terrifying and many of the Japanese were wounded.

JAPS FAIL TO TAKE HILL.

The attempt to seize this hill, which was an important vantage ground to either army, was not successful. One Japanese battalion which fought its way into the trenches exhausted its ammunition. It attempted to cut its way out with the bayonet, but it was almost exterminated.

On Sept. 3, the Russians withdrew and the Japanese occupied these positions in the evening without opposition.

NIGHT OF SEPTEMBER 2 FIERCEST.

The fighting which took place the night of Sept. 2 along the entire line was the fiercest of the whole battle. The Russians were determined to retake Heiyingtai hill, which was necessary for the protection of the railroad. All day long two or three Russian batteries had enveloped the trenches on the hill with a continuous rapid fire, shrapnel and common shells bursting along the summit and western slope.

The trenches were deep and the single Japanese regiment occupying them stuck to its position and withstood and repulsed two

or three infantry assaults. Toward dusk the Russians attacked in great force, and for two hours there followed steady and hard infantry fighting. During most of this time the combatants were so close to each other that the artillery could not be used. Throughout the night,the tenure of the hill hung in the balance.

RUSSIANS RETURN ASSAULT.

The Russians made two assaults, and once the Japanese were driven from the trenches down on to the nearer slope. They refused to yield, and returned to the struggle, and finally succeeded in driving the Russians away. The slaughter in this fighting was great on both sides.

In the meantime the Russians attempted to overwhelm the Japanese on the "Five Headed hills," throwing a large body of infantry against them. A hard battle was waged for several hours, but the Japanese lines were not broken.

The scene at night was like a remarkable display of fireworks. The Russian bombardment of the hills, which had been steady all day long, increased toward sunset, and when darkness fell the bursting shells over hilltop and plain resembled flashing electric lights. The summits of the hills were outlined by continuous and thin streams of fire from flashing rifles. In the nearer plain, under the protection of low hills, the camp fires of the reserves glowed like the lights of a city. In the distance great beacons of light showed where the dead were being cremated.

ANXIOUS DAY FOR KUROKI.

The morning of Sept. 3, the fifth day of the battle, was an anxious time at the headquarters of Gen. Kuroki. The Russians' bombardment of the hills was proceeding and the Japanese batteries had taken up new positions in the lowlands. The Russians confronting the army under Gen. Kuroki had been heavily reinforced by men drawn off from Liaoyang. The members of the general staff were silent concerning the situation. Little firing

was heard from the direction of Liaoyang. Whether Gen. Kuropatkin was holding his ground there and bringing further reinforcements against Gen. Kuroki, or shifting the main strength of his army against the Japanese general, who menaced his retreat and was within striking distance of the railroad, were matters of conjecture and deep concern.

CHINESE TAKE TO FLIGHT IN TERROR.

Hundreds of Chinese, men, women, and children, all heavily laden down with their possessions, were seen fleeing from the villages on the plain and disappearing in long lines over the eastern hills. Up to that time an ordinary engagement between Russians and Japanese, with a few batteries throwing shells back and forth, had not sufficed to drive these enterprising Manchurians from their homes. They hovered about the scene of fighting, playing the part of scavengers. They stripped the battlefields of every vestige of debris, robbed the wounded, and took clothing from the dead. They had even been seen between the firing lines gathering cartridges. This morning their exodus was taken to indicate that they expected even greater dangers.

VILLAGES TURNED TO HOSPITALS.

Most of the villages had been turned into hospitals, and hundreds of wounded were seen, who told fearful stories of the night fighting.

The afternoon of Sept. 3 was comparatively quiet, and the Russian fire decreased. Japanese officers thought from the haphazard way the Russians threw their shells where there were no targets that they were perhaps trying to frighten the Japanese to cover a retreat. To this the Japanese guns made occasional reply. The work of the previous four days had been a severe strain on the guns and gunners of both armies and depleted the supplies of ammunition.

There was almost no infantry firing at this point during the

day of the 3d. It was explained that the Japanese advance had been hampered by the high corn, which made it impossible for them to see the Russian positions.

KUROKI WAITS IN APPREHENSION.

The Japanese line advanced to the westward only a half mile during the day, and it became evident that the Russian army facing Gen. Kuroki was too large to warrant the Japanese in attempting to attack it, and that Gen. Kuroki would probably be fortunate if he was able to hold his ground.

The night of the 3d a great glow shone over the hills to the southwest and it was surmised that the Russians were burning Liaoyang.

The morning of Sept. 4 was intolerably hot and an ominous quiet reigned. Kuropatkin was perfecting his retreat and hiding the secret well. A few Russian guns beyond the hills in front of Gen. Kuroki's army boomed at intervals.

The members of the general's staff obviously were worried. They spent the morning, as they had the previous afternoon, in looking through telescopes toward the northwest, and it was evident that they expected a movement in that direction. It became known that Gen. Kuroki's communication with the other Japanese armies had been cut. There was no knowledge as to how the tide of battle went with them, but the Russian force in front of Gen. Kuroki was estimated to number at least five divisions.

IN DANGER OF BEING CUT OFF.

The situation of the brigade on Gen Kuroki's extreme right became critical. It was thought that the Russians might attempt to cut off Gen. Kuroki by a turning movement through the gap between his and the fourth army toward Anping, where the only Japanese forces for several miles were some regiments of cavalry patrolling the valley of the Taitze river.

In the afternoon relief came to the army from which the enemy was really running away.

FAMOUS CROSSING OF THE TAITZE.

The left division made a forced march as fast as it could under the extreme heat, crossing the Taitze river over a pontoon bridge to the left of the hill, where Gen. Kuroki had stationed himself, and pushed forward to join him.

During all this day, the fourth, the firing was suspended.

The railroad station at Yentai near by was a Russian base. Many locomotives were assembled there, and long trains of cars were seen rolling to the northward every hour.

The silence and suspense came to an end at 5 o'clock in the evening. At this hour the members of the staff became galvanized into activity. Couriers galloped forward, and Gen. Fujii announced that the enemy was escaping and pursuit would follow.

SCENE AFTER BATTLE ON MARS ALTAR.

Close upon his words the Japanese batteries began a brisk pounding. The left wing swept toward the railroad, and the entire line advanced, meeting a lively rifle fire from the Russian rear guard. To this the Japanese replied, and the engagement was continued until nightfall.

On Sunday morning Gen. Kuroki rode forward to Heiyingtai hill. He passed through the Chinese villages, deserted by their inhabitants, and which were filled with Japanese wounded. He passed many mounds where fires burned over the dead, and hundreds of fresh and hastily dug graves.

The fields had been trampled into bogs by the fighting men, and were strewn with the debris of both armies. The spectacle presented by Heiyingtai hill has seldom been equaled in any war. The top of this hill is less than a quarter of a mile long. The crest of it, as well as the slopes and ravines, was literally honeycombed

with trenches, ditches, and furrows for shelter. Trenches and counter trenches ran in every direction, testifying to the number of attacks made and the different points from which these assaults had been attempted.

TWO HUNDRED DEAD ON HILL.

Close to the summit of the hill were the bodies of 200 dead Russians. They lay as they had fallen, their rifles in their hands or on the ground near them. It appeared that these men had attempted to advance in open order and that the entire line had been mowed down by the Japanese fire when it was almost upon the trenches. The bodies were bloated and black. They had lain there in the sun, for the firing was so constant and fierce that the Japanese had been unable to bury them. Many other corpses strewed the fields below the hills.

It was difficult for an observer to believe that an area of equal extent had ever before been the scene of such carnage, and Heiyingtai hill was only a single point of the battlefield, every part of which had been bitterly contested for two days and two nights —in turn a fractional part of an extended battle, with Liaoyang for a center, that had lasted over nine days.

WAR'S MOST TRAGIC ASPECT.

Kuropatkin's retreat from Liaoyang and Yentai was a frightful thing that would have been impossible but for his possession of the railroad, the early removal of the artillery and heavy supplies he decided to save, and of most of his wounded and such of the dead as he attempted to transport. A large portion of his army, too, escaped in that way. But to thousands of his retreating force as well as the rear guard selected to hold off the pursuing Japs a terrible ordeal remained to be faced. When the Japs awoke to the situation they took up the chase with zeal and a mad race followed to Mukden and points beyond, where the Russian army reorganized. Rains such as are only known in

Manchuria followed, retarding pursuer and pursued alike. Through seas of mud both made their way, fighting incessantly. To the torrents and mud may be ascribed the inability of the Japs to force a decisive action while the Russians were at such a disadvantage.

LIKE A WRITHING SERPENT.

The great retreating column with its weary head in Tieling, its torn and shattered tail still writhing forth from the Yentai collieries, in a baptism of fire, presented the most tragic aspect of war.

Almost a fortnight before the atoms of this tremendous command went singing into battle at Liaoyang. They were denied by fortune, and in a moment when they believed that power and glory were theirs a command echoed up and down the fiery grooves of defense, a command that dragged them from their trenches, shriveled their fighting valor and herded the muttering, bleeding companies into precipitate retreat.

They had battled for days, the great guns roaring above them, their shoulders bruised into a black mass from firing, their hands burned from the bursting hot metal of their pieces. They had broken their black bread in the trenches at long, irregular intervals and they had dropped to sleep upon their cooling rifles in the evening dews and damps.

BATTLE CONCENTRATION LIFTED.

Days and nights passed, but they did not know. They were tortured by sun, thirst, hunger, fatigue and wounds, but battle concentration—the primal lust which the human family is yet to outgrow—made all tortures bearable. How were they to know that the enemy had crossed the river and was executing a flank that might prove fatal to the whole defense? Their business was to hold off the lines in front, to pop at certain alien heads, to dash forth at intervals and stab back the brown streams that broke

over the dam to form a torrent if not checked in time—to sit tight and aim low!

They had done all this for days. The whole was a horror infinitely drawn out, but they could go on. They had found strength even to sing in the dawning as they renewed the killing toil. But whipped from the trenches and jammed together for retreat, their courage broke, the battle concentration lifted; they felt the ungodly pressure of heat, the tortures of thirst and hunger, the brutal crush of fatigue and the scald of wounds.

A GLANCE AT THE RETREAT.

Of such as this was formed the great column which stretched from Yentai to Tieling—a gigantic serpent writhing forward, though dripping from many wounds.

Referring to the horrors of this retreat one of the great war writers of the day has said: "It is now that we regret more than ever the death of Verestchagin, for he could reproduce in one crook of that column, the desperate struggle of the whole. He would enable us to see the sway of the bodies, the bloodless lips, the rent shoulder, the battered knee, the bursting fire above and the steaming earth beneath! From one of his canvases we could understand the sifting, sifting back of the weak and wounded from command to command—until the last miles of the column are clogged with dying as the last drops from a vessel of ale are clouded with dregs. Verestchagin could depict the crackling bull whips, the straining, hide-torn mules, the racing couriers—the wet, haggard, desperate mass."

JAPAN—"What! NO NOTE TODAY? MY GOODNESS, BUT THAT MAN RUSSIA DOES HATE TO ANSWER LETTERS!"

Drawn by R. M. Brinkerhoff, of the Toledo Blade.

The International Mail Carrier passed Japan's door so many days after she had written her various notes to Mr. Russia that she come to believe that he was a very poor correspondent. After pondering and rubbing her chin a moment she delivered herself of this impatient remark. Her impatience, as the world knows was soon followed by decisive action.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

SIEGE OF PORT ARTHUR.

General Stoessel's Bold Defiance—Investment of the Gibraltar of the East—Battle of Nanshan Hill—Baron Stakelberg's Defeat—Destruction of the Petropavlovsk—Death of Admiral Makaroff—Russian Naval Raiders Work Havoc—Japs Lose Warships and Transports.

WHILE Russ and Jap were slaying each other in the north with so prodigal a spirit as to stagger the civilized world, an equally sanguinary tragedy was unfolding at Port Arthur day by day. To that devoted city, where the first smashing blow of the war fell, the Mikado's men directed their most desperate efforts by land and sea. Men, ships and munitions of war were sacrificed without stint to reduce the fortress. All the terrors known to warfare in this and past ages were revived by both sides. Death-dealing man-traps, mines, shot, shell and hand grenades, hunger, thirst and sickness vied in proving that war is hell indeed.

Shock after shock, calculated to destroy the resisting power of the most tenacious, was delivered upon the fortress. Hill and plain were strewn with unburied dead, who lay where the lead and iron missiles flew so thick that burial was out of the question, until the decomposing masses added epidemic disease to the manifold horrors of the situation. Each morning a wondering and waiting world awoke expecting to learn the Russian stronghold had capitulated only to find Gen. Stoessel and his command breathing forth defiance afresh. Never before had such a siege figured in the annals of war.

INVESTMENT OF PORT ARTHUR BEGINS.

Investment of Port Arthur followed swiftly the battle of the Yalu river. The first landing of Japanese troops, on May 5, was at Pitsewo, northwest of the Elliott group of islands, which from the first had been the base of the Mikado's fleet. They are forty miles northeast of Port Arthur, and this movement of the advance guard of the second Japanese army of 65,000 men, under General Oku, was the first step toward the land investment of the fortress.

Admiral Kataoka, the commander of the squadron which effected the landing, gives the following account of it:

"Our 7th division, with torpedo boats and the Hongkong Maru and the Nippon Maru, arrived from the advance base off the Liaotung peninsula at 5:30, May 5. Discovering a number of the enemy's patrols, we bombarded them for a short time and then a landing party of sailors, Captain Homoto leading, was ordered ashore.

SAILORS BREAST DEEP IN SEA.

"It being low tide it was impossible to use the boats and the sailors plunged into the water, waded breast deep for about one thousand yards and reached the beach at 7:20 p. m. Immediately advancing, they took possession of a range of hills without firing a shot and planted our flag on the hills.

RUSSIANS KILLED BY SHELLS.

"The gunboats Amagai, Oshima and Chieokai were employed to distract the enemy's attention. They discovered 100 of the enemy and shelled them, killing several.

"The first fleet of transports, on seeing our flag displayed on an eminence, began landing troops at 8 p. m. The troops, who were forced to wade ashore, were in high spirits. In order to facilitate the further landing of troops, piers were afterward erected, our division assisting in the work."

Almost immediately another Japanese force landed at Port Adams, on the opposite, or western coast of the Liaotung peninsula. The invaders then commenced systematically to blow up railroad bridges, burn stations and destroy telegraph lines in order to shut off all communication with Port Arthur.

GARRISON BREATHES DEFIANCE.

General Stoessel, commander at Port Arthur, just managed to slip a telegram through, when the investment became effective, saying that, amid thundering cheers, the garrison had resolved to defend the fort till death.

Viceroy Alexieff and Grand Duke Boris, together with the Russian war chest, escaped from the peninsula only a few hours before the railway was seized by the Japanese. Indeed, the train following that on which rode the viceroy and the Czar's cousin was fired upon on its way to Kinchow, a few miles to the north.

A trainload of ammunition which arrived at Haicheng for Port Arthur after the railway was broken was taken through in a most gallant manner by Lieutenant-Colonel Spiridonoff of the Russian 4th railway battalion, who repaired the track almost under the guns of the Japanese. For several days after that the railway was open to Port Arthur. On May 12 another Japanese force struck the railway at Polandien and worked further injury, cutting off a trainload of refugees from Dalny. After that Port Arthur was effectually shut off from the world, being left without means of communication, with the exception of a crude apparatus for wireless telegraphy which was operated with varying success to the Chinese mainland.

ACTIVITY OF JAPANESE FLEET.

For the succeeding three weeks that part of the Japanese fleet, which was not guarding the sea entrance to Port Arthur, steamed along both coasts, throwing shells into squads of Cossacks and other Russian forces whenever seen moving along the

shore. The land troops continued their work of occupation, keeping the Czar's soldiers and civilians at Dalny, Kinchow, Newchwang, and lesser military and strategic centers, in a constant state of uncertainty. Both Dalny and Newchwang were repeatedly reported as evacuated, and an especially stirring tale was spread broadcast of the blowing up and total destruction of the magnificent wharves, warehouses and harbor improvements of Dalny upon which $10,000,000 had been expended. When occupied by General Oku in the last days of May, however, almost everything was found intact, with valuable stores which the Russians had left in their hurried departure after the fall of Kinchow.

Newchwang was evacuated and reoccupied several times by the Russians, the Muscovites being apparently utterly bewildered by the movements of the Japs and unable, for several weeks, to form any lasting plans. One day the officers would bid their civilian friends touching farewells, and the next return with their baggage to remain until the next touch of uncertainty overcame them. The troops would march out with flags flying and drums beating and in a few hours be ordered back to throw up intrenchments in defense of the city. The final result was the forts there were gradually dismantled, the troops leaving for Haicheng in small detachments to join Kuropatkin's army, drawn up for the defense of Liaoyang and Mukden.

SHUTTING OUT PORT ARTHUR FROM THE WORLD.

Two weeks after the first occupation of the peninsula it became evident that there was to be a concentration of forces directed against Kinchow. On May 19 the Japanese fleet was sighted from Tower Hill, ten miles north. The bombardment of the coast was extensive, covering a distance of twenty-five miles. The marines landed, destroyed several miles of railroad, captured a commissary train, and re-embarked.

The land troops which had been operating from Pitsewo and

Port Adams and pressing southward, were crowding the Russians toward that point and the outer defenses of Port Arthur. The Kinchow heights were by all military experts recognized as the key to the Gibraltar of the East, and from the outset, their capture was looked upon as one of the bloody tasks of the war.

Determined to defend this key to their land communications, the Russians had been strengthening the position for weeks. On the crests of the heights was mounted their artillery.

Around the skirts of the hills the defending forces had built up great trochas—series after series of wire fences, aimed to entangle and delay the advancing hosts under fire. Mines of explosives of tremendous power were buried beneath these obstructions, with connections for their discharge from the hilltops.

JAPS PREPARE FOR ATTACK.

Not less deliberately, and with greater cunning, did the Japanese prepare for the attack. Their artillery and infantry had been mobilizing for ten days.

The Japanese first took up a position in the heights to the east of Kinchow. The forces were shaped into a gigantic triangle. Its apex pointed past Kinchow toward the neck of the peninsula. Back of this angle the attacking forces massed in security.

At awful risks, scouting parties went forth, May 21, to determine the Russian strength. The movement was discovered by the Russians and they opened fire from the breastworks on Nanshan Hill.

The Japanese, though within range, made no reply. They were not ready for the attack.

Cleverly the advance guard of the attacking army unveiled the Russian strength. Pieces of the shells fired upon them were secured and examination and measurements showed precisely the size of the guns of the enemy. More fortunate still, they discovered and destroyed the electric wires of the hidden

mines by which the Russians expected to blow thousands of them into eternity. A fusillade that continued almost all day Saturday, May 22, told close to the total number of the guns.

Nanshan Hill, which will be remembered by Japanese as the graveyard of heroes, was the most formidable of the defenses. There they found several large emplacements, which could not be uncovered. There were also four howitzers, ten old-style cannon, and several quick-firing guns. Another high hill to the southwest was well armed, while on the right eight heavy Russian guns were posted.

KEY TO RUSSIAN LINE.

But right back of Kinchow the Japanese discovered the key to the impregnable Russian line.

South of the city there was found a gap with no fortifications at all. It extended west of Liuchiatien, and northward to the west coast of the peninsula. In front of this, to the north, lay the strongly invested city.

Quickly the Japanese extended their lines to take advantage of this breach. They traveled all the way around the city and completely enveloped it, except for the one open point. The ends of their lines were pushed outward, on the left to the head of Talienwan Bay, near Dalny, and on the right to the coast.

JAPS OUTNUMBER RUSSIANS.

In this position the armies faced each other. The attacking forces of the Japanese outnumbered the Russians behind their fortifications by more than two to one, 50,000 Japanese being stretched over the three miles of hills previous to the attack.

The attack was made on Kinchow early Wednesday morning, May 26. This was but preliminary to the great battle. The great guns on top of Nanshan Hill took part in the fight. For three hours the firing continued, the Japanese sustaining a fire both from the city batteries and from Nanshan Hill. Volley

after volley was poured down from the Russian batteries into the Japanese lines, with constantly changing aim, but the Japanese suffered small loss.

THE CALM BEFORE THE STORM.

On Wednesday afternoon and evening the great armies rested, except for desultory fighting on the outposts. It was the ominous calm before the storm.

Before midnight the orders flew along the Japanese line for the general attack.

Then the gigantic force threw itself upon the protected enemy. Closing in on Kinchow, the city was made the center of the fiercest attack. For six hours the picked troops in the city stood their ground without giving an inch. There was hand-to-hand fighting at the walls of the city. Again and again the rapid-fire batteries searched the advancing Japanese lines and mowed them down.

DEAD PILED IN HEAPS.

Around the boundaries of Kinchow the Japanese dead were laid in heaps, but the advance was kept up.

At dawn the fire of the Russians holding the city showed signs of weakening.

With renewed vigor the Japanese forces pressed in from east and west. Failure to thoroughly cover the gap to the southward gave the besieged Russians one avenue of retreat.

At 5:20 they retired, and the Japanese troops swarmed into the city without further resistance. The flag was raised and the officers took full charge.

GUNBOATS AID ATTACK.

Attack was made on Nanshan Hill and neighboring fortifications simultaneously. Following the capitulation of Kinchow additional forces were rushed to Nanshan Hill and vicinity.

Three Japanese gunboats steamed into range in Kinchow Bay and opened up on the hills. In Talienwan Bay, on the other side of the peninsula, a Russian gunboat entered the fray

Nanshan Hill stood like a rock for ten hours. There it was that the fiercest fighting of the early part of the war was seen.

Charge after charge was repulsed by the stubborn Russians.

They lay behind almost perfect earthen defenses that seemed impregnable. With thirty guns they mowed down the advancing hordes of Japanese. The Japanese artillery, brought close to Nanshan in the direction of Kinchow, seemed powerless to dislodge or even disturb the Russians. But the repeated and intrepid rushes of the Japanese troops, an almost continuous assault of nearly sixteen hours by overwhelming odds, at last wore away the Russian barrier and it fell, the Mikado's men capturing not only the position but about seventy abandoned guns.

JAPANESE HOLD THE KEY.

The key to Port Arthur was at last in the hands of the Japanese, but at a cost of 31 officers and 713 non-commissioned and enlisted men killed and 100 officers and 3,460 non-commissioned officers and men wounded, making a total of 4,304 casualties. The Russians left 400 dead upon the battlefields of Kinchow and Nanshan Hill.

In their assaults upon these strongholds the Japanese had to fight against great odds. The Russians were in full command of the strategical advantages afforded by nature, and these advantages were augmented by the newest inventions for defense. The forts on Nanshan Hill were armed with heavy guns. The Japanese had only field guns, heavy guns being unavailable on account of the difficulties of transportation. Because of the fierceness of the fight around these heights, where the heaviest losses occurred, the engagement has gone into history as the battle of Nanshan Hill.

RUSSIANS FALL BACK TO FORTS.

Capture by the Japanese of the first Russian line of defense across the narrowest part of the peninsula compelled practical abandonment of the twenty-five mile strip leading to the main defenses of Port Arthur. Resistance was offered throughout, but it was comparatively inconsequential and the Russians retired to their drain of forts and strong defenses about the deep water port, not, however, without inflicting and suffering considerable loss. Meanwhile, on June 14, Kuropatkin made a demonstration to go to the relief of the besieged army in the south. A battle followed at Wafangtien, resulting in defeat for the Russians and Gen. Baron Stakelberg's command narrowly escaped annihilation. Large numbers of officers and men were slain and injured. There is room to doubt that Kuropaktin really expected to accomplish anything more than to delay the closing in on Port Arthur by attacking the enemies' rear and at the same time to retard the northern movement of the other Japanese armies. In this he was partly successful.

DESPERATE SITUATION AT PORT ARTHUR.

Following Stakelberg's defeat no further attempt was made to relieve Port Arthur from the land side. Kuropatkin's army fell back towards Liaoyang and the Japanese columns pushed northward, leaving a large force to pound away on Port Arthur. This it did night and day for months, employing heavy siege guns, field and mountain batteries and infantry in large numbers. A ceaseless bombardment was kept up, interspersed with infantry assaults and night attacks on the outer Russian positions. The Muscovites replied to the bombardment and contested every inch of ground lost. Forts fell into the hands of the Japs only to be retaken by the Russians and to fall again. By early autumn Gen. Stoessel's garrison had been driven back to their inner defenses, a large part of the city had been pounded to pieces, the

water system had fallen into the hands of the Japs; food, fuel and ammunition were running low and the hill sides and the valleys about Port Arthur had become one vast charnel house. At the lowest estimate from 30,000 to 50,000 Japs of the land forces had bit the dust in the effort to encompass the fall of the Gibraltar of the East, yet Stoessel remained as defiant as ever and there was no sign of weakening.

WAR'S FEARFUL COST.

Deadly mine fields, moats, wire entanglements, well-placed guns and a desperate band of Russians still confronted the besiegers. The latter began to tunnel under the city in the hope of blowing the Russian forts in that manner. The Russians were equally busy manufacturing powder and shells, strengthening their positions and securing a water supply from the gulf by making use of the condensing apparatus from the warships in the harbor.

Meanwhile the Japs tightened their blockade about Port Arthur at sea, shutting out food and supplies from that source. The defenders were harassed by continuous assaults from battleships, cruisers and torpedo boats, and for months sleep was well nigh impossible in the beseiged fortress.

CONTINUED WARFARE AT SEA.

While these developments were progressing even greater ones were taking place at sea. In this connection Port Arthur still remained the center of interest in the great war drama of the East. It became such on the night of February 9, at the very beginning of the war, and in the most spectacular act of the war.

The Japanese torpedo flotilla, supported by the battleships and cruisers of Admiral Togo's fleet, ran into the Port Arthur roadstead and put two Russian battleships and a cruiser out of action, as already related. The next day the fortress was bombarded by the Japanese fleet.

After that, great events moved swiftly. All the attempts of the Japanese to block the harbor with merchant ships and fire ships failed. All the terrific bombardments from the sea left the fortress and the Russian fleet as they were. On April 13 the Russian vessels made a sortie, and Admiral Makaroff and all who were on the flagship Petropavlovsk went down to their death.

THE PETROPAVLOVSK DISASTER.

Six hundred lives were lost in the disaster, which was caused by the Japs sowing the harbor approaches with mines and luring the Russians out over them. The official report of the affair sent out by Japan to its foreign legations, follows:

"Admiral Togo reports that the combined fleet, as previously planned, commenced April 11, the eighth attack on Port Arthur. The fourth and the fifth destroyer flotillas and the fourteenth torpedo flotilla and the Keryo Maru reached the mouth of Port Arthur at midnight of the 12th and effected the laying of mines at several points outside the port, defying the enemy's searchlight.

The second destroyer flotilla discovered at dawn of the 13th, one Russian destroyer trying to enter the harbor, and after ten minutes' attack sunk her. Another Russian destroyer was discovered coming from the direction of Liaotishan, and was attacked, but she managed to flee into the harbor. On our side no casualties except two seamen on the Ikazuchi slightly wounded. There was no time to rescue the enemy's drowned crews, as the Bayan approached. The third fleet reached outside of Port Arthur at 8 a. m., when the Bayan came out and opened fire. Immediately afterward the Novik, Askold, Diana, Petropavlovsk, Pobieda and Poltava came out and made an offensive attack.

LURED ON TO DEATH.

"Our third fleet, hardly answering and gradually retiring, enticed the enemy fifteen miles southwest of the port, when our

first fleet, informed through wireless telegraphy from the third fleet, suddenly appeared before the enemy and attacked them. While the enemy was trying to regain the port a battleship of the Petropavlovsk type struck mines laid by us the previous evening and sunk at 10:32 a. m. Although another ship was observed to have lost freedom of movement, the confusion of the enemy's ships prevented us from identifying her. They finally managed to regain the port.

"Our third fleet suffered no damage and the enemy's damage, beside above mentioned, probably was slight also. Our first fleet did not reach firing distance. Our fleets retired at 1 p. m. prepared for another attack. They resailed April 14 toward Port Arthur. The second, the fourth and the fifth destroyer flotillas and the ninth torpedo flotilla also joined at 3 a. m. and 7 a. m. No enemy's ship was found outside the port. Our first fleet arrived at the port at 9 a. m. and discovered three mines laid by the enemy and destroyed all. The Kasuga and Nisshin were dispatched to the west of Laotishan and made indirect bombardment for two hours, it being their first action. The new forts on Laotishan finally silenced. Our forces retired at 1:30 p. m."

TRAGIC END OF GREAT ARTIST.

Not only the great Russian admiral, Makaroff, but Verestchagin, perhaps the world's greatest painter of war scenes, lost his life in this disaster. A Russian sailor, who was rescued, thus describes their death and the scene that followed the explosion of the mine:

"The Petropavlovsk slowed speed and almost stood still. Suddenly the ship shook violently. I heard a fearful explosion, immediately followed by another and then another. They seemed to me to be directly under the bridge. I rushed to the door of the wheelhouse, where I met an officer, probably a helmsman. I could not pass him, and I sprang to the window and jumped

out. The ship was listing, and I feared that every moment she would turn over.

"On the bridge I saw an officer weltering in blood—it was our admiral—Makaroff. He lay face downward. I sprang to him, grasped him by the shoulder and attempted to raise him.

SHIP SEEMED FALLING APART.

"The ship seemed to be falling somewhere. From all sides flew fragments. I heard the deafening screech and the frightful din. The smoke rose in dense clouds and the flames seemed to leap toward the bridge where I was standing beside the admiral. I jumped on the rail and was washed off, but succeeded in grabbing something. I was sucked down. I remember the falling masts and then nothing more.

"On our ship was an old man with a beautiful white beard, who had been good to our men. He had a book in his hand and seemed to be writing, perhaps sketching. He was Verestchagin, the painter."

On June 12 the Russian Vladivostok squadron emerged and sent a shiver of fear through Japan by a series of raids. The first day the warships were fogbound. They reached the Korean straits June 15 and were sighted and watched by a fast three-masted Japanese cruiser.

RUSSIAN RAIDERS BUSY.

Off Tsu island the Russians pursued a vessel resembling a yacht, which escaped inshore. They sunk the Japanese transport Idzumi off Kotsu island. The Idzumi was bringing back invalided soldiers from Port Dalny, 105 of whom were rescued by one of the Russian cruisers.

The Japanese transports Hitachi and Sado were next sighted and soon after the Hitachi, which was filled with troops, disregarding the signal to stop, put on full speed. The Russian cruisers thereupon opened fire on the Hitachi, crippling her en-

gines and setting her decks aflame. Still the Japanese refused to haul down their flag. The vessel was then seen to heel over and hundreds of the Japanese jumped into the sea. They were all drowned. The Hitachi was then sunk by a torpedo.

SADO OBEYED SUMMONS TO STOP.

The Sado obeyed the summons to stop. She carried 1,350 coolies for railroad work in Korea, 1,200 tons of coal, 1,000 tons of rice, railroad and telegraph equipment, 100 horses and a large amount of specie. The specie was thrown overboard by the purser. Besides ten boats, the Sado carried twelve rafts, each capable of carrying 100 men. As soon as the crew was ordered to leave the ships the coolies rushed on deck, filled the boats and headed them for the coast.

JAPANESE REFUSE TO LEAVE SHIP—DIE INSTEAD.

Admiral Bezebrazoff sent boats to the Sado to take off the captain and officers. Capt. Oguro, twelve military officers and three Englishmen in the Japanese service came; the others refused to leave the ship. The Russians, having done everything possible to save the lives of those on board, discharged two torpedoes against the vessel. A heavy squall broke at that time and hid the sinking transport from view.

A three-masted Japanese cruiser witnessed the whole affair. The Russians caught her wireless messages. The apparatus on the enemy's cruiser worked incessantly and messages were recorded on board the Russian cruisers and were translated by some of the Japanese prisoners. One message read: "The Russians are in the straits. Run for safety." The Russians vainly tried to catch the Japanese cruiser. A British collier, the Allanton, was captured.

SUNK WITH TWO HUNDRED ON BOARD.

Just before that raid Russian torpedo boats from the same squadron captured and sank a Japanese military transport with

at least two hundred on board and a large cargo of military stores. The official report of Rear-Admiral Yeszen to the emperor covering the incident follows:

"During the night of April 26 two Russian torpedo boats met at sea the Japanese military transport Kinshiu-Maru, of 4,000 tons, laden with rice and other military stores and about 1,500 tons of coal. The transport was armed with four Hotchkiss guns of forty-seven millimeters.

SOLDIERS RESIST—SENT TO BOTTOM.

"The Russians captured on board seventeen officers, twenty soldiers, eighty-five military carriers, or coolies, and sixty-five of the crew, who surrendered. The remainder of the men, who were to form a landing party and who were left without officers, obstinately refused to surrender or go on board a Russian cruiser. Furthermore they offered armed resistance to the Russians. In the end they were sent to the bottom with the transport."

JAPS LOSE TWO FINE SHIPS.

Nor were these the only reverses experienced by the Japs at sea. Sunday morning, May 15, the battleship Hatsuse struck a Russian mine and sank, near Port Arthur, and on the afternoon, in a dense fog, the cruiser Kasagi rammed the cruiser Yoshino. The latter ship sank almost immediately.

TOGO GIVES THE DETAILS.

Vice-Admiral Togo's official report gave the following details:

"At 1:14 o'clock on the afternoon of May 15, in a dense fog off Port Arthur, the Kasagi rammed the Yoshino, sinking the latter in a few minutes. Ninety of the crew were saved.

"The same morning the Hatsuse, while cruising off Port Arthur, covering the landing of the soldiers, struck a mine ten knots southeast of the harbor entrance. It signaled for help and instantly struck another mine. It sank in half an hour. Three hundred of its crew were saved by torpedo boats."

RUSSIAN FLEET REAPPEARS.

On June 23 the great surprise of the war occurred when the entire Russian fleet, several vessels of which had been reported unfit for action, emerged from Port Arthur harbor to give battle to the Japanese fleet. It returned in safety.

Then followed assault after assault, bombardment after bombardment, sorties by the Russian vessels and attacks on forts and fleets by the Japanese squadron. It was announced that Port Arthur must fall by July 15. The strongest attack probably ever organized against a fortress was made. It failed.

The assault was repeated and failed again. Meantime, the outer line of the forts was captured, the Japanese lines on the east and west pressed in, and the Japanese fleet was enabled to bombard the fortress at closer range. On Aug. 16 the Russian fleet made another sortie.

VESSELS DRIVEN TO SEEK REFUGE.

Most of the vessels were driven back to the harbor after a terrific battle. The others took refuge in neutral ports, crippled and ready to disarm.

Meanwhile, immediately following the smashing of that part of the Port Arthur fleet that escaped from the harbor, disaster overtook the Vladivostok squadron, which had hurried to cooperate with the former, if an opportunity presented. Pursued by a superior Japanese fleet the Vladivostok vessels were forced to give battle and then fly to their harbor of refuge, leaving one of the finest of their number a sunken wreck. All this prompted the Russian government to hurry the Baltic fleet to eastern waters to regain its lost naval prestige if possible. Early in October announcement was made that despite difference of opinion at home as to the advisability of such a move, that fleet would be dispatched to the East, recruited to a point where it would be the most powerful armada ever sent from a European port

POWERFUL FLEET TO THE RELIEF.

True to the announcement, the Baltic fleet set sail in three huge squadrons for the relief of General Stoessel and his brave band, hemmed in a living hell at Port Arthur. Misfortune seemed the portion of the great armada from the outset, starting with the tragic experience off Dogger's Bank when the warships opened a deadly fire on a British trawling fleet in the North sea. While the squadrons steamed their way through the Mediterranean and around the continent of Africa to reach an assembling point previously agreed upon and supposedly off Madagascar, the devoted garrison at the "Gibraltar of the East" fought and starved night and day against tremendous odds to hold the fortress until the arrival of the deliverer.

The sailing of the great naval force seemed to spur the Japanese to renewed energy in their assaults on the fortress. Their attacks grew fiercer and more relentless. Holding their own lives at naught they harassed the Russian forces incessantly.

STOESSEL'S DESPERATE PLIGHT.

Shortage of ammunition was daily reducing the resisting power of the Russians, who in many of the actions that followed, calmly faced shot and shell with no weapon save the sword and bayonet. Hand to hand fighting was the order of the hour and hand grenades, clubs, stones, and even fists and teeth were employed in the desperate struggle. Gaunt with hunger, weak from lack of sleep, yet inspired with a hope of speedy relief, the soldiers of the Czar battled with a tenacity seldom duplicated in modern warfare.

With the great stake of the war to be won or to be lost to them forever within a few days and the element of time the chief factor to be considered, the Japanese hurled themselves upon the stronghold in utter fearlessness and total disregard of their own lives, taking position after position that world famed students of war had declared impregnable.

JAPS TAKE POSITION AFTER POSITION.

One after another Sushiyan, Long Mountain and White Wolf Hill fell on August 15, completing the Japanese envelopment of the fortress. The harvest of death had been so great that for two days fighting was suspended while an official demand was made for the surrender of Port Arthur. General Stoessel's answer was a grim refusal and fighting was resumed.

After two days struggle Panlung Mountain fell on August 22 and on the following day the "little red ants of the Orient" swarmed on Wangtai Hill and one of the Keekwan forts. This attack was met by a general Russian counter assault which failed, and the almost continuous fighting that followed resulted in shutting off the Russian water supply on September 17. The Japanese resumed their general attack on September 19 with a tremendous bombardment as a prelude. Tons of high explosives and death dealing missiles were hurled into the unhappy city.

RAKED WITH SHOT AND SHELL.

Following up this advantage the Japanese mounted heavy guns in commanding positions and raked Port Arthur with shot and shell. They centered their efforts on the destruction of the Russian fleet in the harbor to prevent any possible co-operation on its part with the Baltic naval force. A number of the Russian craft were damaged, including the battleships, Poltava, Peresviet and the Pobieda, which were reported disabled on September 30.

Another general bombardment followed on October 16, terminating in the capture of a fort on Rihlung Mountain and a fearful conflict on Sungshu Hill. Almost continuous fighting followed until October 24, when the Russians dynamited the Japanese in their trenches east of Keekwan Mountain. The Japanese shell fire on that day set fire to the town of Port Arthur, adding greatly to the suffering of the miserable defenders and inhabitants.

TERRIFIC BOMBARDMENT CONTINUES.

From October 26 to 29 the Japanese great guns centered their pounding on the Itz, Sungshu, Rihlung and Keekwan forts, literally shattering the defenses to pieces. Meanwhile, and until November 2, a rain of shot and shell continued to pour on the town and forts. Following up the demoralization caused by the bombardment, the Japanese stormed Etze Mountain, where they were repulsed with heavy loss. Then followed a waiting game which was broken by a desperate nocturnal sortie made by the Russians on November 13, resulting in frightful loss of life on both sides.

BEGINNING OF THE END.

All hope of ultimate Russian success was destroyed on November 19, when Japanese shells searched out the Russian arsenal. It burst into flames and the weary defenders saw their scant and precious store of ammunition—worth more to the Russian cause than human life—go up in smoke and fire. It was apparent that this was the beginning of the end, but still the Russians held out, grimly resorting to primeval weapons for their defense.

The situation was rendered still more desperate on November 22, when the Japanese took Etze Mountain. Four days later the besieging force swept over the Rihlung, Sungshu and Keekwan forts and an almost unprecedented hand-to-hand struggle followed in the interior works. The Japanese were driven out with cold steel. This slight encouragement to the Russian arms was of short duration, for on November 30, 203 Meter Hill, the real key to the Russian defenses, was captured by the Japanese.

SOUNDING THE DEATH KNELL.

The thunder of the guns that poured their deadly hail into the ranks of the defenders of that hill, and the clash of steel on steel as the Russians were driven back inch by inch, sounded the death knell to Russian supremacy on the Liaotung peninsula. Speedily and through the exercise of almost superhuman strength and

resourcefulness the Japanese dragged enormous siege and naval guns to the lofty height and turned them upon the devoted Russian stronghold.

For five days this continued. The Russians had little or no ammunition with which to respond to the murderous bombardment, and efforts to assault the position in force were futile. Everything in sight was literally pounded to pieces with the exception of the warship Sevastopol, which was towed outside the harbor.

SEVASTOPOL IS TORPEDOED.

While the guns from the heights raked the inner harbor and defenses, a flotilla or torpedo craft hovered about, vulture-like, in an incessant attack upon the Sevastopol, and finally she, too, sank beneath the waves. Relieved of the necessity of watching the Russian Port Arthur fleet the Japanese naval forces steamed away to attack the advancing Baltic fleet and leave the work of siege to the Mikado's land forces.

Sapping, tunneling, and undermining the remaining Russian forts the little Japs worked night and day, while their artillery rendered every nook and corner in Port Arthur a veritable Hades. On December 18 East Keekwan fort was blown up with many of its defenders and the day before Christmas the heights of Houyangshukou were taken. After fighting of indescribable ferocity Rihlung fort was captured and on the last day of 1904 the Japanese carried Sungshu fort by storm.

DAWN OF NEW YEAR BRINGS CAPITULATION.

On the first day of the new year, January 1, 1905, capitulation followed, a terrible blow to Russian prestige and a surprise to the whole world. Yet Russian mortification and world-wide comment was tempered by a realization that the greatest defense civilization had ever seen had been made by Stoessel and his men against tremendous odds and the most extraordinary investment and siege in the annals of modern warfare.

SIEGE ALMOST WITHOUT PARALLEL.

Port Arthur held out 327 days. Only three modern parallels can be found in history. In our own Civil war the Confederates held Vicksburg thirteen months and sixteen days before it fell into the hands of the Union soldiers; Sebastopol held out eleven months, and the English and Egyptians held Khartoum almost a year against the Mahdi's forces before that city fell. The siege of Paris lasted only four months and nine days and Metz and Strasburg were child's play in comparison, the former holding out only two months and three days and the latter one month and seventeen days. The only really great siege of modern times famous in history in which the defenders held out successfully against long continued investment was Gibraltar, which England held against the combined forces of France and Spain during the greater part of the period from 1779 to 1783.

TEXT OF OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE.

Simple dignity marked the exchange of negotiations between the irresistible Nogi and the well-nigh inexorable Stoessel. General Stoessel's proposition to capitulate was handed the Japanese in the following words:

"Judging by the general condition of the whole line of hostile positions held by you I find further resistance at Port Arthur useless, and for the purpose of preventing needless sacrifice of lives I propose to hold negotiations with reference to capitulation. Should you consent to the same you will please appoint commissioners for discussing the order and conditions regarding capitulation and also appoint a place for such commissioners to meet the same appointed by me.

"I take this opportunity to convey to your excellency assurances of my respect. STOESSEL."

NOGI MAKES REPLY.

To this Gen. Nogi, the Japanese commander, made this characteristic reply:

"I have the honor to reply to your proposal to hold negotiations regarding the conditions and order of capitulation. For this purpose I have appointed as commissioner Major General Ijichi, chief of staff of our army. He will be accompanied by some staff officers and civil officials. They will meet your commissioners Jan. 2, noon, at Shuishiying. The commissioners of both parties will be empowered to sign a convention for the capitulation without waiting for ratification, and cause the same to take immediate effect. Authorization for such plenary powers shall be signed by the highest officer of both the negotiating parties, and the same shall be exchanged by the respective commissioners.

"I avail myself of this opportunity to convey to your excellency assurances of my respect. NOGI."

TERMS OF CAPITULATION.

The terms of capitulation made all Russian soldiers, marines and civil officials of the garrison and harbor prisoners of war and transferred to the Japanese all forts, batteries, vessels and munitions as they existed at noon January 3, 1905. The Russian military and naval authorities furnished the Japanese with an exhibit of all fortifications and underground and submarine mines. Officers of the Russian army and navy were permitted to retain their swords and it was made optional upon them to go to Japan as prisoners or accept parole. Non-commissioned officers and privates were held as prisoners of war. All Japanese prisoners held at Port Arthur were released. They numbered 104.

The transfer of Russian prisoners was completed on January 8. They numbered 878 officers and 23,481 men. Of these many were wounded, invalided and the majority half starved.

General Stoessel and 440 other officers and 229 orderlies announced their intention of accepting parole, the former in order to make a report to the Czar. Thus ended the greatest siege of modern times, a siege skillfully and bravely prosecuted and as intelligently and courageously resisted.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

RUSSIA'S DARKEST HOUR.

Internal Disorders Break out in Muscovite Empire—Reign of Terror Not Unexpected—Force Met with Force—Attack on Czar Fails—Bloodshed at Palace Gates—Vengeance on Grand Duke Sergius—Story of an Eyewitness to the Tragedy.

HISTORY repeats itself—nearly. Never before was the axiom more aptly illustrated than when Russia burst into flame in seeming irrepressible internal dissension and anarchy in February of 1905, terminating in the assassination of Grand Duke Sergius, uncle of the Czar, and one of his principal advisers.

Port Arthur had fallen and the wail of the widow and the orphan had proven sweet inspiration to the terrorist. Russia's dark plotting internal enemies were at work as was the case half a century before when the assassination of the occupant of the Muscovite throne closed the fearful story of Sebastopol. All the world waited and wondered with bated breath while the huge, cumbersome ship of state that has survived through vicissitudes unknown to any other civilized nation righted herself to face the tempest of shot and shell, intrigue, assassination and domestic strife anew.

REIGN OF TERROR EXPECTED.

The bomb whose echo reached throughout the world on Feb. 17 and which spattered the fragments of the body of the Grand Duke Sergius over the turreted walls of the Kremlin at Moscow was not unexpected. For months a storm had been brewing—a storm

that boded greater ill for Russia than her copper colored adversaries of the East could inflict.

At first the cloud was but the size of a man's hand. Momentarily it grew until it swept over Muscovy a howling hurricane of discontent and anarchy, threatening national annihilation.

FORCE MET WITH FORCE.

Threat and force were met with force until the streets of St. Petersburg and other cities ran with blood—the blood of Russian citizens shot down by Russian soldiery. It was the red day of Jan. 22 that was responsible for the death of Sergius, for in the death of those shot down in the streets then the terrorists found justification for their awful deed.

Just so the attitude of the Russian malcontents on that bloody day found inspiration in an occurrence of three days before, when Russian soldiers trained a gun loaded with grape shot upon the temporary pavilion where the Czar performed the ceremony of the blessing of the Neva.

ATTACK ON CZAR FAILS.

While the Czar escaped the fate treacherous minds had designed for him the word spread throughout Russia that disaffection had at last appeared in the army and the hour for revolution was at hand. What had prior to that time been nothing more than a great strike and noisy agitation developed into an uprising.

A mob pressed on to the winter palace led by Father Gopon, insisting upon immediate compliance with demands that meant an absolute reversal of conditions throughout Russia. Emboldened by anticipation of the very thing on which the French revolution hinged—disloyalty of the soldiers to the crown—the throng refused to disperse and clamored for admission at the palace gates.

BLOODSHED AT THE PALACE GATES.

When it became apparent that argument would avail nothing the grim order to fire was given. In the indiscriminate street fight-

ing that followed probably three hundred were slain and nearly three thousand wounded. The autocracy was safe, at least temporarily, but at what a frightful cost!

Similar scenes were enacted at Moscow and elsewhere. The loyalty of the army to the Czar was impressed upon the people with all the force of steel and lead and the revolution slumped from a popular uprising to a subject for plotters and conspirators preparing bombs in the secrecy of the attic or the basement.

VENGEANCE ON SERGIUS.

Then came reprisal in the swift vengeance wreaked upon Sergius. Striking similarity characterized the tragic end of the Grand Duke and Minister of the Interior Von Plehve, who was blown to atoms by one Sozonoff on July 28, preceding. In each instance an infernal machine was hurled under the carriage of its victim, exploding with terrific force. Sergius, the much hated, fell before an unknown.

KILLED AT HISTORIC SPOT.

Driving forth from the sacred fastness known as the Kremlin without ostentation and to all intents in disguise the Grand Duke was recognized by his enemy as his equipage reached the famous red square, almost opposite the tower from which Ivan the Terrible looked down upon the execution of his enemies and from which Napoleon viewed the destruction of Moscow. A missile of death flew through the air and a moment later all that was mortal of Sergius reddened the landscape. His life blood spattered and splashed over the cannon deserted by the great Napoleon in his flight from the burned city, while torn bits of his carriage and fragments of the shell crashed through windows and tore gaping holes in near by walls.

STORY OF EYE WITNESS.

An eye witness to the tragic scene thus described it when questioned:

"The senate square was deserted and dismal when I entered it

shortly before 3 o'clock. The snow was tarnished, the weather unpleasant, and the men were engaged in scraping the ice from the footpath. I noticed nothing particular, not even the grand ducal carriage, which must have rolled past me, until all at once I was deafened and dazed by a terrific explosion.

"The effect of the concussion on me was only momentary, and I was then conscious of a yellowish column of smoke rising from the street, while I heard the crash of falling glass near the arsenal.

LIKE AN UNCANNY DREAM.

"A few persons then appeared in the square, stood, looked, and then went running towards some masses of black and red, which I had not before noticed in the snow. I hastened my pace and saw the forepart of a carriage with a wheel and axle being drawn by a convulsive and bleeding horse. The impression was uncanny, as in a bad dream. Then the horse stood, staggered, and fell dead.

"The masses of black and red were fragments of the carriage and portions of a human form. The trunk, head, legs, and hands were all in different places, and blood was everywhere.

MURDER CAUSES INDIGNATION.

"Some more persons now appeared on the border of the square and, seeing the group of people at one corner, came running up towards us.

"'What's the matter?' they asked.

"'The grand duke's killed by a bomb.'

"'Who killed him?'

"'Students.'

"'Catch the murderers,' 'kill the murderers,' 'arrest the students,' cried the excited crowd.

"The police also soon appeared on the scene, and with them several members of the secret protective body, whose special care it was to watch over Sergius. They stooped down over the black and red masses, which contrasted with the tarnished snow over the limbs of the murdered man, and some made the sign of the cross.

ARREST OF THE ASSASSIN.

"Meanwhile near Nikolsky gates a group of persons, chiefly policemen, were moving away amid shouts and disorder. In the center of the group was a youth dressed in black, whose face I did not see. He said he was a student who had thrown the bomb, and was walking with two other students, who were arrested, but some of these stories were inventions of the police, who by this time had formed a cordon around the fragments of the grand duke and pieces of the carriage.

GRIEF OF THE DUCHESS.

"All at once they moved respectfully away to allow the Grand Duchess Sergius to pass without headgear and with fur cloak thrown over her shoulders. The illustrious lady had left her palace and was now kneeling on the muddy snow before the headless body of her husband, whose military cloak had been torn to shreds and whose amputated left arm lay near the gory neck.

"The form of the grand duchess was hidden by the police, and soon afterwards several military officers arrived and gathered up the remains, and, placing them on somebody's cloak, had them removed to the palace on a stretcher."

VICTIM LAID TO REST.

Thus died Sergius. They laid him to rest with all the pomp and circumstance of the Greek church and with eclat befitting his station and all the world wondered who would be the next victim of the assassin.

Another dark chapter of Russia's history had closed with the Czar and imperial household safe, yet in hiding to prevent a repetition of the tragic events of half a century before.

POOR OLD CHINA---"I SUPPOSE I MUST BE NEUTRAL."

With Russia and Japan wildly circling around Poor Old China, it was naturally hard for her to keep perfectly calm.

Drawn by C. F. Naughton, of the Minneapolis Tribune.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

MUKDEN, THE BATTLE AMID TOMBS.

Russian Forces Yield Before Jap Onslaught—Continuous Fighting for Weeks—Muscovites Discover their Peril—Wonderful Rearguard Action—Evacuation of Ancient City and Details of Flight Beyond Tie Pass—Kuropatkin Recalled and Later Returns to the Front.

AFTER Liaoyang's crimson field came Mukden—the deadly battle amid the ancient tombs of the sleeping Manchurian rulers of centuries ago. In the heart of the slumbering empire, awakened to occidental progress through the enterprise of the Muscovite, the Little Red Ant of the Orient fell upon the Great White Bear once more and smote him. In hill and plain the thunder of artillery and rattle of musketry awoke the echoes for the first time since the Great Designer laid them out. And as the days passed cannon and rifle ceased to furnish vent for the feelings of the warring forces. The sword and bayonet came into play once more just as the blade and spear had decided such issues amid those hills throughout all time.

RUSSIAN FORCE HAD TO GIVE WAY.

In that fierce carnival of butchery something had to give way. That something was Russia.

Again her torn and battered legions withdrew before the victorious Japs, and Russian pride and prestige suffered a fearful blow.

It was a carnival of carnage that lasted a month—a battle royal with hundreds of thousands of armed men in a life and death struggle along an initial front of a hundred miles.

CONTINUOUS BATTLE FOR WEEKS.

The action at Mukden may be said to have opened on February 17, 1905. Not until March 18 was it a certainty that what remained

of Russia's mighty Manchurian army was safe, far above Tie Pass. On that day Kuropatkin was recalled, and supreme command passed into the hands of Linevitch.

Oyama won the the battle of Mukden more by tactics than by strategy. Strategically the battle presented few features not familiar to all students of war. It possessed but one element of surprise—Nogi's sensational march around the Russian right wing —and even that might have failed had Kuropatkin's scouts been properly led. But aside from Nogi's dramatic swing around the right there was not a feature of Oyama's strategy that the Russian commander in chief had not foreseen and attempted to provide against.

KUROPATKIN'S HARD DILEMMA.

What Kuropatkin had not provided against, however, and what his divisions could not cope with were the masterly tactics with which Oyama's simple strategy was executed. From the beginning of the battle on February 17, when Linevitch vainly tried to turn the Japanese right sixty-one miles southeast of Mukden, until March 5, when Kaulbar's exhausted divisions were crushed at the imperial tombs, eight miles north of Mukden, Oyama's generals moved with the precision of automatons.

Kawamura's sweeping advance to Da Pass—Kuroki's bold crossing of the Sha—Nodzu's impetuous assaults on Poutiloff Hill—Oku's hammering blows at Chantan—Nogi's dramatic march around the Russian right—all were timed and executed with a precision that proved that a master mind was directing the keyboard of battle.

HOW THE FIGHTING PROGRESSED.

In the eleven days' fighting that elapsed that preceded Sunday, March 5, Kuroki had driven the Russian left wing northward from Da Pass to within three miles of the Hun River, twenty miles east of Mukden. The left wing of Kuroki's army had crossed the Sha and was attacking Gauto Pass, eighteen miles southeast of

Mukden. Nodzu in the meantime had been delivering a succession of sledgehammer blows at the Russian center, eighteen miles south of Mukden. Within the space of three days Nodzu had made thirteen unsuccessful attempts to take Poutiloff and Novgorod hills by storm.

While Nodzu's impetuous attacks kept the Russian center to its position, Oku began a furious attack on the Russian right wing, along the banks of the Hun River, west of the railroad. Originally the Russian lines extended from Shahopu, east of the railroad, to Chantan, west of the railroad, crossing the railroad at right angles. Oku's attacks in three days bent the Russian right back to a parallel with the railroad. In resisting this turning movement Kuropatkin is reported to have lost more than 12,000 men.

RUSSIANS LEARN THEIR PERIL.

While Oku was thus driving the Russian right wing back to the railroad, Nogi's division made a forced march of twenty-five miles up the Liao Valley, far to the westward of the battlefield, and on Saturday, March 4, Kuropatkin learned what his scouts should have told him three days before, that his entire western position had been turned and that the Japanese divisions were not only five miles west of Mukden but that another strong force had reached Sinmintin and was hurrying eastward to cut the railroad and block his retreat to Tieling.

Thus the week opened with this problem for Kuropatkin to solve: His right wing, commanded by Kaulbars, was menaced on the south and west. His center under Bildering was being held in a vise by Nodzu. His left, commanded by Linevitch, was fighting for life and a foothold on the south bank of the Hun River to the east.

RETREAT IS ORDERED.

Tuesday night Kuropatkin ordered the retreat. Military critics assert he waited too long, that he should have begun his withdrawal five days previously, when Nogi first appeared west of Mukden. It

is near the truth, perhaps, that Kuropatkin knew that he should have retreated sooner, but that he could not. An army of 375,000 men facing a superior force along a battle front of forty to fifty miles cannot cease fighting and march away at any hour that it happens to tire of the contest. The game of war is not played in a way to make retreat so easy.

The order to abandon Mukden and retreat to the Tie Pass position was given at 9 o'clock in the evening. At dawn the Russians had held a line on the Hun River from a point ten miles east of Fushun to Madyapu, the west front extending to a point six miles north of Mukden station, the continuous line of battle generally paralleling the railway four or five miles distant.

WARRING IN SANDSTORM.

An indescribably terrible dust storm raged and tension had reached its extreme limit. It was realized if any point of the Russian line gave way all would be lost.

The position in the most extreme danger appeared to be north of Mukden station, where it seemed for a time the Japanese might break through and entirely cut the lines of retreat. General Kuropatkin concentrated heavy columns there, took command himself, and succeeded in forcing the Japanese back from the railroad and also in driving out bodies of Japanese east of the railroad.

JAPS FORCE THE LINE.

The maneuver appeared to point to success when, suddenly and unexpectedly, news arrived that the Japanese had broken through between the slender First and Fourth army corps, taking advantage of the hurricane that was blowing clouds of dust into the faces of the Russians to deliver an attack which the Russians were not prepared to meet. It was impossible to support the retiring corps, as the reserves to the last man had been sent to the line of battle at other points, and as the danger of the communications being sev-

ered by this attack from the east was imminent, retreat was determined upon and immediately begun.

The four principal roads leading northward toward Tie Pass were completely occupied by a continuous file of artillery and transport, and the retreating army blackened the country between.

SLAVS BURN THEIR SUPPLIES.

Before beginning the retreat all the depots, stores and military buildings and everything that would be of service to the Japanese were set on fire. A large amount of baggage and many guns were abandoned. All rolling stock belonging to the main railroad was brought away, and not a single car or locomotive was left at Mukden, though some cars belonging to the military roads behind the Shakhe positions were abandoned.

The retreat was dreary and disagreeable to a degree beyond description. A dust hurricane blowing directly southward filled the eyes and faces of the Russian troops, but at the same time tended to blind the enemy and delay pursuit from the south.

The retreating columns were bombarded on both flanks by batteries which it was impossible to silence, the shells reaching the Mandarin road from the east with especial frequency from the villages of Tawan, eight miles north of Mukden, and Pu, five miles farther north. Under these circumstances the retreat was conducted with astonishing precision, which was largely due to the personal efforts of General Kuropatkin, who, with haggard face and tattered uniform yellow with dust, was everywhere when needed.

WONDERFUL REAR GUARD ACTION.

The troops composing the rear guard fought with extraordinary bravery under the eyes of the commander-in-chief, and the morale of the entire army under the circumstances was remarkable.

The cause of the Mukden defeat is attributed to many reasons, one of the most important of which is insufficient information concerning the Japanese and their strength, which was far in excess of Russian calculation.

Just before the disaster the Russian positions formed a boot, the toe at Madyapu and the heel on the Hun River at Fushun, about five miles wide, and to meet the apparent danger that the Japanese might plug the top of the boot Kuropatkin sent thither forty battalions from the command of General Miloff, which was rendered available by the shortening of the line.

The Russians began to slowly force the Japanese back at this critical point, but the Japanese in turn were reinforced on their extreme right, and General Kuropatkin, seeing all apparently going well at the other positions and determining to stake all on a decisive blow, collected the remainder of the strategic reserves, strengthened by several other units, and led them personally on March 9 to the north front and threw them on the flank of the Japanese, who were attacking Santaitse and endeavoring to cut the railway.

TIDE OF BATTLE TURNS.

The scale of weight was all on the Russian side. The Japanese then retired, abandoning a battery of eight guns, success apparently crowning the Russian arms.

At this moment two serious situations developed. The first that a column of Japanese was moving further north around the right flank, and the second that the Japanese on the Hun River had taken advantage of the storm, which was blowing the dust in the Russians' faces, and of the breaches in the positions on the Hun, to thrust a column through at Fu Pass and Kyouzan, on the instep of the boot. Here the fords were defended by only three companies of the Barnaul regiment and a company of the Irkutsk regiment, which were forced to retire before Japanese cavalry and four mountain guns.

With the entire Russian strategic reserves already engaged it became impossible to meet the danger in those two sources which was imminent and critical, and retreat became necessary.

Through the narrow bootleg passage, scarcely five miles wide, a

densely packed mass of transports pressed northward, coming under the fire of a small squadron of Japanese cavalry and four mountain guns, which earlier in the battle had managed to dart across the Russian line of communication and conceal themselves in the mountains to the eastward. The forces of General Tserpitzky began an orderly retirement from the boot toe, and during March 10 Kuropatkin successfully held at bay the Japanese who were trying to reach the railroad.

SCENE DURING THE EVACUATION OF MUKDEN.

The night of March 9 Mukden station presented a remarkable scene. Shortly after 9 o'clock came the order to complete the evacuation of the station and city, with directions that movements of trains northward must be completed by 5 o'clock in the morning. The enormous task was completed in nine hours, including the hasty embarkation of the wounded, who crowded the station platform and occupied the hospitals. Many had already left in the morning when the private trains of Kuropatkin, Kaulbars, Sakharoff, Bilderling and Zabelin departed, but thousands remained.

At 9:40 p. m. the first string of eight trains was dispatched and a call was sent to Tie Pass for thirteen locomotives. The forwarding of these locomotives without interrupting the northward movement of trains was a delicate piece of train dispatching, but the overworked railroad staff accomplished it successfully. At 3 a. m. the second string was started northward, and at 9:45 a. m. the last train of the third string of sixteen departed. All the trains had fifty-two to fifty-five cars.

SPLENDID WORK OF RAILROAD MEN.

The trains contained the ammunition of the park of artillery which had been dispatched the evening before in 540 cars; another train carried warm clothing, one was coal laden, and one was loaded with Red Cross supplies, one with engineers' depot supplies, three with commissariat freights, and the remainder with wounded. The

last train out was the service train, with all the employes of the railway, property and station papers.

The skill, exertions and devotion of this little band of civilians rendered service the importance of which cannot be overestimated for the future of the Russian army. It saved thousands of wounded soldiers, an immense amount of ammunition and millions of dollars' worth of property and cash.

It must be remembered that five miles north of Mukden an unceasing fight was in progress. Trains earlier had been bombarded with Shimose shells and the railroad was twice damaged. The trains traveled unlighted and without whistling, only eight minutes apart.

BURNING STORES LIGHT THE SKY.

All about fires blazed in a gigantic ring, burning straw, coal, wood, corn and biscuit. Occasionally boxes of cartridges exploded with a disagreeable, dry rattle, or rockets rose and burst in clusters of stars. The flames had plenty of material, as there were over 3,600 carloads of corn and biscuit and over 323,000 cubic feet of coal, straw and millet. It was only the reserve commissariat and other stores that were destroyed.

The wounded crowded the station, filled every vacant place in the cars, and the brake beams, buffers and roofs were occupied, while others were hanging to the step.

The last train pulled out as General Tserpitzky's troops began to pass the station, shortly before the explosion which wrecked the Hun River bridge.

TELEGRAPHERS STICK TO THEIR POSTS.

On the platform remained eight telegraphers who had volunteered to stay at their keys until the arrival of the Japanese. In the hospitals of the Livonian division of the Red Cross and medical staff were 1,050 severely wounded, including 364 Japanese, the Chinese governor of Mukden giving his word to defend them until Mukden

was occupied by the Japanese. How many wounded reached the station after its evacuation is not known.

Of the military railroad all but 125 miles was abandoned and the wagonettes destroyed. Tens of thousands of boxes of ammunition were abandoned, but most important of all from a material point of view is the loss of the Fushun coal mines, which supplied the road with coal.

The trains were heavily bombarded, but came through safely.

PANIC IN THE FLIGHT.

The retirement of the wagon transport was twice imperiled by panic the morning of March 10. A Japanese squadron and guns concealed in the mountains opened fire and the drivers, who were undisciplined peasants, unaccustomed to the sound of Chinese shells, began to desert their carts and wagons, cutting loose the horses or throwing the stores from the wagons. Confusion became rampant and spread to terror-stricken civilians, and even gunners, and was communicated to some infantry troops. The gray-clad crowd, without information, hidden by dust, surged on. The Japanese, however, soon ceased firing, and order was restored. Troops following the wagons carried off a few cannon, but were unable to gather the abandoned property. Soldiers broke open officers' boxes and portmanteaus, and ransacked them for valuables.

CONFUSION ON CONFUSION.

Just before dusk another panic occurred at the station of Santaitse, where an enormous collection of carts had halted for the night. A column of Russians advancing was taken for Japanese, and the cry of "Japanese cavalry" was raised. The unarmed drivers commenced to flee, while those with rifles fired in every direction. The cooler heads calmed the panic-stricken mass, but a number of lives were lost and additional property was sacrificed.

The Russian army numbered 375,000 with 1,500 guns. The Japanese army is estimated to have exceeded this force by more than

50,000 men. In addition to this preponderance of numbers the Japs enjoyed the co-operation of numerous bands of Chinese and Manchurian bandits, who harassed the Russians at all times, spied upon them and threatened their communications, and during the retreat preyed upon stragglers and detached commands, massacreing them without mercy.

KUROPATKIN'S OFFICIAL REPORT OF LOSSES.

General Kuropatkin on Sunday, March 12, reported his losses in the battle of Mukden, from February 28 to March 11, inclusive, at 1,190 officers and 46,391 men. General Oyama under same date reported his losses from February 26 to March 12 at 41,222 officers and men.

General Oyama estimated that his army up to the evening of March 10 had captured 40,000 Russians who clung to positions near Mukden. On these reports, and making due allowances for conflicting estimates, the losses in the battle proper were not proportionately greater than in the battles of Liao Yang and the Shakhe.

So excellent were the Russian arrangements for the retreat that hospital trains gathered the wounded of the rear guard and transported them to Tie Pass while the battle and retreat progressed.

Perhaps the most affecting feature of General Kuropatkin's report was his word picture of a little handful of two officers and 150 men of the Imperial rifles marching off, led by their gallant colonel, clinging to their standard. From it can be derived some idea of the losses sustained by the regiments that bore the brunt of the fighting.

BALAKLAVA PALES BEFORE IT.

The exploit of the 600 at Balaklava pales beside this. Even the losses in the "bloody angle" of the Wilderness and in the battle of Antietam are scarcely comparable.

Another tragic picture of the retreat is related in connection with the retirement of General Rennenkampf's detachment from Oubenepusa, with barely one-third of its original strength, the brave sol-

diers breaking down and sobbing and kissing the blood-stained ground which they had been ordered to relinquish.

The loss of officers was especially heavy, and many of the higher and more capable officers were killed.

TERRORS OF MUKDEN DESCRIBED.

The terrors that followed the evacuation of Mukden are thus described by an English attache, who fell a prisoner in the hands of the Japs after the fall of the city and after making a vain effort to escape in the confusion:

"The Russian settlement was burning and drunken soldiers were throwing handfuls of cartridges into the flames. I rode northwards along the railway. Several miles to the north I found 5,000 men, the debris of seven regiments, lying behind the railway embankment, under heavy fire from the east. Many corpses were lying about, the wounded were neglected, and the fields were strewn for a dozen miles with provisions, rifles, cartridges and dead horses. The leader of this force said that he had been farther north, but that the Japanese had driven him back. Everybody was dispirited, for the soldiers knew they were surrounded.

WOUNDED STREWED THE GROUND.

"In the evening I went with the intention of making a wide detour to avoid the Japanese. Wounded men were strewn thick on the ground, wailing 'Brothers, do not abandon us.' I gave my horse to a wounded man, who had lost his own in the confusion of the retreat. I helped place other wounded soldiers on gun carriages until there was no room for more. Some of the men fell down asleep. Many intoxicated men lay on the road. Some were tortured to death by Chinese bandits and I saw many corpses that had been stripped naked.

"I walked all night over rifles and cartridges, tormented by thirst. Frequently I fell over corpses left on the ground. In brief intervals the Japs' searchlights swept the horizon toward the north. The

Russians always tried to hide from this searchlight and all the men shivered whenever they saw it fixed on them like the gaze of a gigantic eye. Several villages were blazing afar off. Some Japanese scouts fired a few shots at close range toward midnight.

IN THE VALLEY OF DEATH.

"Dawn found me in the hilly country near Talienpu, twelve miles north of Mukden. The enemy was invisible and we thought we were saved, but when we were entering a side valley the firing began from the south. We rushed wildly northward like frightened sheep, but were soon stopped by a sharp fusillade from an unseen enemy in the north. We were also fired upon from the east and shelled at close range from the heights to the westward, the shrapnel bursting among the soldiers, who rushed to and fro in panic. They seemed to imagine they were being fired upon by their own men and raised loud cries of 'Voi,' 'Voi,' and uttered in loud, inarticulate wails the most dreadful sounds I ever heard.

"The officers finally succeeded in getting the men lined up in two shallow furrows, but being absolutely powerless against the enemy's fire the men threw away their rifles and waved white handkerchiefs, while the buglers sounded 'cease fire.' It seemed hours, however, before the Japanese ceased firing. Meanwhile the Russian commander of the detachment was killed and many officers and men wounded.

SURRENDER OF BAND ACCEPTED.

"The Russians became convinced by the tactics of the Japanese that the Japanese intended to give no quarter. A deputation of them, weeping hysterically, asked me, being a British subject, to go and beg the Japanese to spare them.

"Suddenly the firing ceased and from the right and left two detachments of Japanese infantry seemed to rise out of the ground. They advanced rapidly, and when they were close I saw they wore the uniform of the Imperial guards. They met the Russians like long-divided brothers.

"Elsewhere along the front the Japanese had on occasions made trouble by an overdisplay of affectionate regard. When the armies were in close touch small parties of Japanese have come out and approached the Russian line under flags of truce. Upon reaching the Russian sentries they would deposit newspapers printed in Russian giving a Japanese version of the riots in St. Petersburg and and also extravagantly written descriptions of the delights of being a prisoner of war in Japan. The papers had stories of excursions, dinners and picnics given to the Russian prisoners of war, and the gentle intimation that the war prisoners were fed on champagne and caviar and divided their time between roaming around the imperial palace at Tokyo and climbing up Fujiyama.

"As the object of all this attention and generosity on the part of the Japanese who sent these papers to the Russian lines was merely to tempt the Russian soldiers to desert and was in direct violation of the proper use of the flag of truce orders were given that anybody coming out from the Japanese lines with a bundle of papers and a flag of truce should be shot at sight.

PRISONERS IN JAPANESE PEN.

"After becoming prisoners we reached Liaoyang late at night. The city was quiet, but the government offices were still open. The scene afforded a great contrast to Liaoyang under Russian rule. The Japanese were living in the comfortable Russian houses at the station.

"Thousands of dirty, ragged Russian prisoners were penned inside a fenced inclosure near the station, sleeping on the bare ground, without covering, without decent privacy, and under the contemptuous gaze of crowds of Japanese and Chinese who peered through the bars as if at a menagerie. Many of the Japanese held their noses on account, they said, of the evil odor emanating from the Russians. Words cannot convey an adequate idea of the tremendous humiliation the white race thus suffered in the eyes of the Chinese."

SOME NARROW ESCAPES.

Reverting from the experiences of the attache to the more important phases of the situation we find General Linevitch's army, although his units were scattered and confused, got off with the fewest losses. General Kaulbars was the heaviest loser, leaving 28,000 prisoners in the hands of the Japanese. Kaulbars himself, with the remnant of his army, had a narrow escape. When the Japanese drove their wedge across the railroad above Mukden he just managed to pull clear by withdrawing south of the city and then moving northeastward into the mountains, barely in time to avoid General Kuroki's columns, which were already at the Hun River bombarding Fu Pass.

Two days after reaching Tie Pass the Russian officers had accomplished the seemingly miraculous task of reassembling and reorganizing the dismembered commands and bringing the army into fighting shape again.

FIGHTING STILL CONTINUES.

Scattered fighting continued almost without interruption. Desperate battles were fought along the Fan River, adding to the tremendous loss of life. On March 14 it became known the Japs had consummated another flanking movement, and on that day Kuropatkin evacuated Tie Pass with its strong defenses and powerful fortifications to avoid being cut off in the rear. This caused the howl of protest that led to his recall, and the appointment of General Linevitch as his successor.

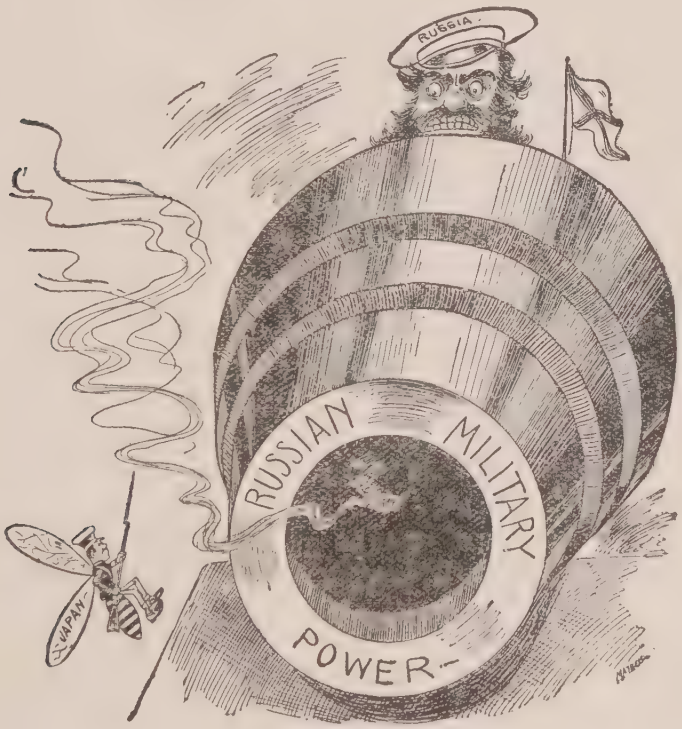
For weeks the retreat continued with the Japs clinging tenaciously to the Russian rear guard, forcing an almost continuous battle. Meanwhile a remarkable condition had been brought about.

KUROPATKIN AT THE FRONT AGAIN.

Sinking all feeling of personal bitterness because of his supercession and all the old-time enmity between himself and General Line-

vitch in a patriotic desire to be of service to his fatherland, Kuropatkin, the former commander-in-chief, volunteered to remain in any capacity with the army which he had so long commanded. The tender was accepted by Emperor Nicholas and gratefully received by the new leader of the army. The change exactly reversed the old order of affairs, when Kuropatkin was the supreme leader and Linevitch directed the first army.

General Linevitch took up his position at the crossing of the Sungan River, determined to make his next stand there; the Japanese began preliminary work towards investing Vladivostok, and the Mukden epoch of the great war was at an end.



ALL---"IS THE ASBESTOS CURTAIN IN WORKING ORDER AND ARE THE EXITS IN PERFECT CONDITION?"

Drawn by F. I. Leipziger, of the Detroit Evening News.

The fierce battle scene is fairly on at the International Theater, with the Mikado, Uncle Sam and the great nations of Europe in the front seats watching the performance. The horrors of the Iroquois Theater fire are still in the public mind.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE SMASHING OF ROJESTVENSKY

Russian Vice-Admiral's Pyrotechnic Appearance in the East—Togo's Waiting Game—Into the Jaws of Death—Fearful Story of Carnage—Warship Borodino a Shambles—Death in the Fighting Tops—Climax of Battle at Sundown—Surrender of Nebogatoff—Influence of Engagement on World's Navies—Famous Parallels in History.

GREECE and Persia, England and Spain, Japan and Russia. The smaller nation in each instance had the better sailors, and thereby won decisive victories. The defeat of the Russian fleet in the straits of Korea on May 27 and 28, 1905, was of as much moment to Japan as was the triumph at Salamis to the Greeks or the destruction of the Armada to the English. If Rojestvensky had won the laurels that fell to Togo it is possible that the history of the world might not be what it is today and maps would have undergone a sudden change.

After months of preparation, after overcoming tremendous obstacles and encompassing half the globe Rojestvensky struck the Jap at his own door and met smashing, overwhelming defeat, sublime in its immensity and almost without a parallel in history.

ATTAINMENTS OF RUSSIAN VICE ADMIRAL.

Advocates of Japan may well sympathize with him. He organized a fleet. Under great difficulties he brought it safely to the China sea. He drilled his officers and crews for months to make them passably efficient. Then, perhaps in obedience to imperative orders, he bearded the Japanese in their own waters and won for himself melancholy immortality as the commander in a momentous historic contest —the greatest sea fight of modern times—of a routed and crushed fleet—a fleet on which all the hopes of his emperor were staked.

Commanding the most formidable armada of modern times, made

up of vessels of every class, Rojestvensky seemed guided by an evil star from the time he left the Baltic sea and ran foul of the British trawling fleet off the Dogger bank until he entered the trap the Japanese had set for him in the Korean straits. Boldness characterized his every move from first to last and all the world applauded him again and again on his voyage. This was particularly true when he burst upon the eastern horizon after his long stay at Madagascar, where he labored long to discipline his inexperienced crews to meet the fanatical, dare-devil onslaughts of the seasoned, veteran Japs.

ROJESTVENSKY'S PYROTECHNIC APPEARANCE IN EAST.

At a moment when it was thought the Russian leader was making his way back to his starting point Rojestvensky shot by Singapore and into the waters that were soon to prove the sepulchre of thousands of his sailors and fighting men. It was an invitation to the Japs to come forth and fight—an invitation they declined. Lurking in unseen, unreported places the Japs waited for the moment when every circumstance would favor them most, when they could spring upon their prey and crush it with little prospect of sustaining harm themselves.

Finally, ridding himself of his colliers, supply ships and huge auxiliary fleet, which he stored away in port on the mainland, the Russian commander headed straight for the enemy—and destruction.

TOGO'S WONDERFUL WAITING GAME.

At any time after Rojestvensky had rounded the Malay peninsula and passed into the China sea Togo might have given him battle, as indeed most observers expected him to do. Upon the theory that the Russians' objective was Vladivostok and that they could take their choice of routes, it was assumed that Togo must meet them before they reached the latitude of Japan. Evidently no such misconception was entertained by the Japanese admiral. For weeks Rojestvensky hung about the coast of Indo China making false moves, ostentatiously dividing his fleet and otherwise trying to lure the enemy to an attack, but in vain.

The real objective of the Russians, Togo doubtless reasoned, was not Vladivostok but the Japanese fleet, which they must destroy if they could. If Togo refused to come to them they must go to him sooner or later. He had but to make his choice of fighting grounds and wait.

Confident in the correctness of his judgment the Japanese admiral sat tight at his base at Masampho, where every advantage of natural conditions favored his side. His object was not merely to beat Rojestvensky but to make the victory complete by destroying or capturing all the important Russian ships while preserving his own vessels unhurt. With what wonderful foresight every detail of the battle was prepared for is shown in the result.

RUSS CHOSE DANGEROUS ROUTE.

Of all the possible routes which Rojestvensky might have chosen in his effort to reach Vladivostok that by way of the Korean strait was the one manifestly most dangerous for himself and affording most advantages to Togo. By steering to the east of Japan and heading for either the Tsugaru straits or La Perouse channel he probably would have compelled the Japanese admiral to fight in the open sea.

In that tortuous, island-strewn channel which separates Japan from Korea Togo was bound to have all the advantages arising from his proximity to his home ports. He was within a short distance of his home base, with many refuges near by in case his vessels were injured. He could place mines where he pleased and keep his torpedo boats safely hidden behind islands, awaiting their opportunity to make a dash at the enemy. If necessary he could take his battleships under the protection of shore batteries.

It was largely in view of these considerations that the most competent observers throughout the world expected the Russian admiral to take almost any other route than that by this dangerous channel. It is quite likely that Togo himself expected the Russians to try the route around the east of Japan. His presence on the west coast does not controvert this, since by steaming rapidly through the

inland sea he would easily have headed off the Russians had they taken the eastern route.

With these facts in mind the object of Rojestvensky's strategy becomes clear. By taking the course which the enemy least expected him to take he stood a chance of taking Togo by surprise. In that case he might slip through the strait without a battle. If Togo were there, the Russian admiral would still be following the best traditions of the famous fighters of the sea—heading straight for the enemy and forcing him into action. Failing a victory he might at least put enough of the enemy's ships out of service to strike Japan a crippling blow.

INTO THE JAWS OF DEATH.

Taking advantage of a dense fog and with lights out Rojestvensky entered the Korean straits on Saturday, May 27. The channel was a cleverly contrived trap and once the Russians were in it they were exposed to dangers on all sides and from all sorts of implements of death. Hammered at by long-range fire, they were disabled, forced from their course, driven aground or left helpless, to be finally destroyed by night attacks of torpedo boats.

In a pitched battle in the open sea the result might not have been so overwhelmingly one-sided. Caught in Togo's trap the Russians were exposed to dangers which they could not resist by an enemy who had so prepared his plans that any vital injury to himself was out of the question. By his grasp of the general strategic situation and his perfect preparedness Togo had fixed conditions from which escape was impossible and which were as untenable to his enemy as hell itself.

EVEN ELEMENTS AGAINST RUSSIANS.

Even the elements were against the Russians, for the fog lifted, exposing them.

Everything flying the Russian flag was pounded, torn, shot ridden, and when darkness fell new terrors descended in the form

of swarms of torpedo boats and destroyers, whose commanders, emboldened by the plight of the Russians, clung to them like angry wasps.

The scenes on the Russian ships were indescribable. Dead and dying clogged their decks and below they resembled shambles. In desperation the Russian commanders in some instances threw dead and dying overboard that the uninjured might make a better fight. Scattered, disorganized, their one thought was to seek a haven at Vladivostok with such of their battered ships as could be saved.

Equally anxious that that end should not be attained the Japs came at them with reserve forces before, behind and on all sides. Throughout the night and the succeeding Sabbath day no rest was given the fleeing Muscovites, and when Monday morning broke the Russian armada was completely annihilated—a thing of the past.

PITIFUL PORTION REACHES PORT.

Of the vast fleet that had set out from the Baltic for Vladivostok amid such high hopes a few months before only two units limped into the curving harbor of the northern Russian stronghold the day after the battle—the swift cruiser, Almaz, and the torpedo destroyer Grozny. The remainder were at the bottom of the sea, had been captured by Japan or scattered and unaccounted for. Rojestvensky himself lay a prisoner in Japanese hands, sorely wounded and racked with knowledge that his fleet was destroyed, approximately 14,000 of his men slain and many prisoners.

The official list filed by Admiral Togo the following day, May 29, showing the fate of the Russian vessels, follows:

RUSSIAN SHIPS SUNK.

NAME AND CHARACTER	COST	MEN CAPTURED
Kniaz Souvaroff, First-class Battleship	$5,200,000	440
Borodino, First-class Battleship	5,200,000	390
Alexander III, First-class Battleship	5,200,000	340
Oslabya, First-class Battleship	5,200,000	340
Navarin, First-class Battleship	5,200,000	430
Sissoi Veliky, Second-class Battleship	3,980,000	390

NAME AND CHARACTER	COST	MEN CAPTURED
Admiral Nakhimoff, Armored Cruiser	2,860,000	260
Dimitri Donskoi, Armored Cruiser	2,110,000	300
Vladimir Monomakh, Armored Cruiser	2,080,000	250
Svietlana, Protected Cruiser	1,380,000	260
Irtessim, Auxiliary Cruiser	1,100,000	180
Admiral Oushakoff, Monitor	2,050,000	300
Kamtschatka, Coast Defense Ship	2,600,000	250
Destroyers, three unnamed	1,080,000	100

RUSSIAN SHIPS CAPTURED.

Orel, First-class Battleship	$5,200,000	740
Nikolai I, Second-class Battleship	2,650,000	540
Admiral Seniavin, Monitor	2,050,000	215
Gen. Ad. Apraxine, Monitor	2,050,000	160
Bedovi, Destroyer	360,000	50

RUSSIAN SHIPS ESCAPED.

Almaz, Protected Cruiser	$1,030,000	...
Grozny, Destroyer	360,000	...

RUSSIAN SHIPS UNACCOUNTED FOR.

NAME AND CHARACTER	COST	MEN CARRIED
Aurora, Protected Cruiser	$1,800,000	422
Oleg, Protected Cruiser	1,800,000	340
Izumrud, Protected Cruiser	1,400,000	340
Jemtchug, Protected Cruiser	1,060,000	340
Nine Destroyers	3,240,000	495

ESCAPED ONLY TO CRASH ON ROCKS.

The cruiser Izumrud in the foregoing list made its way to Vladimer bay, on the Siberian coast, where it ran on a reef and was blown up by its commander, Baron Ferzen, to prevent it from falling into the hands of the enemy.

The Jemtchug, Aurora and Oleg, after a few days reached Manila harbor in a battered condition with half of their crews killed or wounded.

The Almaz and Grozny reached Vladivostok as did one or two

of the Russian torpedo boats, and the remainder of the destroyers were either sunk or captured in the next few days.

A picturesque feature of the battle was the escape of the Russian torpedo boat destroyer Bravi, which reached Vladivostok after a venturesome voyage after being separated from the fleet on the first day of the battle and rescuing 175 men from the battleship Oslabya.

The little destroyer suffered considerable damage from a six inch projectile and was only able to speed eleven miles an hour. The mainmast was lowered and the funnel painted white so as to render the vessel less conspicuous to the Japanese torpedo boats, several of which were seen.

FEARFUL PLIGHT OF CRIPPLED REFUGEE.

On the night of May 29 a steam pipe burst, reducing the speed to five miles an hour. Lacking coal, all the wooden parts of the destroyer were burned for fuel before it reached Vladivostok.

What the actual Japanese losses were in this decidedly one-sided engagement will probably never be known. Following their usual tactics the Japs exercised a strict censorship and gave out only such facts as suited themselves. While some of the Russians are accused of having "laid down" and stories of mutiny and disobedience of orders on Russian ships were rife after the battle, most of the Russian vessels put up a desperate fight, damaging some of the Japanese ships and sinking others, notably torpedo craft.

JAPANESE CASUALTIES ESTIMATED.

The Japanese casualties, including dead and injured, were generally estimated at 800. An early official report, made by Togo, placed the figure at 537 and pointed out that his flagship, the Mikasa, was made the special target of the Russian guns. He reported the casualties on the Mikasa as 63.

Russian captives in the hands of the Japanese informed them that Rojestvensky desired to avoid a decisive battle and to reach

Vladivostok with the least possible loss. He paid no attention to the Chinyen and other Japanese cruisers he met in the south entrance to the straits early on the opening day of the battle. His attitude, therefore, was wholly a defensive one. He missed all opportunity to damage the Japanese vessels. Russian officers declared that Rojestvensky had been informed the Japanese fleet had divided, one part watching the Tsushima straits and all of the other vessels guarding the Tsugaru straits. He expected to find only an inferior force in the Tsushima straits, and his fleet formation was designed to deal with an inferior force.

COAL SHORTAGE FORCED ACTION.

Prisoners stated the fleet did not have sufficient coal to permit it to use the outside route to Vladivostok, and therefore it was compelled to attempt to run through the Tsushima straits.

It appears that Rojestvensky changed ships three times. He entered the straits on his flagship, the Kniaz Souvaroff, but before the action began went on board the battleship Borodino, leaving his flag, however, on the Kniaz Souvaroff. When the Borodino began to sink he sought refuge on the destroyer Buiny. Later the Buiny was discovered to be sinking, and Rojestvensky and his staff took refuge on the destroyer Bedovi, from which he was captured by the Japanese.

FEARFUL STORY OF COURAGE.

Some idea of the terrible experiences through which Rojestvensky and his compatriots passed may be had by perusal of the following description, given by an officer of the Borodino, from which the Russian vice admiral escaped before it sank:

"I was in the forward barbette, in charge of one of the twelve inch guns, when the signal to begin firing was given. The ship nearest to us was the Japanese battleship Shikishima, whose projectiles began to reach us within a few moments after the beginning of the fight. I fired the first gun at 1:30 p. m., and was overjoyed to see that it had reached its mark, for the Jap-

anese vessel was struck in its upper works, and did not return our fire for at least ten minutes.

"At this early stage of the battle Admiral Rojestvensky came aboard the Borodino and directed the fighting from the bridge.

"Almost immediately afterwards a projectile struck my barbette and rendered every one inside insensible. The barbette was filled with smoke, and I groped my way out. The decks were raining with projectiles. Dozens of men were lying dead or wounded at every turn.

WARSHIP A VERITABLE SHAMBLES.

"When the barbette was clear I reëntered with my crew, but only had time to fire two more rounds when two projectiles struck simultaneously and disabled both of the twelve inch guns, wrecking the barbette and killing eighteen officers and men.

"I crawled on deck, near one of the six inch guns, which was surrounded with dead and wounded. Here I remained for an hour, during which time the Borodino became a shambles. The ward-room and steerage were crowded with the wounded. Nearly every ammunition hoist had been wrecked, and shells had to be passed by hand. A shell struck the port screw and another disabled the steering gear and the signal mast was carried away.

"Presently when everything seemed worse than confusion the quartermaster told me that Admiral Rojestvensky had been wounded and was being taken to another ship, a destroyer. I saw the destroyer leave amid a hail of small arm ammunition, but fortunately none struck it.

"At 4 o'clock the Borodino began to sink down by the head. It had been hulled several times. There was no hope of saving it.

DEATH IN THE FIGHTING TOPS.

"The Japanese ships having succeeded in breaking our battle formation, came closer and brought every available gun to bear. Our fighting tops were particular targets. Not one of the men stationed there escaped death. I volunteered to go up with a few

men. The sight there, even in the midst of the desperate battle, was so terrible that it haunted me and has robbed me of sleep ever since. The men in the tops had been hacked to pieces by the fire of the Japanese. The machine guns were hopelessly ruined.

"Fire broke out in several places, and this added to the horrors of our already sorely tried vessel. The fire call was sounded, but there were so many dead or wounded, and the projectiles were falling so fast, that there was no chance to subdue the flames. It was, therefore, resolved to withdraw from the line of fighting. Our steering apparatus had been repaired, but eight Japanese ships closed round us and bombarded us from every side. Our forward guns were useless, but we did good work with the after twelve inch guns and those of the six inch guns which were not out of action, though they were worked with only half their complement of men.

FIGHTING TO THE LAST.

"The Borodino sank lower and lower, a fine target to the overwhelming superiority of the enemy, but we fought desperately, although hopelessly.

"Towards evening, after a long afternoon of terrible exhaustion, during which there was neither time to eat nor drink, and after we had lost fully 400 killed or wounded, we noticed two Japanese destroyers bearing down. One of them we sunk with a shell from a six inch gun, but the other came on safely and launched a torpedo, which swept past our bow. We were unharmed, for the torpedo missed us. The chief engineer now came and informed us the fire had gained such headway it was impossible to keep the men below. A moment later the engine room crew were driven out by the flames. We expected every moment to be blown up, and were preparing for the inevitable, when a whole flotilla of torpedo boats came down on us.

"In five minutes the end had come. The explosion caused the ship to turn turtle. I was drawn down deep and struck by pieces of wreckage, but a boat from a destroyer picked me up, with others

from the Borodino, and took us to the Kasuga, from which we were transferred to shore as prisoners."

JAPANESE VERSION OF ENGAGEMENT.

A thrilling word picture of the fight from a Japanese standpoint is furnished by a Japanese naval officer, whose version follows:

"At 5:30 Saturday morning a wireless message reading: 'The enemy's squadron is in sight,' reached the naval base. This message was transmitted to all our ships by the flagship, with instructions to get ready for action. Our squadron left their rendezvous and headed for the eastern channel off Tsushima.

"When Tsushima was sighted the sea was rough, and the torpedo boats were forced to run for the shelter of the island. Our third fighting squadron with the Takashiho to port reconnoitered the Russian course, and at 11:30 a. m. informed the main squadron by wireless telegraph that the Russian ships were passing into the east channel, whereupon our main squadron, changing its course to the southward, came in sight of Okinshima at 1 o'clock in the afternoon. The third division arrived later and joined the main squadron. The first and second divisions, accompanied by the destroyer flotilla, changed to a westerly course, while the third division and the fourth destroyer flotilla headed slightly eastward.

"During the maneuver the Russian flagship appeared to the southward at 1:45 o'clock. The Russians steamed up in double column. The fleet was numerous, but no living being was visible. The Russian ships seemed to be in good order.

LIKE NELSON'S FAMOUS SIGNAL.

"Our ships hoisted the flag of action, the Mikasa signaling:

" 'The destiny of our empire depends upon this action. You are all expected to do your utmost.'

"Our men seemed to silently weigh the significance of this signal. Our first and second divisions turned to the Russians' starboard, while the third division kept in close touch with the preceding two

divisions. With the Japanese ships proceeding in this order, it was 2:13 o'clock when the Russians opened fire. The first two shots fell short of our line, and it was some minutes later before we commenced firing. Then the battle was on, with firing from both sides.

"Our destroyers kept on the port side of the main squadron and in this formation we pressed the Russians against the coast of Kiushiu, and they were obliged to change their course to the east. We also maneuvered our ships so as to have their bows paralleled to the north side of the Russian line. So the Mikasa of our first division, which had been leading, changed to the rear of the line, while the Kasuga headed the line.

ACTION BECOMES GENERAL.

"The engagement now became fierce. The Borodino was seen to be on fire. A little later the Russians headed west, and we changed our course accordingly. Five ships of our second division concentrated their fire on the Borodino. Our first division now began firing vigorously, proceeding parallel with the Russian line, and as we began to press against the head of the Russian line our third division veered to the Russian rear, thus enveloping their ships. The engagement proceeded hotly. Our second division followed a course parallel with the northern side of the Russians, and this movement completed the envelopment. The Russian ships were seen trying to break through, and our destroyer flotilla intercepted their new course.

"This state of envelopment continued until the following day, with the ships at varying distances. Thus enclosed on all sides, the Russians were helpless and powerless to escape the circle.

TORPEDO FLEET AIMS LAST THRUST.

"Previous instructions had been given the destroyers and torpedo boats to attack the Russian ships. Following instructions, the fifth destroyer flotilla advanced against a Russian ship upon which the second division had been concentrating its fire, signaling:

"'We are going to give the last thrust at them.'

"The Russian ship continued to fight, and, seeing the approaching torpedo boats, directed its fire on them. Undaunted, our destroyers pressed forward, the Chitose meantime continuing its fire. The torpedo flotilla arrived within 200 yards of the Russian ship, and the Shiranus fired the first shot. Two other torpedo boats fired one each. The Shiranus received two shells, but the other boats were not damaged. The Russian ship was sunk.

BATTLE CLIMAX AT SUNDOWN.

"Sundown saw the battle raging furiously. Our shells were evidently telling on the Russians, who showed signs of confusion. Our fifth torpedo flotilla, after destroying the Borodino, followed in the wake of our second division, the signal reading:

"'Something like the Russians' submarines have been sighted. Attack them.'

"The flotilla followed and located the object, which proved to be a sinking ship with its overturned bottom showing. Thirty survivors clung to the wreck, crying for assistance. Firing ceased with the approach of darkness.

"According to orders previously given for a torpedo attack after dark, all the destroyer flotilla, dividing into two squadrons, proceeded to attack the Russians during the whole night. The Russians frustrated the first and second attacks with searchlights. A third attempt was carefully made and the Yugiri sank a ship of the Borodino type and also hit others.

"During the night the Russians continued to move, and we preserved our enveloping movement some distance from the Russian position. The Russian ships headed northeast after daybreak, hoping to reach Vladivostok.

"Our ships always kept ahead of the Russians. The battle was resumed at 9 o'clock Sunday morning, twelve miles east of Chiyupyon bay and lasted all day. Here the Russians suffered their heaviest losses. They seemed unprepared to repel night attacks.

During our first night attack the Russians showed nine searchlights and frustrated the attack, but clearly gave us the location of the fleet, which brought success later."

SURRENDER OF NEBOGATOFF.

Five Russian ships were discovered in the vicinity of Liancourt island, and they were immediately surrounded. One, supposed to be the Izumrud, escaped at full speed.

The remaining four offered no resistance and hoisted the Japanese flag over the Russian colors, apparently offering to surrender. Capt. Yashiro, commanding the Asama, started in a small boat to ascertain the real intentions of the Russians, when Admiral Nebogatoff lowered a boat and came on board the Asama, where he formally surrendered. The prisoners were distributed among the Japanese ships and prize crews were selected to take possession of the captured vessels.

For this action in surrendering without offering fight or attempting to destroy his vessels Admiral Nebogatoff was severely condemned at home, and in fact among naval men throughout the world. Whether this censure was merited the disclosures of time alone will tell.

Meanwhile a portion of the Japanese squadron was hotly engaging the remaining Russian ships. The Asama hastened to the scene of combat and found the Russian cruiser Dimitri Donskoi vigorously resisting the Japanese attack. The Donskoi attempted to escape and was pursued until after sundown, the Japanese resuming torpedo attacks at nightfall. Monday morning the search was resumed by a portion of the Japanese squadron, and it was learned that the Donskoi had been beached on Ulloun island.

SEA REVEALS HARVEST OF DEATH.

Rear Admiral Voelkersam of the Russian fleet was shot to pieces in the conning tower of the Oslabya early in the engagement and the captain of the Orel died of his wounds shortly after his ship

fell into the hands of the islanders. Officer and stoker alike fell before the fearful blast of shot and shell, and for weeks the Japanese fisher folk brought in ghastly mementos of the fearful struggle when they lifted their nets. The rocks and shore sands were strewn for miles with the bodies of the dead, cast up by the sea.

INFLUENCE OF BATTLE ON WORLD'S NAVIES.

The destruction of Rojestvensky's fleet by Admiral Togo's squadron advanced the United States from fifth to fourth position among the naval powers of the world. It also restored the balance of power in Europe for Great Britain, whose navy immediately became considerably superior to the combined fleets of France, Germany and Russia.

Russia fell from third position to eighth, ranking below Japan, which is seventh. Russia's strength is not as effective as it appears on paper, because most of its ships either are locked up in the Black sea or were interned in Chinese ports. The relative order of warship tonnage of the principal naval powers after the battle was as follows:

Nation.	Tonnage.	Nation.	Tonnage.
Great Britain	1,595,871	Italy	254,510
France	603,721	Japan	252,661
Germany	441,249	Russia	227,343
United States	316,523	Austria	112,336

The crippling of Russia on the sea was of the greatest importance to Europe and especially to Great Britain. England's policy for a long time contemplated greater construction than that of any three continental powers, but this proved so expensive the admiralty determined to keep well in the lead of any two continental powers. With Russia enjoying the naval strength she did before the war, Great Britain was just about equal in naval tonnage to France, Russia and Germany combined. After the battle of the Korean straits she became superior by 250,000 tons.

WHAT RESULT MEANS TO WORLD.

In many ways the historic naval battle in the straits of Korea will rank among the decisive events of all time. There have been many naval contests which were decisive as to their immediate results, but which had no definitive effect. Don John of Austria, in the bay of Lepanto, Nelson at Aboukir, Dewey in Manila bay won glorious victories, but these fights did not decide anything of the first importance. The fight in the Korean straits, like the battle of Salamis, the battle of Actium, the destruction of the Spanish armada, the British triumph at Trafalgar, was not only decisive in its immediate results but it will also exert a powerful influence upon the entire future history of mankind.

FAMOUS PARALLELS IN HISTORY CITED.

The east, under Antony, met the west under Octavius at Actium. The victory of the latter determined that the capital of the world should not be removed to Alexandria, but should remain at Rome, and made possible the foundation by Octavius Augustus of the Roman empire, the extension of whose sovereignty and laws over Europe has profoundly affected all subsequent history.

The victory of the English over the Spanish armada determined that Europe should not be wholly Catholic, but both Protestant and Catholic.

Nelson's victory at Trafalgar made England mistress of the seas and confined the operations of Napoleon to the land.

If Togo had been beaten by Rojestvensky Russia would now be master of the eastern seas. The Japanese victory settled the future of the east, decreeing that the orient shall be Mongol, not Slav; yellow, not white; and shall work out its own destiny.

CHAPTER XL.

PEACE DECLARED AT LAST

Honors for Roosevelt—Text of American Note—Warring Powers Accept—Peace Commission Assembles—Russia's Diplomatic Victory—Result a Surprise—Prepared to Continue War—Hinged on a Word—Wild Demonstration Follows—Terms of Agreement.

AS SUNSHINE follows storm, so peace follows war. It was ever so. The mighty conflict in the far East had to have an end like all things in the realm of man. Just 570 days after the first gun was fired and the work of carnage began, the world was apprised the agents of the Mikado and the Czar had reached an understanding. Days of waiting and haggling over details followed, yet the glad news that circled the globe Aug. 29, 1905, proved true.

Peace was arranged at Portsmouth, N. H., U. S. A., thanks to the "shirt sleeve" diplomacy of President Theodore Roosevelt. The strong man in war showed himself a tower of greatness in the cause of peace. It was Roosevelt who brought the plenipotentiaries of the respective warring nations together. It was Roosevelt who guided them over the rough places when angry termination of negotiations threatened.

HONORS FOR PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT.

Surely if "peace also hath its victories" the cup of our president was filled to overflowing. Never before had mortal man accomplished such a triumph.

The diplomatic note that brought the two powers into direct negotiation has been pronounced a model of simplicity and of new-world diplomacy. It was delivered simultaneously to Tokio and St.

Petersburg on June 8—at the former by Mr. Griscom, the United States minister, and at St. Petersburg by Mr. Meyer, the American ambassador.

TEXT OF AMERICAN NOTE.

The text of the all-important note follows:

"The president feels that the time has come when, in the interest of all mankind, he must endeavor to see if it is not possible to bring to an end the terrible and lamentable conflict now being waged. With both Russia and Japan the United States has inherited ties of friendship and good will. It hopes for the prosperity and welfare of each and it feels that the progress of the world is set back by the war between those two great nations.

"The president accordingly urges the Russian and Japanese governments, not only for their own sakes, but in the interest of the whole civilized world, to open direct negotiations for peace with each other. The president suggests that those peace negotiations be conducted directly and exclusively between the belligerents; in other words, that there may be a meeting of Russian and Japanese plenipontentiaries or delegates without any intermediary, in order to see if it is not possible for those representatives of the two powers to agree to terms of peace. The president earnestly asks that the Russian government now do agree to such a meeting and is asking the Japanese government likewise to agree.

URGES DIRECT NEGOTIATIONS.

"While the president does not feel that any intermediary should be called in, in respect to the peace negotiations themselves, he is entirely willing to do what he properly can, if the two powers concerned feel that his services will be of aid in arranging the preliminaries as to the time and place of the meeting.

"But if even these preliminaries can be arranged directly between the two powers, or in any other way, the president will be glad, as his sole purpose is to bring about a meeting which the whole civilized world will pray may result in peace."

Support of Germany and France had been pledged long before during the months that President Roosevelt had sparred for a diplomatic opening. Both powers had made diplomatic representation to the Czar on the subject and his views were clearly understood before peace proposals were presented. Japan's position, too, was known.

WARRING POWERS ACCEPT.

Two days later, June 10, Japan's acceptance was received. The following Monday, the 12th, Russia expressed willingness to enter into negotiations through Count Cassini, Ambassador to Washington. Selection of a place to hold the deliberations occupied little time. Geneva was considered and the president mentioned The Hague, but the matter finally simmered down to an agreement on Washington. Then it became apparent Washington was not a fit place for holding a summer conference, and it was decided to hold the session at Portsmouth.

Announcement of the personnel of the respective commissions was eagerly watched. In this, too, Japan took the initiative. As its plenipotentiaries Japan named Baron Komura and Mr. Takahira and Russia M. Nelidof and Baron Rosen. Later M. Nelidoff was replaced by M. de Witte as the senior Russian plenipotentiary.

PEACE COMMISSION ASSEMBLES.

The two countries agreed that the conference should begin early in August. The Japanese envoys were the first to assemble in New York and the Russians followed. They were presented to the president and made their way to Portsmouth to fight it out by themselves.

For three weeks the commissioners sat at opposite sides of a library table at the naval stores building at the Portsmouth navy yard fencing desperately for two ends—the best of the proposed settlement and retention of favorable public opinion. Strange as it may appear the latter proved the deciding factor in the diplomatic struggle.

RUSSIA'S DIPLOMATIC VICTORY.

Russia won its first victory when M. de Witte outmaneuvered the Japanese, yielding one by one to the conditions until he forced them into a corner on the main issue of indemnity and left them no escape except to surrender or to convert the war into a war to collect tribute. The Russians declare that diplomatically the Japanese made their colossal blunder when they agreed to consider the conditions seriatim.

RESULT CAUSES WIDE SURPRISE.

Peace came when least expected—at a moment when it was thought a deadlock had been reached. Wonderfully dramatic and tragic were the circumstances when M. de Witte came from the secret conference room in which peace was decided upon and made the announcement to his secretaries. Upon the word he was to utter to them depended, perhaps, the immediate fate of a hundred thousand lives. Every preparation had been made at St. Petersburg and at the front to continue the war. The military party was determined, and Linevitch was to try conclusions with Oyama.

If a rupture had come the signal was to be given to Linevitch and an imperial manifesto, already prepared, would have been issued proclaiming to the Russian people the impossibilty of accepting the conditions asked by the Japanese and calling upon the Russian people to support the czar and the government in its decision not to pay tribute to the foe.

PREPARED TO CONTINUE WAR.

Neither M. de Witte nor any member of the Russian mission believed it possible that Baron Komura, by giving way upon all disputed points, would place it in the power of the Russian plenipotentiaries, acting within their instructions from the czar, to conclude peace.

Every preparation for departure had been made. The Russians had not only packed their trunks, but a special train had been engaged to

take the party to New York. M. de Witte went to the navy yard without hope that his adversaries would accept the ultimatum given by the czar. His secretaries knew his decision and it can be imagined with what anxiety they awaited in an adjoining room the result of the secret conference.

HINGED ON A WORD.

A code had been arranged to cover the contingency of the rupture and if the fatal words were uttered when M. de Witte emerged from the room, one of the secretaries was to fly to the private telephone which connected directly with the Russian headquarters and announce the rupture, which was to be cabled instantly to St. Petersburg and flashed along to Manchuria as the signal for Linevitch to attack. The phrase agreed upon was a conventional one.

For almost an hour the secretaries waited, their nerves at high tension. Suddenly the door was thrown open and M. de Witte stepped out. His face was flushed. He seemed to be restraining himself as he advanced. The secretaries held their breath until suddenly he stopped. Instead of words that might mean death to those far away on the battlefield of Manchuria, which they expected, he exclaimed:

"Gospoda, mir!" (Gentlemen, peace!)

WILD DEMONSTRATION FOLLOWS ANNOUNCEMENT.

The secretaries could hardly credit their senses. Then suddenly they realized the great victory their chief had won, and, impelled by a single impulse, they hastened forward. M. de Witte held out his arms. M. Korostovetz was the first to reach the chief, whom they all adore. He threw himself into de Witte's arms and embraced and kissed him on both cheeks, after the Russian fashion. Then in turn M. de Witte embraced and gave the kiss of peace to MM. Naboukoff and Plancon. All were overpowered with emotion.

In the midst of the preparations that had been made at St. Peters-

burg for continuing the war, which included not only plans for an immediate attack by Linevitch and the issue of an imperial manifesto, but orders for new mobilizations, the stunning effect of M. de Witte's announcement to the czar that he had agreed upon terms of peace can be imagined and will help to explain the reported coldness with which it was received by the official world, and consternation it caused in the ranks of the "war party."

DETAILS OF THE TREATY.

The treaty of Portsmouth was signed on the afternoon of Sept. 5. It was received throughout the world as an unprecedented example of magnanimity on the part of Japan in that no indemnity was exacted of Russia—at least not directly. Received coldly in Russia, the treaty caused wild demonstrations of disapproval in Japan. Processions were organized in protest and rioting took place in the streets. The popular cry was raised that Japan had been robbed of its rightful fruits of victory.

A brief summary of the treaty follows:

Article 1—General Peace.—Stipulating for the reëstablishment of peace and friendship between the sovereigns of the two empires and between their subjects.

Article 2—Corean Protectorate.—His majesty the czar of Russia recognizes the preponderant interest, from political, military, and economical point of view of Japan in the empire of Corea, and stipulates that Russia will not oppose any measures for its government, protection, or control that Japan will deem necessary to take in Corea in conjunction with the Corean government, but Russian subjects and Russian enterprises are to enjoy the same status as the subjects and enterprises of other countries.

Article 3—Evacuation of Manchuria.—That the territory of Manchuria be simultaneously evacuated by both Russian and Japanese troops. All rights acquired by private persons and companies to remain intact.

Article 4—Port Arthur and Dalny.—Rights possessed by Russia in conformity with the lease of Port Arthur and Dalny, together with the lands and waters adjacent, to pass over in their entirety to Japan, but the properties and rights of Russian subjects are to be safeguarded and respected.

Article 5—Open Door in Manchuria.—The governments of Russia and Japan engage themselves reciprocally not to put any obstables to the general measures (which shall be alike for all nations) that China may take for the development of the commerce and industry of Manchuria.

Article 6—Manchurian Railroad.—The Manchurian railway to be operated jointly by Russia and Japan at Kouangtchengtse. The two branch lines shall be employed only for commercial and industrial purposes. In view of Russia's keeping her branch line with all rights acquired by her convention with China for the construction of that railway, Japan acquires the mines in connection with such branch line which falls to her.

Article 7—Conjunction of Railroad Interests.—Russia and Japan engage themselves to make a conjunction of the two branch railroad lines which they own and operate at Kouangtchengtse.

Article 8—Protection of Railroad Traffic.—Agreeing that the branch lines of the Manchurian railway shall be worked with a view to assuring commercial traffic between them without obstruction.

Article 9—Division of Sakhalin.—Russia cedes to Japan the southern part of Sakhalin island as far north as the fiftieth degree north latitude, together with the islands depending thereon. The right of free navigation is assured in the bays of La Perouse and Tartare.

Article 10—Citizenship of Sakhalin.—Stipulating that Russian colonists there shall be free and shall have the right to remain without changing their nationality. Per contra, the Japanese government shall have the right to force Russian convicts to leave the territory which is ceded to her.

Article 11—Fishing Rights.—Russia engages herself to make an agreement with Japan giving to Japanese subjects the right to fish in

Russian territorial waters of the sea of Japan, the sea of Okhotsk, and Bering sea.

Article 12—Commercial Treaty.—The two high contracting parties engage themselves to renew the commercial treaty existing between the two governments prior to the war in all its vigor, with slight modifications in details and with a most favored nation clause.

Article 13—Exchange of Prisoners.—Russia and Japan reciprocally engage to restore their prisoners of war on payment of the real cost of keeping the same.

Article 14—Language of Treaty.—Providing that the peace treaty shall be drawn up in two languages, French and English, the French text being evidence for the Russians and the English text for the Japanese. In case of difficulty of interpretation the French document is to be accepted as final evidence.

Article 15—Ratification of Treaty.—Providing for the ratification of the treaty by the sovereigns of the two states within fifty days after its signature.